

MONTAUK REVISITED

ADVENTURES IN SYNCHRONICITY



PRESTON B. NICHOLS
& PETER MOON

BOOK II
OF THE MONTAUK
SERIES

In 1943, invisibility experiments were conducted aboard the "USS Eldridge" that resulted in full scale teleportation of the ship and crew. Popularly known as the "Philadelphia Experiment", these events resulted in paranormal experiences and mental disablement for the majority of the sailors involved.

After World War II, a massive research project was undertaken to get to the bottom of the Philadelphia Experiment and thereby discover the functional secrets of the Unified Field Theory. The purely technological developments eventually resulted in today's stealth aircraft. Additionally, a human factor study was conducted that was far more bizarre. While seeking to understand how human beings could survive in other dimensions, people were subjected to experiments whereby their minds were interfaced with radio waves and vacuum tube computers. Psychic abilities were monitored and eventually harnessed until time itself could be manipulated. The most extravagant of these experiments took place at the Montauk Air Force Station at Montauk Point, New York and have been popularized in the first book of this series, "The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time".

"Montauk Revisited: Adventures in Synchronicity" digs deeper into the mysteries of Montauk and offers countless stories and corroborations that show the project did actually exist. In a new twist to the story, powerful occult factors are discovered to lurk behind the entire scenario of the Montauk Project. An amazing search is undertaken which takes us far beyond the scope of the first book. The secrets uncovered eventually lead us to the very core of creation itself.

The stars await.

OTHER TITLES

by Preston Nichols and Peter Moon **The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time** **Montauk Revisited: Adventures in Synchronicity** **Pyramids of Montauk: Explorations in Consciousness** **Encounter in the Pleiades: An Inside Look at UFOs** **The Music of Time**

by Peter Moon

The Black Sun: Montauk's Nazi-Tibetan Connection **Synchronicity and the Seventh Seal** **The Montauk Book of the Dead** **The Montauk Book of the Living** **Spandau Mystery**

by Joseph Matheny with Peter Moon **Ong's Hat: The Beginning**

by Stewart Swerdlow **Montauk: The Alien Connection** **The Healer's Handbook: A Journey Into Hyperspace** **by Alexandra Bruce** **The Philadelphia Experiment** **Murder: Parallel Universes and the Physics of Insanity** **by Wade Gordon** **The Brookhaven Connection**

by Radu Cinamar with Peter Moon

Transylvanian Sunrise

Transylvanian Moonrise: A Secret Initiation in the Mysterious Land of the Gods **Mystery of Egypt: The First Tunnel** (due in January 2012)

Montauk Revisited: Adventures in Synchronicity

by Preston B. Nichols and Peter Moon

Published by Sky Books

PO Box 769

Westbury, NY 11590

Montauk Revisited: Adventures in Synchronicity
Copyright © 1994 by Preston B. Nichols and Peter Moon
First printing, January 1994
Cover art by Nina Helms
Typography by Creative Circle Inc.
Published by: Sky Books
Box 769
Westbury, New York 11590
email: skybooks@yahoo.com
website: www.skybooksusa.com
www.digitalmontauk.com

Printed and bound in the United States of America. All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced in any form or by any electronic or mechanical means including information storage and retrieval systems without permission in writing from the publisher.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data
Nichols, Preston B. / Moon, Peter
Montauk Revisited: Adventures in Synchronicity
by Preston B. Nichols and Peter Moon

260 pages

ISBN 978-1-937859-00-8 (for ebook)
ISBN 978-0-9631889-1-5 (13 digit for hard copy)
ISBN 0-9631889-1-7 (10 digit for original hard copy)
1. Occult 2. Time Travel 3. Anomalies
Library of Congress Control Number 93-084992

This book is dedicated to the memory of Jan Brice,
a fellow seeker on the path,
and the man who photographed "The Beast".

and to

Marjorie Cameron
April 23, 1922 - July 24, 1995
whose memory is charged in infinity

A map of Long Island (which is eastward from New York City's Manhattan Island.

Prelude

A moderately clear day in Los Angeles will reveal a range of mountains to the north. Interestingly, if you ask the average local the name of these mountains, they will usually draw a blank stare and tell you they don't know. This manifested ignorance concerning an everyday sight is indicative of an even greater ignorance concerning a mysterious sequence of events that began in these mountains in the 1930's.

The name of this range is the San Gabriel Mountains and is readily available to anyone who cares to look on a map. Rising above the other peaks is Mount Wilson, home of the Wilson Observatory. To the west of Mount Wilson and just behind the Devil's Gate Darn in Pasadena is Arroyo Seco, the canyon from which the now famous Jet Propulsion Laboratory was sprung. Our mystery begins with the genesis of JPL and the rocket scientist who brought the space age into being: John Whiteside "Jack" Parsons.

Parsons had studied information at Cal Tech concerning the idea of a rocket powered airplane. Although he had no formal education, he was a self-trained chemist and had already been experimenting with small rockets. Parsons approached Cal Tech about his own ideas and his brilliance was recognized by the authorities there. Accordingly, an entire unit was set up to conduct further rocket research.

The Army Air Corps took immediate interest in this activity which ultimately led to a contract with Jack Parsons and his partners. They formed Aerojet General Corporation and worked under that auspices. (This company is still around today as an active defense contractor.) The first task for Parsons and company was to develop rocket propulsion to assist in the take off of heavily laden aircraft. Although this work concerned rockets, the name "jet" was used; hence, the name "Jet Propulsion Laboratory".

Although Parsons was not the only one who made the space age possible, his contribution was considered so pivotal that a crater on the moon was named after him to honor his genius. But Jack Parsons was far more than a brilliant rocket scientist. He was not only a colorful and popular personality but also an occultist and practicing magician. In fact, his sphere of influence was so great that rumors consistently circulated (and are still heard even today) that the other scientists worshipped him and practiced strange rites under his direction.

All of this no doubt disturbed the government authorities who monitored early rocketry. Parsons' brilliance, independent philosophy and popularity amongst the other scientists was perceived as a potential threat to the Government status

quo. Consequently, a Naval intelligence officer was sent into Parsons' group. As is so typical with bumbling government authorities, the Navy's plan backfired. The Naval officer had his own agenda. In fact, he was just as brilliant as Parsons, only in a different area: human psychology.

This Naval officer had studied the most avant-garde and top secret psychiatric records in the United States. All sorts of wild experimentation had gone on during the war and he was privy to it. Much of this research had to do with narcosynthesis. People were questioned under "truth serum" and countless areas of abnormal psychology were explored. Some of these included mental and emotional blocks as well as the paranormal. These studies, in pan opened the door to the consciousness of aliens and their influence upon mankind.

The name of this Naval officer was none other than L. Ron Hubbard who would engage Parsons as a friend and participate in his magical workings. Their activities and work together are still shrouded in mystery today.

At first glance, it might seem that the genesis of American rocketry could not have much to do with the Montauk Project. However, recent events have revealed a mysterious occult connection between Montauk and the early days of the Jet Propulsion Laboratory. This myster runs very deep and will be explored later in this book, but the first thing to know is that "The Montauk Project" would never have been written had it not been for the liaison of Jack Parsons and L. Ron Hubbard.

Parsons was assassinated in 1952 by an explosion in his laboratory. I was born down the road six months later (this is not meant to imply that I was Jack Parsons) and my life followed a rather incredible path that eventually lead me to the doors of L. Ron Hubbard, Preston Nichols and Jack Parsons' wife, Marjorie Cameron (an artist, poet revolutionary and an extremely feared occultist in her own right). For the most part, my meetings and involvement with these people were not consciously planned. They seemed guided by a higher power that was part of some overall scheme.

My first encounter with these remarkable people was with Hubbard. My relationship with him was not that of a routine Scientologist as I was trusted with a lot of intimate information. I also helped to handle his personal affairs.

More importantly, I would learn from him the various factors behind implantation and manipulation of the human race. If it were not for this rather thorough education process, I do not believe I would have been able to approach Preston Nichols or deal with the various psychological oddities that one encounters in researching the Montauk Project.

This is the legacy that I emerged from in order to write "The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time" with Preston. Had I not been clued in on the above information, it is quite likely that the first book would never have come to pass. It is as if Hubbard passed a torch to me that would shine light on Montauk and then lead me back full circle to a strange encounter with the wife of his magician friend Jack Parsons. That story will be told later on. For now, just realize that the events that preceded my involvement in all of this came as a direct result of three very famous and powerful magicians.

This is where our mystery begins.

Introduction

Writing The Montauk Project was a most intriguing personal experience. There were more bizarre occurrences than I could hope to put on paper. Certainly amongst the most interesting have been those of working with Preston Nichols and Duncan Cameron. As I am frequently asked questions about the nature of these two people, I will start by giving a quick overview on who they actually are.

Preston is a walking talking security risk as far as the intelligence community is concerned. There is no question in my own mind that he has been involved with secret government and intelligence projects. It is also obvious to anyone who knows him well that he has been schooled in information that is beyond the boundaries of higher learning. Preston remembers studying text books and information that is privy only to those in secret sectors of the military industrial complex. Although his only degree is a Bachelor of Science in Engineering, he estimates that he has obtained the equivalent of Ph.D.'s in physics, psychology, theology and engineering. His opinions are most definitely sought after by prominent people in the scientific community.

On the more personal side, there is a good sense of humor and a strong psychic streak in him which he plays down, even to himself. Preston is by nature a friendly person but experience has taught him to be extremely careful of whom he trusts.

For whatever reason, his experiences and life seem to foster constant intrigue. Sometimes I feel that he may be stirring much of it up himself. Other times it is clear that there is a deeper thread at work and there is a much bigger scenario of which he is just a part. Preston's life is loaded with mystery, and I have only been exposed to a part of it. Although it is a delicate area for him, it is my hope that he will cooperate and do an autobiography in the near future.

If you think that Preston is a mystery to figure out then go and try Duncan Cameron. He is one of the most curious human enigmas that I have ever been exposed to. Duncan is a very private individual yet can be extremely charismatic and sociable at times. While Preston speaks with scientific terms and references that are quite detailed yet out of the range of college text books, Duncan does the same with metaphysics. He speaks quite eloquently at times with access to an enormous amount of information that apparently comes from some mysterious source. Duncan says he has an I.Q. of about 100. This is hard to believe when you hear him speak. I think he would score poorly on such a

test because while he is absolutely brilliant in some areas, in others he is untrained or simply not interested. It is my hope that Duncan will also do a book someday. Currently, he is a carpenter by profession and works with Preston on almost a daily basis probing various psychic phenomena. He very badly wants to clean up the bad effects from the Montauk Project and has said that he would like to someday sponsor a foundation that would help care for some of the victims.

I also believe that both Preston and Duncan have been subjected to programming by the intelligence community. This is most obvious in Duncan but it would apply to anyone who had involvement with the Montauk Project. Preston has apparently broken the majority of the programming although there are some people who would disagree.

Have they travelled in time?

I'm not exactly sure but if I had to place a bet with an impartial judge, I'd say yes. If time is an illusion and all possibilities are happening in some universe, time travel can be taken for granted. It is my personal belief that we are moving into an era where the consciousness of time is reverting to what it was many aeons ago. Duncan and Preston are simply pioneering the areas that most of us have left unexplored.

It is not fair to mention these two without mentioning Duncan's half brother, Al Bielek. He is not only a scientist and a metaphysician, but remembers being aboard the "U.S.S. Eldridge" during the Philadelphia Experiment. If his experiences are not to be believed, his contacts in the intelligence community are noteworthy to say the least. Al is perhaps more dedicated to resolving the conspiracy behind the secret government than anyone I've met.

I don't claim to have secret government contacts or to be a time traveller like Al or Duncan, but I have studied and dealt with implants for over twenty years. Implantation has everything to do with the nature of knowing exactly who you are and who might have caused you to think in ways that are not in your own interest. It is a vast subject and is right at the heart of the cosmic conspiracy. There have been many articles and shows about abductions and implantation, but most of the practitioners I've seen on television know very little of the entire scope. However, their efforts do seem to help the general public come to a better understanding of the subject.

Needless to say, implantation and making people forget is what the Montauk Project was all about. Had I not had extensive experience in this area, I do not believe that I would have been able to get close to Preston and write his story. As a matter of fact, after the book was out and doing well, he told me later that

other writers had attempted to work with him. They would become frightened and depart as soon as they began to get an idea that his stories were indeed real.

When I first heard the Montauk story from Preston, I was intrigued because it had all the earmarks of being a real live implant station. I'd witnessed their effects and had dealt with them but had never met anyone who actually worked at one or knew the various technologies with the exception of Hubbard. Preston had new information for me about how people are programmed and his insights are vast. Duncan and Al were both with Preston when I heard the initial story and they greatly contributed to my understanding. As I left them and rode home in an astonished state of mind, a thought suddenly ran through my mind: "So this is why I came to Long Island". This was not a thought from my ordinary thought processes. I would later look back and realize that I had moved to Long Island a few weeks before the Montauk Project culminated on August 12, 1983. The strings of synchronicity were already at work in my personal life. Thus, you have a quick overview of how it became my destiny to become the scribe for the Montauk investigation.

In this book, we will attempt to satisfy some of the curiosity concerning the Montauk Project and also give a sane perspective on what this story is about, its relative truth and what are the implications of it all.

We will begin with a brief discussion of legends and how they apply to the truth. Next, I will give a chronicle of my actual experiences in writing about Montauk. This will not only give a different view on the whole affair but will corroborate some of Preston's stories. Next, Preston will give an update on startling events that have occurred since "The Montauk Project" was published. I will then follow this up with yet further information that has come to us. The plot thickens.

Part 1 — by Peter Moon

Chapter One — Legend and Mythology

Perhaps the most important point in dealing with the phenomena of Montauk is to realize that we are dealing with "the stuff of which dreams are made". We are directly tapping into the creative zone of consciousness. The creative process in humans is not only our closest approach to the Creator, it is the function which has given rise to myths and legends throughout the ages. When we are dealing with this subject, it is important to delineate exactly what is a legend and what is its relationship to the truth. Joseph Campbell has made extremely lucid comments about this relationship in his various talks and writings on the subject of myths. I am going to offer a simplified view from my perspective.

Legends abound in all primitive people. They also occur in popular culture, giving rise to folk heroes and the like. A legend arises when there is something noteworthy to describe. What is considered noteworthy is determined by the people involved. It would presumably be in direct relationship to the survival value or thought value of the concept being described, It could also have humor value,

For example, if a tribe of people were invaded and fought off their enemies through the bravery of a great warrior, stories and admiration would be due the warrior. In time, a legend would arise depicting the warrior with various attributes. In times of battle, the witchdoctor might even invoke the spirit of the dead warrior. Without consideration for any spiritual activity that may be at work, the tribe would at least be concentrating and focusing on the archetype of such a warrior and would rally around the symbol in order to invigorate their fighting ability.

This is a very simple example. Legends would also arise about lovers, mothers, crops and all the various god which one can read about in mythology books. It can get very complex. The main point is that the legend survives because it is describing something that has inherent survival or thought value. The popularity and actual value of the legend is in direct proportion to how well it is told and how well the truth of the principle is conveyed.

In the case of someone like Buddha or Christ, we are apparently dealing with individuals who could convey the truth with lucidity and simplicity. Because they lived the truth, they could convey it with few words and in a direct fashion. They were so good at what they did, legends abound to this day.

As a side comment, it may also interest the reader to know that there is a regular and recurring pattern behind all legends and mythologies. This pattern has been studied for ages by different cultures and mystery schools and is known by many as the "Tree of Life". It is also called the Cabala, Qabala, Kabala or Holy Kabalah. One of the best works on this subject is "The Mystical Qabala" by Dion Fortune.

"The Montauk Project", as it has been told by Preston Nichols, calls on us to rally around the symbol of time and break free from its limitations. It has its own place in legend simply because it is so unique. Whether or not it is true is secondary. The concepts and penetration concerning time that both Preston and Duncan have come up with are totally foreign and alien to most of us. At the very least, they are conjuring up thoughts and avenues of consciousness that are worthy of investigation in their own right. What is of particular interest is that there is information that backs up their story. Surprisingly, this type of information is beginning to spring forth like a fountain.

It is vital that the role of legends be explained and understood because the story gets a trifle more wild and all of this should be kept in proper perspective. Some parts of this book might ring loud and clear to you as being true. Other aspects could stretch your credibility past the limit. Remember, the universe is a complex structure and our commonly accepted forms of thought are limited. At the very least, we are inviting you to stretch and exercise the muscles of your thinking process with the hope it may make you stronger and more aware.

If parts of this book cannot be accepted at face value, they should be understood in the context of legend and what the bizarre meaning is behind it all. Only in this manner can one arrive at the truth behind the subject matter.

Chapter 2 — Montauk Chronicle

At 5:30 A.M. on October 31, 1990, I awoke suddenly and found myself looking out the window at what first appeared to be a shooting star. Instead of moving across the sky or in a downward motion, it shot up vertically. I quickly wondered if this was a UFO as meteorites do not move in such a fashion. Fifteen seconds later, a second "star" followed the exact path. There were no others. I had never seen any sort of UFO prior to this encounter.

One week later, on November 7th, I was to meet Preston Nichols. I have since been told that this sort of experience is not unusual to people who encounter him.

I met Preston as a result of a business opportunity I was interested in at the time. Without elaborating on those circumstances, I was interested in a device that he had invented. This is now known as the Biofiss and is a stereo system that is designed to balance the electromagnetic fields surrounding the body.

Two of my friends told me that I could meet Preston at a Psychotronics meeting. I showed up and met Preston briefly but soon found I would first have to hear a lecture on "Earth Changes". This was a panel discussion by five different people. Both Preston and Duncan Cameron were on the panel. I sat in the audience that evening with another gentleman I would come to know: Al Bielek.

Preston spoke about orgone energy and how electromagnetic factors can affect the environment. Duncan gave first hand accounts of psychically monitoring different functions of the Earth. This was done for the U.S. Government. His role in the Philadelphia Experiment was also discussed.

I was surprised that these two speakers would say anything at all. I was aware the Government had done strange research projects, but these are things you just don't speak about. I asked them about this and Preston explained that the Government was losing control. He said they have learned over time that they can't just kill people anymore. In the past, silencing people has had a tendency to create a martyr syndrome. He pointed out the legacy of Morris K. Jessup, the man who first publicized the Philadelphia Experiment. Jessup was found dead in his car in what was sure to be a mock suicide. In many respects, his

death ensured that the Philadelphia Experiment would never be forgotten.

After listening to Preston, it was obvious that the intelligence community wasn't what it used to be. Besides, Preston said that his story had been widely circulated to the point that even if he were to die of natural causes, people would suspect a hit.

As the evening continued, the Philadelphia Experiment was discussed as were many alien and UFO scenarios. All of this was new to me. I had once heard the story of the "USS Eldridge" disappearing and reappearing off the Virginia coast, but I dismissed it as nonsense. I'd never read about it. Now, I was hearing about it from people (Al and Duncan) who claimed actual involvement in the project. Their story, along with Preston's, gave the whole subject much more credibility.

The evening was quite electrically charged. Questions and answers were being fired across the room like laser darts. A lot of the information went completely over my head. It was too much to absorb. Many times during the course of the evening, the events at the Montauk Air Force Base were discussed. I asked if there was a book I could read but none existed.

Later I was told that if I wanted to see Preston's Biofiss machine, I could make an appointment with the treasurer of the Long Island Psychotronics chapter who I will refer to as Jewel. Having met her briefly, I spoke to her on the phone a few days later and found that she was leaving the organization and wanted nothing to do with it. Preston was apparently the devil and all she would say about Duncan was that he was damaged. I was given Preston's phone number and soon found myself as an observer in a goofy soap opera.

By coincidence, I ran into Jewel the following Sunday. We had common friends, and they were going to brunch. I found out later that Jewel fell flat on her face that day and had to be taken home. She was incapacitated for several days.

Preston didn't know what she was reacting to and drove all the way to her

house in an attempt to console her. This didn't work. Duncan later did an extremely elaborate reading which indicated she was working undercover for another psychotronics group. I didn't know if any of this was true, but I quickly discovered that psychotronics was neither boring nor lacking in entertainment.

When I visited Preston's lab, myself and a few other were given a demonstration of the various pieces of equipment. I found the Biofiss to be interesting and therapeutic. It was very relaxing and perked up my mental awareness for a period of twenty-four hours afterward.

During the evening, one gentleman had become excited about the idea of a book and movie for the Montauk Project. He asked Preston about it and was told that he could talk about it at a later date. By the end of the evening, as we walked to our cars, this gentleman did a total about face. He became afraid of the entire affair and said that he wanted to have nothing to do with it. He told me that I could write it if wanted. Seeing him later, he was totally unwilling even to discuss the subject. His girl friend told me that she believes he was involved in the Philadelphia Experiment as he gets uneasy and clams up whenever it is mentioned.

For some reason, this subject has a way of frightening the living daylights out of those who get close to it. I also found that some people were very concerned for me when I began to write the story. Others couldn't understand why I would give any credence at all to such sinister energy as the Montauk Project. I wasn't quite sure exactly what any of these people were talking about, but it was clear that they were afraid of the energies and phenomena that Preston and Duncan dealt with on a daily basis.

I am skeptical by nature, and I didn't even know if any of the information I'd been told was true. I took it all with a grain of salt but found it high adventure and good entertainment at the very least. If the story was not true, I thought that it was better science fiction than I'd ever read.

After observing Preston's equipment and what had been left over from Montauk, it became apparent to me that the Montauk Air Force Base had served as some son of implant station. As I explained in the introduction, I had

extensively studied L. Ron Hubbard's theories on implants, some of it under his supervision, An entire book could be written about him so I have included some further information in the appendix for those who are interested.

One of his most controversial books is a title called "A History of Man". In this book, Hubbard discusses how electronics can be used to make an entire slave society. He does not go into technical details on the electronics but gives several samples of how beings can be snared and implanted with electronic techniques.

Whenever Hubbard was attacked, it was routine for his adversaries to quote from this book in order to show that he was "crazy". It was and is simply too far out for mainstream reporters to take seriously,

I also found the information to be extremely bizarre, but I also found that it had remarkable workability if applied under the precise procedures that were outlined. Even though I found the information useful in getting rid of psychosomatic ills (for myself and others), I could never figure out how he had discovered it. I was later told that he had acquired it from the Office of Naval Research when he was in the Navy as an intelligence officer. I don't know if this is exactly true, but it seems to fit. More about Hubbard's roots will be touched on a little later in the book.

Whatever the case, Hubbard was far ahead of his time in regards to implant research. It is highly fashionable today and is seen on tabloid TV with regularity.

Discovering Preston and the Montauk Project had completed a circle for me in regards to electronics and Hubbard. It supported some of the latter's research and answered many questions of a more subjective nature. At the very least, I was walking on familiar ground and fear that others might have were not my concern. I'd already investigated the area.

In January 1991, I attended a lecture on UFOs held by Bill Knell at a public library on Long Island. As he had been involved with the study of UFOs for

some time, I waited until everyone had left and told him I might be doing a book with Preston. To my surprise, he had heard of Preston. He said that it was a great idea but that if I wanted to do a really good book, I should get Preston to tell me about ten of the other people who were involved with the Montauk Project. They could give a complete story.

A few months later, I worked out an agreement to do a book with Preston. He was surprised at what Bill had said and didn't know who I was referring to. I know now that Preston is tight lipped when necessary on the subject. Most of these people (some I have since met) do not want to talk about the project or be associated with it. I also realized that it was far easier and less time consuming to simply write Preston's version of what had happened. To do otherwise would take huge amounts of time and expense. Writing the first book has helped with the expense but investigating and writing about the Montauk Project has almost become a full time activity.

My above experience with Preston leads directly to a major problem when dealing with a project of this nature: it is loaded with counter-intelligence propaganda. Anything you hear on the subject has to be regarded with suspicion. People will say something one day and then deny it the next. Of course, all of this indicates tremendous secrets and that somebody is hiding something. On a grander scale, we can view this situation as one manifestation of a universe that has evolved into a lower state of consciousness.

Writing the book itself was easier than dealing with the various intelligence theories. I tape recorded what Preston had to say because much of it went over my head, particularly the technical parts. I listened and transcribed every word he said and played the tapes over until I could clearly see that what he spoke of was entirely plausible. I began to dream about time travel and had experiences of a subjective nature which were quite spectacular.

Preston advised me to go out to the Montauk base with a psychic. He said it would be of interest to note what they pick up. He warned me not to go alone.

Although I know many psychics, I couldn't find one who would go out there. Some were too busy and other wanted nothing to do with it. Finally, I secured

Howard Metz to go with me. Howard is a retired policeman and is very knowledgeable about psychic phenomena. He is also a pyramidologist and is mentioned in Charles Berlitz's popular book on the Bermuda Triangle. We took the two and a half hour trip out to Montauk and left our I.D.s in the car.

As soon as one gets in the vicinity of the base, it is hard to miss the transmitter tower. It has a particularly haunting presence when you get up close, especially when the wind blows and makes subtle sounds. On a subjective basis, I found the transmitter to be quite repulsive as it elicited feelings of tragedy and horror. It seemed to stand for everything that is dire.

We approached the base from the south end, and I noticed a completely demolished building. It was the strangest demolition I had ever seen. It was not only burnt but was in total shambles. It didn't look like it had been simply blown up. Upon my return, I spoke to Preston and he told me that according to legend that was the house that Junior (the Beast) had destroyed. The legend is bizarre, but it certainly correlated with my observation of the place.

We walked around the base for a good while. I was looking for some sort of documentation or proof about the project. It was obvious the base had been active but nothing of a spectacular nature turned up. I did find some blue prints for a Sperry gyroscope. I had them in my hand when we were suddenly approached by a park ranger. He was not friendly and looked immediately at the blueprint in my hand.

"What are those?" he snapped.

"They're just blueprints," I said.

He took them hurriedly and studied them for some time. He finally looked up and asked me if I wanted them. I said no but told him I'd throw them away. They were obviously of no value, but he seemed concerned that they might be. He also insisted that we leave the base.

As we headed out, I briefly stepped into the transmitter building to verify if the torch marks Preston spoke about were there. Sure enough, they were. They were not small torch marks either. The place looked utterly devastated. It appeared that something of a highly irregular nature had gone on there.

Before we returned, we stopped for an early dinner and encountered my next odd bit of synchronicity with Montauk. Our waiter was a young man named Mirko who was from the country which was then known as Yugoslavia. Although he'd not heard of the Montauk Project, he said that he knew the curator of the Tesla Museum in Belgrade and that he was planning to translate materials that had never been put into English. He has since been unable to complete his task because of the war in that region. I found this whole meeting rather odd as most people don't even know about Tesla, let alone have an intimate understanding of his work. What were the chances of my meeting such a person at Montauk?

A short while after my return from Montauk, I was at a gathering at Howard's house. There, I was approached by a man who I will refer to as Mr. X. He wanted to know how the book was coming along. I found his interest to be quite odd. He took me aside and told me in private that he had been involved in the negotiations to secure the Montauk Chair. Upon relaying this story to my wife, she told me that he must have been negotiating with aliens. I hadn't thought about it, but her observation seemed to fit in with the story. He also mentioned that he had managed a very sizable portfolio for the Montauk group.

Mr. X wanted to tell me about his involvement, and we arranged a meeting at a diner in Amityville. There, he informed me that he had lots of contacts on both sides of the project. In other words, he had friends who wanted the information to get out. There were others in the military industrial complex who didn't want it discussed at all. He said that he was sort of in the middle and that the whole subject causes him considerable anxiety. He backed off on his plan to discuss the subject and said that things had gotten too hot for him to say anything.

He was clearly frightened on some level. At times, his conversation seemed calculated to scare me. I believe that he had some sort of "Montauk programs" operating during the conversation. Something was activating his speech and behavior that wasn't himself. He's actually quite a nice person and has a keen

intellect.

The above behavior is symptomatic of what I call "the Montauk personality". People who have been involved in the project have distinctly different personalities. This does not appear to be ordinary schizophrenia but would seem to be programming of some sort. The personality change seems to kick in only when the subject of UFOs, mind control, or Montauk itself is brought up.

Mr. X then proceeded to explain various aspects of what he believed got Montauk started in the first place. That will be talked about later on. He was definitely a knowledgeable individual and was apparently a double agent on some level. I later did a minor background check on Mr. X and discovered that many aspects of his life pointed in the direction of a true experience connected with Montauk.

Meeting Mr. X was just one more incident that made the Montauk story more credible in my own mind. I have since been slowly acclimated to various others who claim involvement in the project. There are also others who won't discuss or admit anything.

After my meeting with Mr. X, events became a little more serious. I was now having dreams of dark entities and Men in Black. It seemed someone was attempting to frighten me by amplified psychic means. It didn't work. Threats of a psychic nature are just threats. If they wanted me to stop my work, they were going to have to try something in person. That way, I hoped, I could catch someone in the act and it would give proof to the story.

The next event of import occurred when speaking on the phone to a psychic healer I know. She was having dinner with another psychic. His name was Michael, and I had met him only briefly in the past. I told her to tell him about the book I was doing.

Michael called me up almost immediately. He said that she didn't have to say anything and that he had picked up what was going on as soon as she had put down the phone. He said that there was a government agent who wanted to nail

me. He gave a complete description and said that I should layoff the book for a couple of years.

I was not about to layoff the book. Shortly thereafter I was washing the car when a middle-aged man pulled up and watched me for the longest time. I was aware of his presence in the car but didn't know he was watching me. This was pointed out to me by my wife who was watching him from the house. He finally drove off.

After another week, when I was on vacation, a message was left on my phone at 3:00 A.M.. A woman's voice aid, "You know who I am. Stay out of it."

I had no idea who it was. There was no possibility that it was a wrong number. They had called on my business phone and first had to hear an entire taped message referring to my business.

Up to this point, I hadn't told Preston about any of these events. At our next meeting, I told him that there were some people who didn't want me to write this book.

He looked at me quizzically and said "What do you mean?"

I began to tell him the story of the "government agent". I'd hardly said anything, but as soon as the term "government agent" came out of my mouth, he interrupted me.

He said, "That's already been taken care of."

"What do you mean?" I asked.

Preston told me that Duncan had gotten a similar reading two weeks earlier that

indicated a government agent was after me. He then called one of his friends at a highly placed government agency and told him to tell the CIA to layoff off me. If they didn't, he would publish secret papers that they didn't want published.

Up to now, I'd had reason to be afraid but hadn't reacted. Preston's comments shocked me because there was no way he could have made it up. He'd reacted immediately and couldn't have concocted anything that fast. I also remembered that Duncan had approached me a week earlier and asked what would happen to the book if either Preston or myself suddenly died. I'd thought it was a hypothetical question. Now, I knew that Duncan was inquiring with regard to his own reading. He was also kind enough not to try and alarm me.

I was not so much shocked for my life. I was surprised that Duncan's reading had correlated exactly with that of the other psychic. It brought home the point to me that this was not a joke and that the intelligence community took it very seriously. Prior to that point, I had considered it a highly entertaining science fiction story that was somewhat true.

Preston had also told me about the secret paper previously. He had actually acquired them by happenstance when he purchased some surplus electronic equipment. The Government had supposedly found out about it and asked him not to publish the information. He agreed for his own reasons at the time, but now it appeared that someone was trying to interfere with the publication of "The Montauk Project". He was not about to let his book be suppressed.

Since this conversation with Preston, nothing of a threatening nature has occurred. The strange dreams also stopped.

In addition to the above, there is another series of events which I think are noteworthy to add. These began as the first manuscript neared completion. I asked Preston to dig up all his photographs concerning the project. This required a bit of hounding as he is not the most organized person and always has plenty of other things to do.

One day, I went into his area and found his work place completely cleaned up. He pointed to the couch at a pile of photos and said to take a look. I was totally surprised to find a photo of the beast. He'd never told me he had a photo that good, and he was extremely casual about it. It wasn't a big deal to him, but it was amazing to me. I'd heard a lot about the beast and heard about photos, but this one was pretty convincing.

I asked him several questions about it, but he didn't have too many answers. The beast had not been there when the photo was taken. It was just bizarre phenomena. He couldn't account for it. I, of course, wondered if it were some sort of prank. I asked him who took the photo, and he said it was done by Jan Brice. Preston then asked me if I would like to speak to him. I said yes, and Preston called him up and introduced me over the phone. We discussed the photograph, and it was apparent that Preston was not at all playing a hoax. In fact, Jan said that he had attempted a lot of supernatural photography over the years, but this was the only result he'd ever gotten. He wasn't trying to capture the beast but was just trying to capture a picture of a bunker.

I spoke to Jan several times after that. He confided to me that he wasn't sure the beast was what Preston thought it was. He just couldn't account for the phenomena. He told me that he had worked as an astrophysicist and had worked out some of the early lunar trajectories before man had gone to the moon. He dropped out of the scientific community and joined a monastery for eleven years. Now he was a writer and had just completed his first book, "Secrets of Consciousness".

Jan said that he had mixed feelings about Preston. He told me a story of how Preston had called up one of his friends complaining about a bomb being in his lab. Preston claimed to have taken the bomb across the street, departing before it blew up. Jan's friend visited Preston the next day but found no visible evidence. To this day, Preston is not sure what happened. He thought it could be time phenomena, but he definitely remembered the bomb.

Jan was quick to point out that in spite of this incident, he had seen Preston talk to people who had been involved in projects like Montauk and would know the strangest things about them. He'd help them pull their memories, and there was no doubting that Preston had special knowledge and uncanny ability. He also said Preston was amazingly brilliant.

For his help, we had decided to put Jan's name in the acknowledgments, and we were going to give him special mention on the title page as a photographer. At the last minute, after I'd told him about my experience with Duncan and Michael picking up psychic warnings about me, he begged off. He didn't want his name mentioned in the book at all.

I was amused at his fear because he was far less of a target than I was. He said he didn't want his room ransacked by someone looking for photos or negatives. We left him out according to his wishes. He also told me that we'd see if I survived the first printing of "The Montauk Project".

Jan died within a couple of months of that last conversation. Although he was connected to the United States Psychotronics Association, we have no evidence to suggest that he was rubbed out. A pervasive rumor was circulated that he'd died of food poisoning. According to Jan's girl friend, the autopsy indicated a heart attack as the cause of death. She refuted the food poisoning rumor. If that is true, it raises minor suspicions. Inducing heart attacks is a common trick. The Mafia used to have a reputation of lacing apple pies so as to induce cardiac arrest. Personally, I don't understand what motivation anyone would have to kill him. The photographs he took are suggestive but are not conclusive proof of anything. The only other questions would be: did he know something else? In any event, Jan was a great person and a dynamic speaker. We have chosen to dedicate this book to him.

Chapter 3 — Montauk - The Proof?

I would like to prove the Montauk story as much as anyone. By that, I mean irrefutable documentation that would stand up to any inspection. I am convinced that there was a project out at Montauk that was of a top secret nature. That it included mind control, I am certain. The time aspect is the most difficult to establish although Preston's theories and memories, along with those of Duncan and Al Bielek, are quite enlightening.

Proof does not come easily. I liken it to the analogy of a father who abuses his entire family. The father, of course, denies that he does anything wrong. The family are so cowed that they absolutely deny any wrong doing by their patriarch. This type of behavior is also seen in the movie "The Wizard of Oz" when the witch's entire army cheers after Dorothy throws water and melts her. Prior to this, they were all profusely bowing down.

It is totally understandable that people can be afraid, especially if they consider their lives are at stake. But, I believe it is important that the whole matter be put in proper perspective. Any time someone gets scared or hides evidence, they are paying tribute to the bogus authority that is behind the Montauk Project.

We said in the first book that there are varying degrees of proof. This chapter will deal with actual examples and experiences that will serve to establish that the Montauk Project, in some form, took place.

One of our strongest pieces of hard evidence in "The Montauk Project" was the section on the radiosonde and how it was used to modify the weather. We received one review on the book by a gentleman who gave it a fairly nice review except that he refuted the data about the radiosondes. He said it was off base from his personal experience. He did work on radiosondes, but what he doesn't tell us is that he worked in a top secret capacity. He signed nondisclosure forms and it would be his "duty" to hold the government line. He had to deny it. It is always interesting when your critics make false criticism and that is just one example.

After the book was published, I did try to dig up some information that would corroborate Preston's information. First, I spoke with Dick White. He is the head of the Montauk Historical Society and is extremely knowledgeable about Montauk's history. He is very friendly and was most helpful. When I told him about the book and gave him a brief rendition of the story, he told me that he'd have thought I was crazy except that there was a fellow in a tavern the night before who was talking about a documentary to be done on the Philadelphia Experiment. He had some idea of what I was talking about, but it was simply too far out for him to easily grasp in a single phone conversation.

Dick did have some interesting stories though. When I asked him about animals storming Montauk, he did remember two deer running into the town with one crashing into a phone booth and the other falling and sliding into the doorway of an establishment. He thought it was strange but that it could possibly be the result of a dog chasing the deer. No dog was observed though.

He also spoke of an incident in 1972 when he drove a friend to the inner gate of the Montauk Base. His friend worked there and was allowed to enter, but the guard pointed a gun at Dick's windshield right in the direction of his three year old son. Dick asked him to leave the kid alone. The guard subsequently pointed the gun at him and demanded to know what he was doing there. Dick and his son got away unscathed, but this is incredibly strange behavior for what was purported to be a simple FAA (Federal Aviation Administration) radar installation. It was also an innocent mistake at worst on Dick's part. The guard's irrational behavior indicates that something of a very sensitive nature was taking place. The entire incident also suggests that the guard could have been programmed in some fashion.

Dick then gave me the phone number of some technicians he knew of who had worked at the base. I was able to get hold of one who I will refer to as Ken. This gentleman said he had not heard of the Philadelphia Experiment and that he had retired in about '73.

Asking Ken if anything strange ever went on at the base, he wanted to know what I meant by strange. I asked if he ever saw any guns around the base or anything like that. He denied it emphatically. I then asked if there were any type of guns out there whatsoever. He continued to deny it until I told him the above story by Dick White. He then changed his tenor and said, "Well, of

course, there were guns. It was a high security area because of the radar and it had to be protected." I had caught him in a definite lie and I knew I couldn't trust anything he said. He did admit to a brand new computer being installed in about '73 just as he was about to retire. This is the same date Preston had given for the computer change.

There was another odd report from a contractor. This man had a gardener working for him who would be routinely shocked whenever he hit a piece of metal in the ground while working at houses near the base. This is evidence of a highly charged electric field in the vicinity of the base.

Things took a different turn when I spoke with Dan Rattiner. He is the editor and publisher of "Dan's Papers", a long established local newspaper on the East End of Long Island. He also publishes the local "Montauk Pioneer".

Dan was very courteous although he was too ready to challenge the information in the book. He did remember geese storming the town once, but he disagreed strongly with the stories about snow in August. He had temperature recordings in his paper over the years and wouldn't vouch for any weather that unusual. (Preston's reports were not from his own observations but were from stories he'd heard from kids on the beach. He also got a report from someone who claimed to have kept a weather log on the Montauk Base. It was hearsay. Interestingly, just before this book went to press, we got one report from a woman who said there indeed had been snow in the summer.)

Although I had not read his paper, Dan informed me that he liked to write hoaxes. He said they were obvious hoaxes. I eventually got my hands on the paper and found that he did indeed write some very amusing articles. He told me that he would occasionally write about a man who worked at a station on the east end of Long Island who worked in a weather control station. This was part of a network of weather control stations across the country. This was all pure fiction and good fun according to him.

While Dan eventually did review the book, he remained skeptical. He did help the sales of the book though and we thank him for that. Some of my friends have suggested that he is a plant who would secretly work against any promulgation of the Montauk story. I do not have any evidence to suggest that,

but I have met other individuals from Montauk who I believe to be complicit (not necessarily on a conscious basis) with a cover up concerning the Montauk Air Force Base.

After speaking with the above people, I decided to venture out to Montauk once again. This time I would go with Maria Fix, a world class psychic. Maria is a clairvoyant who can find lost keys and that sort of thing. She's very good and people fly from across the world just to get a reading. Maria is also consulted by the police frequently to help solve difficult cases by psychic means. Up to that point, she had not met Preston or Duncan but had been independently investigating Montauk from a psychic point of view.

On my way to Maria's house, which was in the direction of Montauk from my home, I saw a bright flash in the sky and noticed a UFO that was big, reddish orange and dipping. I could only see part of the craft which disappeared very quickly. It seemed to be in an opening through a distortion of some sort in the atmosphere. In some weird way, the craft seemed to be acknowledging that they knew I was on my way. I went to Maria's and we proceeded to go to Montauk,

Maria drove and we first went to the Montauk State parking lot for the lighthouse. She pulled up a few yards in front of the parking attendant's booth (it costs \$3.00 to park in the lot) and said that she was going to create an illusion. She then approached the booth very slowly and stopped. There was an elderly lady in the booth. The lady robotically turned her head in the opposite direction, and we slipped on by. Whether this was a psychic trick or good luck is open to debate, but Maria did call her shot. She is quite good at this sort of thing and, frankly, she has to be. She supports three children through her psychic practice.

I had taken my video camcorder and was taking shots of the lighthouse and of the base from a distance. We obtained permission to go to the base and walked around with myself getting as much footage as possible. I made a direct line for the transmitter building. I was eager to see this because Preston had told me to check for new cables he'd heard had been put in there. This would indicate the underground was active. Having briefly visited the transmitter building on my first trip to Montauk, I had seen huge torch marks and indications of some sort of explosions. I didn't have a flashlight then, but now I did and was hoping

to get a better look. Unfortunately, the building was locked up, but there was new cable leading to it. A huge steel door had been put over the front and rear openings. It looked as if they were trying to prevent a military assault or the like.

Maria then pointed to an area less than 100 yards from the transmitter building where she had seen a stealth aircraft on a previous visit. It had been flying close to the ground before it suddenly disappeared. We searched around some more, and I continued to video tape the area. All in all, I was disappointed that the transmitter building was closed and that I hadn't turned up anything that appeared to be significant.

The only strange happening that I noticed occurred as we were driving home. I sensed what I could almost hear as a voice. It wasn't a voice though. Whatever "it" was gave me a message that I will never forget. It said, "Don't ever come back here again." I do not ordinarily hear voices. Of course, this could have been my subconscious mind. But if communication is possible by psychotronics, I would guess that someone was trying to tell me something. I would not return to Montauk for almost six months.

Upon returning home, I viewed about 20 minutes of video footage that I'd taken. I didn't notice anything that I considered to be unusual or paranormal. My wife noticed that there was a dot in the viewfinder of the camcorder. She was upset at me as she thought I'd broken it. I didn't know what the dot was, but I was entirely certain that I'd not dropped or otherwise mishandled the camera.

Six weeks after the trip to Montauk, my wife noticed that the video camera was missing. It had been placed next to a portable TV which rested on shelving. I looked in all the usual places and realized that it was gone. I then said that I wanted to see if the Montauk footage was missing as we would then know if it was an inside job. Sure enough, the Montauk footage was missing. It had been on the opposite side of the television.

This was obviously not a routine burglary. If it was, they could have taken far more equipment than a camcorder. There was much more there for the grabbing. Also, why would they bother with worthless tapes? There was no

sign of any break-in. It is also virtually impossible to enter my house without leaving a trace. It is white and very clean and the backyard could not have been penetrated without turning up some mud.

We later found out that the battery pack was also taken. It was in another room and was totally hidden under a table and papers. This fact led me to conclude that the equipment might have been teleported by some sort of advanced technology. It could be that the equipment which had been taken was all witnessed to Montauk as it had just been at the base. ("Witness" is an occult term which refers to a sympathetic correspondence. For example, the people who were cursed as a result of unsealing KingTut's tomb were "witnessed" to the curse.) I called Preston and explained the circumstances. He said the dot in the viewfinder was the result of a bad video cell. This was probably due to the distortion in the electromagnetic field at Montauk. He reminded me of a video he'd shown me where people were taking pictures of the Montauk underground and were getting intermittent but consistent interference with their video equipment.

It is obviously impossible to prove that my video camera was teleported, but it was definitely taken in a manner that I feel is extremely suspicious. Preston thought that they might want the camera as it was smoking gun proof of a distortion in the field out there. This is still an unresolved mystery.

On August 12, 1992, Preston held an open house at Space-Time Labs. He invited anyone who wanted to come from the Long Island Psychotronics Chapter. He had put together the FRR-224 receiver. This was the receiver he had purchased from Dr. Rinehart (who was thought to be John von Neumann, the technical genius behind the Montauk Project). It is an extremely sensitive receiver and he wanted to see what he could pick up. The August 12 date was significant as that is the anniversary of the Philadelphia Experiment and also the culmination of the Montauk Project.

I didn't expect much to occur, but I thought I'd better be there to record anything of interest that might happen. It was a quiet evening in the middle of summer and only Duncan and one other gentleman showed up besides Preston. We listened to all sorts of ear-piercing frequencies but we all had to leave the radio room after a while. The sounds were not conducive to a peaceful state of mind. Preston continued to fiddle with the instruments, No amount of feedback

or different frequencies seems to bother him.

As the evening passed, I had some interesting conversations with Duncan. Then, two Montauk psychics showed up. These are two individuals who remember working in the Montauk Chair. They went into the radio room, sat down and seemed to concentrate on the various frequencies. Duncan explained that they were just trying to pick up on a frequency that they could synchronize with and "trip out" on. In other words, certain psycho-active frequencies would promulgate various responses in the psychic. He would then receive information or just experience communication of some sort from an unconventional source. They obviously had experienced some sort of indoctrination in this particular technique. This was revelatory to me and it is why I chose to mention it. While I felt that I could indeed try this technique and be somewhat successful at it, I had no inclination whatsoever to do it. It seemed too abrasive for my personal taste.

Another interesting development occurred in September. I received a phone call from a friend of mine who I will refer to as John. A friend of his had read the book and wanted to go to Montauk with me. The man was a professional photographer and wanted to take some photographs with his infrared equipment.

I was not eager to go back to Montauk but before I could even respond to the request, I was called again by John. He said that his friend had already made the trip and that I could come over and pick up the photos in an envelope the next morning. I phoned the next day, but was told not to bother. John's friend had gotten so excited over the photos that he decided to go down to Washington and show them to his brother in the Navy. The brother worked in the electronics area.

John got word from his friend upon his return. He was told that he'd have the pictures the very next day. John was eager to see them but hadn't up to this point. The friend never showed up and stopped returning John's calls. This was odd to say the least as they were good friends and this sort of behavior had not occurred before.

John's other friends and myself all speculated on what had happened. Some

thought that the person might want money for the pictures but John and I doubted that. He thought there was something of an unusual nature that was on the infrared photos but we just didn't know what.

While these events were taking place, Preston called and asked me to visit him. Some new developments had taken place, and he didn't want to mention them over the phone.

Upon arriving at his shop, he showed me a vast array of video equipment. He had gotten a call a few days earlier from a friend and was told of an auction that was to take place at Venus Scientific. The company was apparently bankrupt and they were selling the stock. Preston was able to acquire literally tens of thousands worth of equipment for \$70.00. The equipment just happened to be night vision equipment, both infrared and ultraviolet. A lot of it was spare parts but all very valuable to a skilled professional. I suggested that it might have been a set up. I told Preston that the individual who made the call to him was probably connected to Montauk. He thought that was possible and explained that strange things like this happen to him all the time. Someone wanted him to have the equipment.

Preston subsequently took this equipment and took infrared video pictures of the Montauk base. The video revealed what were either thought forms rising from the transmitter area or a release of heat from same. Either way, it is a major oddity as a heat release would indicate the installation was active underground. Preston later took the infrared equipment to upstate New York and reported that he was able to visibly see UFOs with this equipment. Al Bielek was with him and confirmed the report.

When I heard all of this, it occurred to me that John's friend might have recorded a UFO over Montauk. I spoke to John about this, and he mentioned that his friend had gone to the Norfolk Navy Base in Virginia. I was earlier told that he'd gone to Washington. Norfolk is significant for two reasons. One, that is where the "USS Eldridge" reportedly shifted to in 1943. Two, the Norfolk Navy Base is reported to be a hot seat of top secret information.

As time progressed, John's friend never did come through with the photos. He'd call or show up but there was always some excuse. After about six

months, we got word that the man's house had been burned down completely. Only the chimney stump was left standing. Arson was suspected as young boys had been seen in the vacant lot that was adjacent to the house. Further investigation by the fire department revealed that an accelerant had been used. This ruled out any likelihood of the fire being an accident. It is also unlikely that the boys would use an accelerant in carrying out ordinary juvenile delinquency. In fact, the accelerant was so high powered that the entire house was gone by the time the fire department arrived. What exactly happened is still a mystery at this writing. John can no longer call his friend as the phone was burned, but he did receive one call from the man since the fire. He was told not to believe anything he heard about the fire. It would all be explained at a later date. John said that his friend's behavior totally changed after he became actively interested in the Montauk phenomena.

The next unusual circumstance was a phone call from a kid who said he had some information for me. He had been out to the base after reading the book and had turned up some papers. I wasn't about to go driving off immediately and possibly walk into a trap. I told him to keep them in a safe place and I would call back in a few weeks. He then began to sound a little frightened. I told him not to worry because Preston and I had written an entire book and nothing had happened to us. I phoned him a few weeks later and was told that no such person lived there. I was given several runarounds. Finally, his mother asked if I was the one who wrote "The Montauk Project". I confirmed that, but she said that the person who had called was a neighbor and didn't live there. I finally concluded that the kid must have given me an assumed name and wanted no part of it. He also had a friend whom I'd spoken with who also turned suddenly uncooperative.

An even odder occurrence happened when I received a call from my friend Mary. She had been talking with her friend Ivey, an occupational therapist at a nearby psychiatric facility. Ivey remembered taking care of a man who had been a top scientist. This scientist claimed he had worked on a project that included a ray gun that made people invisible. The staff view was that the man was nuts but Ivey said no. He didn't act crazy but just claimed this unusual experience. She argued about it with her supervisor, but the supervisor simply said that he must be nuts. After all, he was in an institution! One of Ivey's fellow therapists was a part timer who also worked in the U.S. Army. This man told her that the scientist had worked out at Montauk on a project called NORDOR (spelling could be incorrect). I sent Ivey a book and asked her to contact the man from the Army on my behalf. Upon calling her two weeks later, her number had been disconnected and no trace of her has turned up yet.

I believe she wants to stay away from any involvement in this investigation.

I later found out from my friend Kenn Arthur that NORDOR was a top secret defense project. Although he hadn't heard about the invisibility factor, he said that it apparently had to do with radar.

Another interesting story unfolded when Madalyn Suozzo visited Long Island from California and showed up at a Psychotronics meeting one evening. She has worked in the healing arts for twenty years and practices Regenesi, a technique that regenerates cellular tissue by working with the original blue print (on a psychic cellular level) for the human body. Madalyn returned to her home in California and read the book. After reading it, she recalled some strange experiences while she was at Montauk as a teenager in 1973.

Madalyn had studied yoga and healing for a couple of years but had only had a couple of psychic experiences up to that point. When she had gone to Montauk to join her friends and look for a waitressing job in the summer of '73, she began to hear voices in the wind and began to experience different psychic phenomena.

Perhaps the most spectacular occurrence concerned a wino fisherman who shared a house with Madalyn and her friends. The fisherman was an interesting man and had different books on psychic phenomena. He lived upstairs but had an odd schedule and was seldom there. After reading one of his books, Madalyn had an incredibly strong clairvoyant vision of Jesus Christ. She has since experienced clairvoyance on a somewhat regular basis but nothing else has ever come through that strong or appeared so clearly. In fact, Madalyn said that her perception and experiences were magnified the entire summer. All of this would correspond to the mind amplification techniques that were being used at Montauk.

One day, the wino fisherman and four of Madalyn's friends were in the house together. Madalyn told him that she was interested in his books when he suddenly looked her straight in the eye and said, "You and I are different from these other people."

Madalyn recounts what happened next.

"He then waved his hand to make a partition so as to divide us from the rest of the group. The light on our side of the room became lighter and the light on the other side became darker. He had made a statement and then backed it up with a demonstration."

Since hearing this story originally, I now know Madalyn well enough to know that she doesn't make up stories. It is also interesting to note that the summer of '73 corresponds to the ten year biorhythm of Montauk (which was 12 August 1983). According to what Preston has been told, the twenty year biorhythm was considered the stronger factor but the ten year biorhythms are potent as well.

There are several more such anecdotes that corroborate that a Montauk Project of some sort did exist. In fact, there are more than I could remember or easily put down on paper. Although these experiences are entirely legitimate, none of the information presented herein is designed or intended to constitute objective court of law style proof. That is an entirely different project that someone else might want to take up further down the road. But these various experiences and stories do reveal an interesting pattern that warrants further investigation. Ultimately, the only valid proof can be measured in terms of experience, and there is plenty more of that. This entire subject involves a scenario of developing consciousness and what you have read thus far is only the beginning. The rest of this book will reveal more.

Chapter 4 — Montauk, the Occult and Thorn E.M.I.

There is an amazing occult connection to the Montauk Project and the next part of our investigation will take us into that arena. Later in the book, we will return to more corroborative information about the project itself.

Anyone who seriously studies the occult will sooner or later encounter the work of Aleister Crowley. This is not an accident. In fact, he designed it that way by plastering his name in any conceivable way so as to achieve recognition. For those who are not familiar with this man already, read Appendix B which gives a synopsis of his life and philosophy.

Crowley was very influential and arguably near the peak of his magical career when he opted to take a "magical retirement" to Montauk Point during the summer of 1918. (A magical retirement consists of a withdrawal from normal mundane matters to work on matters magical.)*

* According to Preston, the paranormal was studied and used profusely at Montauk, not dissimilar to the way the Nazis used their Occult Bureau. Most of the personnel used at Montauk had an intellect or aptitude for occult matters. This included secretaries and the usual mundane jobs that are required to keep a base running. It is also presumed that these personnel had additional duties of a more esoteric nature.

What exactly transpired there remains a mystery to this day, but this book will reveal a very mysterious connection between Crowley and Montauk.

I first became aware of Crowley's association with Montauk when Preston had informed me that he remembered an earlier life as Preston B. Wilson. In that life, he had allegedly been the twin brother of Marcus Wilson who is thought to be Duncan Cameron in this incarnation. They were known as the Wilson brothers and manufactured the first electronic instruments in Great Britain. These were crude instruments which monitored electric pulsation.

The Wilson brothers were associated with the Crowley family as friends and as business partners. Together, the two families shared a business interest in a corporation that would later merge with several other companies in the 1920's. This conglomeration would eventually be known as Thorn E.M.I., one of the largest electronics firms in the United Kingdom. They also have a famous entertainment division which includes music and video publishing. Interestingly, Thorn E.M.I. is the company that distributed the movie "The Philadelphia Experiment".

The above information concerning the Wilsons and Thorn has to be considered legend at this point because not all of it has yet been confirmed by normal physical universe means (documentation, etc.). It is mentioned for two reasons. One, as you will discover later in this book, the Wilson connection has received the most amazing corroboration. Second, we hope that by publishing the Crowley-Wilson-Thorn connection that we will arrive at further answers. The legend will also be of interest to most readers.

The Thorn connection is admittedly abstract but it is integral to the legend of the Wilson Brothers. The story also gnaws at us and won't go away. It begins in approximately 1986 when Preston received a call from a man who identified himself as William Berkeley, the historian for Thorn E.M.I.. At that time, Thorn had an office in New York City. The historian was from the parent company in England and arranged to visit Preston in person.

Upon their meeting, the historian wanted to know why the name Preston B. Nichols appeared in their archives. Preston didn't know anything about it but was curious. Preston was then shown a photograph of himself that was allegedly taken in the late 1800's. The Preston in the photo was presumably from the future as he had grayer hair and looked older. While this photograph has to be considered legend, it should be noted that there are a few others who claim to have seen this photograph.

The photograph consisted of Preston Wilson, Marcus Wilson, Preston Nichols and a fourth unnamed individual (some have speculated that it was Crowley). The historian told Preston that two of the individuals were the Wilsons. He also explained that the Thorn company was originally

connected to the Crowley and Wilson families.

Preston's mother, who has read various books about Aleister Crowley, said she remembered reading about the Wilson brothers in one of Crowley's books. She recalled that the Wilson and Crowley families were involved in some enterprise. Unfortunately, she didn't remember the specific book and no one has yet been able to turn up a Wilson in the literature on Crowley. Also of interest is that one of Duncan's readings indicated that Preston's mother was a Wilson in a previous life.

This entire story takes another twist when we consider that Thorn E.M.I. is considered by some to have been involved in producing the movie "The Philadelphia Experiment." This information comes from a childhood friend of Preston's who we will refer to as Mark Knight. While this is a controversial claim, there is no denying that the Thorn name appears on the video cassette packaging.

Mark also claims to be the actor Mark Hamill who appeared as Luke Skywalker in the Star Wars trilogy. Preston will not officially identify him as Mark Hamill as he thinks he may be a look alike. It is also interesting to note that I have received totally independent information that Mark and Duncan Cameron used to be good friends. Based upon this and a private file I have seen, I believe Mark Hamill and Mark Knight to be one and the same.

There is also another important point to consider about Mark Hamill. When he was married at the height of his fame, the "National Enquirer" ran an article about him and his new bride. It just happened to drop the information that his father was a retired U.S. Naval intelligence officer. Mark Knight not only looks exactly like the aforesaid actor, but he remembers working at Montauk while the project was in full force. In any event, he was instrumental in getting Preston work as a sound engineer for "The Empire Strikes Back". More significantly, he claims to be the actual producer of the movie "The Philadelphia Experiment". It is believed he did it in conjunction with Thorn E.M.I. and through shell companies. He was not listed in the credits as he wanted to keep his identity secret.

Mark was not alone in his plot to reveal the story of the "U.S.S. Eldridge". His

brother is known as Peter Knight, also a childhood friend of Preston's. He played in a band known as Gary Puckett and the Union Gap in the 1960s but is perhaps better known for his role in the Moody Blues' "Days of Future Past" album. He was the conductor of the orchestra and his name appears on the cover. Of more interest to this story, Peter supposedly sat on the Board of Directors for Thorn E.M.I. It is not known what exactly his role was but he is thought to have played a significant part. Peter is no longer affiliated with the company and when last seen by Preston (in the U.S.), he claimed to be on the run from the intelligence community.

According to this legend, the movie was released to theaters across the U.S. but was pulled by court order at the behest of government officials. Thorn E.M.I. supposedly went to court and got the original order rescinded. It had been speculated that Thorn's foreign status helped immeasurably in that they could not easily be intimidated by American authorities. But by then, it was too late. The movie was a disaster financially and Mark claimed that he was nearly bankrupt. Fortunately, it could then be released as a video for broad distribution. Mark was then able to get his initial investment back.

Al Bielek has made countless attempts to verify this aspect of the story but has come up empty handed so far. He did talk to a man who claimed to be Mark Hamill's agent but this person denied the entire affair. I did get a bit luckier than Al. I received a phone call from Howard Barkway in England. He is the president of Bellevue Books (which distributes "The Montauk Project" in the U.K.) and offered to do some digging on the Thorn E.M.I. connection. Howard met a wall of bureaucracy at their headquarters but some people were helpful and he did find out a little bit. According to his research, Thorn bought the rights to the movie through different shell companies. One of these was housed in the same lot as Pinewood Studio. This is noteworthy because that is the same studio where "The Empire Strikes Back" was shot. It doesn't prove but backs up the possibility of a Mark Hamill connection.

What ever the case is with all of this, it is a fact that "The Philadelphia Experiment" was critically acclaimed but didn't last but a short time in the theaters. If none of this story is true, it would seem at least a little odd that a movie could fold totally at the box office after receiving excellent reviews and then do blockbuster sales and be quite popular as a video.

In Al Bielek's attempt to verify Thorn's connection to all this, he spoke to Douglas Curtis who is listed on the credits as the producer of the movie "The Philadelphia Experiment". According to Al's account, Curtis denies an involvement by Thorn E.M.I.. His story was that the movie did not do well in the box office and was sold to Thorn E.M.I. for video distribution. The movie then sat on the shelf for a considerable period of time before being released as a video.

Curtis's story could easily be accepted at face value except that the movie he produced went beyond the bounds of the normal Philadelphia Experiment story. Prior to the movie, no mention of full blown time travel had existed in the literature on the subject. The movie introduced a connection to the future from the 1943 experiment. This was not only a novel idea, but the future year that was reached in the movie was 1984, just one year away from 1983. They didn't go to Montauk but ended up in the desert. Allegedly, the date and location were changed so as not to rub the story in the nose of the Government.

The movie also has the time travelers go to a base where they are befriended (to some degree) by a scientist much like John von Neumann. Additionally, the cold spells that one of the time travelers felt are similar to those experienced by Al Bielek.

All of this becomes interesting when we consider that Duncan had independently arrived at a similar story line through psychic readings and by recalling his own circumstances. Consequently, when Preston and Duncan eventually saw the movie, they were intrigued as to how the writers could have obtained such a close approximation to what they recognized as the actual story line.

Two possible explanations came to the surface almost immediately. One was from a person who told Preston off the record that Doug Curtis had somehow acquired the actual government file on the project (though Curtis officially denies it). The other explanation came from another source and said that Thorn E.M.I. had acquired a video tape in VHS format during the 1970s that revealed key parts of the story. As VHS did not come about until the 1980's, the tape wasn't played for years. It had apparently been sent from the future. It is also possible that if such a video existed, it could have contributed to the file that Doug Curtis allegedly possessed.

Things took yet another turn when Preston and I were doing a radio show on KOA in Denver. A gentleman called who claimed to be Mike Janover, the screenwriter for "The Philadelphia Experiment". He'd never heard about any of the Montauk information and was quite surprised. He left his phone number with the producer and I called him afterwards.

Mike said that it was his idea to put time travel into the movie. He said the movie had been rewritten about eight times before he was hired to do the job. Prior to his involvement, the scripts were trying to depict a deep and dark secret not unlike the Watergate scandal, but he didn't understand what that was all about. After all, what is so bad and secretive about a relatively few people being killed, maimed or otherwise damaged when there were thousands upon thousands dying in World War II? He said that he personally loves the idea of time travel as a subject and used that to spice up the script.

Preston wondered if this really was the Mike Janover who wrote the script or if he was a plant that had called in to throw us off. I think he was the real Mike Janover, but I have no way of knowing that for sure .

Mike told me some other curious information. He said that while he was at an eating establishment in Fort Collins, Colorado, he got to talking with someone there. When he mentioned that he'd recently scripted "The Philadelphia Experiment", the person mentioned that he knew Carlos Allende.*

* For those who do not know, Carlos Allende was the man who broke the original Philadelphia Experiment story by writing to Morris K. Jessup. At the time, Allende was reported as working as a ranch hand in the local area. He is currently in a nursing home and has requested to see Al Bielek but the meeting has not taken place yet. This is an interesting development because he has avoided Al for decades. It will eventually be reported in the "Montauk Pulse" newsletter.

Mike thought this was a very remarkable coincidence. Not only was Allende intimately involved with the original Philadelphia Experiment, but he has made a habit of being hard to find. He would chronically make mysterious

appearances and disappearances. But this wasn't the only coincidence Mike would experience. One week later, he met a man whose father was the commander of the "U.S.S. Eldridge"! This man had served as commander after the experiments had been completed.

He also told me that Orion pictures took a strong interest in initially financing the picture. They backed away, but I mention it as Orion will fit in later in this story. 20th Century Fox was involved for a while and Mike remembered that they had a whole file full of documentation on the project. This backs up what Preston had heard independently about Doug Curtis having a file.

Finally, New World Pictures picked it up and the final O.K. for the picture was given by Bob Rehme who now heads the Academy of Motion Picture Arts and Sciences. This man is obviously a very important political power in Hollywood and his connections are probably quite intriguing in themselves.

It is also noteworthy to mention that Mike indicated that he worked with a special science advisor on the script. Unfortunately, he wouldn't give me the name of the man. This man was reportedly quite knowledgeable and could have possibly been a plant of some sort.

Mike told me what appears to be an honest and interesting story. If we assume he's truthful, there are two other possibilities that could be at play. One is that he had involvement in the project itself and was writing from his own submerged memories. The script process had gone through a labyrinth of decision makers before it got to him. Maybe he was purposely selected to write it. The other possibility is that he tuned into it simply by exercising his own creative process. He is already a creative person and a successful writer who loves time travel. In fact, he told me that he had scripted a series called "The Time Police" (but this show has yet to see the light of day).

All of this information opens the door to an intriguing consideration. The very concept of Time Police implies a manipulation and monitoring of time itself. Where did the concept come from? Mike says he made it up, just like the script for "The Philadelphia Experiment". Actually, an artist knows the creative process goes far deeper and no idea is totally original. If one is locked into three dimensional time, one will think he is making up ideas rather than

channeling a stream of consciousness.

As will be discussed in other parts of this book, most of us are to some degree locked into three-dimensional time by programmed thought (if you weren' t, you wouldn' t be sitting there reading this book). And, to go straight to the source of it all, who programs such thoughts? Th quickest and fastest answer to this question is the Illuminati. They are the world famous conspiratorial group who are deemed to hold the marionette strings to the entire consciousness of Earth and the universe. Their symbol, the eye in the pyramid, appears on the dollar bill. Actually, they are more known for their political and economical conspiracies than for their programming operation or their manipulation of time. (Manipulating time is the key to their entire facade, and keep in mind that possible changes in time could have obscured Thorn E.M.I.'s connection to any parts of this story).

And, who is deeply associated with and sometimes thought to control the Illuminati? None other than Aleister Crowley! This relationship is discussed in depth in the book "Masks of the Illuminati" by Robert Anton Wilson (notice the synchronicity of his surname).

Whatever the case is with Doug Curtis and Mike Janover, there is still a mystery here which only seems to be breeding. No matter how many denials come out in the future about this movie and its sources, it will likely raise more and more questions.

MONTAUK POINT LIGHTHOUSE

Commissioned by President George Washington, the Montauk Lighthouse is a popular tourist attraction. It is only a long walk away from the former Montauk Air Force Base.



Chapter 5 — The Cameron Clan

Before I had met Preston, I was well aware of Aleister Crowley and had read some of his scholarly works. I thought it was fascinating that he could possibly be a part of Montauk and that he might be related to some of the major players.

While I was disappointed in my search to find any mention of the Wilson brothers in Crowley's books, I did find reference to a Duncan Cameron in his autobiography "The Confessions of Aleister Crowley". The full name I actually saw was L.C.R. Duncombe Jewell, but Crowley referred to the man as "Duncan" and said that he was quite proud to claim the name of Cameron. This Duncan Cameron was eager for a Celtic revival and wanted to unite the five Celtic nations in an empire.

The discovery of the name "Duncan Cameron" in Crowley's work was surprising, but more importantly, it led to a data trail which revealed an amazing synchronicity between the Cameron and Crowley families.

I continued to search out some of Crowley's harder to find books and hoped that I could find a Wilson mentioned. I was surprised again when I discovered the name "Cameron" also appears in the preface of his book, "The World's Tragedy". Crowley is describing a scene from his childhood and he mentions a Mr. and Mrs. Cameron. They were part of his father's fundamentalist Christian sect. Other than a bizarre argument, not much is said about them.

As I poked around in more books by or about Crowley, I discovered that his actual birth name was "Edward Alexander Crowley". He had adopted the name "Aleister". This was interesting to me because Duncan Cameron first name is "Alexander" as was his father's. "Edward" is, of course, the name of Duncan's brother who is now known as Al Bielek. There was also an uncle in the family who was named Edward. He is a bit of a curiosity as he was extremely wealthy from a family business but philandered and drank until he ended up as a homeless person.

These coincidences between the Crowleys and the Camerons were not conclusive of anything in themselves, but all of this was a definite curiosity. Next, I happened to be speaking to a friend of mine by the name of Chelsea Flor and told her about the name associations I'd been finding. I knew she was

somewhat familiar with Crowley's materials. She didn't have any further knowledge about Cameron or Wilsons in the Crowley family tree, but she did report an oddity. She said that her sister used to date a man by the name of Cameron Duncan. He had a twin brother and his father was an associate at Princeton University (the same place where the theories for the Philadelphia Experiment were hatched). Cameron Duncan had a strong interest in Crowley and was believed to have experimented heavily with LSD (a mind control drug). The fact that he was a twin was also curious because, according to information I'd learned at a Psychotronic meeting, twins were the best candidates for psychic (including psycho-sexual) experimentation in certain secret projects. The Third Reich had also done extensive experimentation with twins.

I asked Chelsea to ask her sister for Cameron Duncan's address and to find out his twin brother's first name. She couldn't come up with the address as it went back too many years, but she did find out that the brother's name was Kimberly.

When I next saw Duncan, I recounted the entire story about Cameron Duncan and he smiled in amusement. He also informed me that this type of phenomena was not so unusual in his life. Doubles for him have been sighted in Los Angeles, a local diner on Long Island and in Plattsburg, New York. When I told his half-brother (Al Bielek) the story, Al simply said, "How many of these guys are there walking around?" None of this was new to him either.

A yet more amazing aspect of this story is that I saved the best for last. I asked Duncan if he had anybody in his family by the name of Kimberly. The answer was his sister!

I continued to find remarkable synchronicity with Duncan's family name. I had met a lady by the name of Claudia Really who worked at the Starbrite Book Store on Long Island. While the book was being written, I had told her a little bit about it. She was very interested because she had an unusual experience at Montauk when the project was active. She was a leader of a Girl Scout troop and had seen a UFO there while transporting girl scouts. Although it has not been addressed therapeutically, she experienced missing time and thought it to be an abduction.

Upon reading "The Montauk Project", she said that she had always known someone in her life who had known a Duncan Cameron. The name had figured in her life in many different respects. It would be seen in store windows, street signs and what not.

Claudia later introduced me to Joy, a psychic friend of hers. Joy has been accurate in telling me things about my personal life. I believe her to be very good in this regard and largely undiscovered as an effective psychic. In another bizarre twist, Joy revealed that she'd been channelling the name "Duncan Cameron" for a year and a half and she had no idea what it meant. She had also gotten the name "Wilson" along with it. In a surprise to her, I was now able to explain some of the significance behind what he had been channelling.

Joy also did a reading which indicated the Wilson brothers were twins (this was not the first time I'd heard this!) and were separated early in life. They were finally reunited in Geneva, Switzerland. She said there was another name associated with them that was something like "Shell", but she couldn't quite get a clear picture. I suggested "Shelley" because I associated Geneva with Percy and Mary Shelley, both famous writers. Joy said, "That's it! Shelley".

I then proceeded to go to the library and research Shelley. I went straight to the biographies without consulting the card catalogue. There was a big thick book about Percy Shelley so I picked it up. The author's last name Cameron! I was dumbstruck. I would soon find out that his full name was Kenneth Cameron, and he is considered the quintessential scholar on Shelley. Unfortunately, this book didn't provide much information for my investigation, but it did indicate that the Shelley's lived in the same time period as the Wilson brothers supposedly did. The investigation of the Shelleys would lead off in another direction which I've included in Appendix C for those who are interested. I didn't include it in the main text as it hasn't come full circle yet. Whatever the case, the name Cameron was still lurking on the horizon. I was soon to get an even bigger surprise.

These are not the only instances of synchronicity I experienced with the name "Cameron", but they are some of the more pertinent ones. The most interesting one started in August of 1991 when I had seen a book advertised in a catalogue. It was called "The Collected Essays of John Whiteside Parsons and

was edited by his wife Cameron. I was aware of who Jack Parsons was. He is mentioned in the prelude of this book and had not only been an integral part of the rocket research at Cal Tech but was a student of Aleister Crowley as well. In 1941, he joined the Ordo Templi Orientis* or O.T.O. He would later befriend and engage in magical experiments with L. Ron Hubbard, the founder of Dianetics and Scientology .

* Translated, this means Order of the Oriental Templars or Order of the Temple of the East. It is a brotherhood that is "dedicated to the high purpose of securing the Liberty of the Individual and his or her advancement in Light, Wisdom, Understanding, Knowledge, and Power."

I was very surprised to see that Parsons' wife's name was Cameron. There was no first name or anything listed in the catalogue. I eventually saw the book in a book store and bought it in May 1992. I read the introduction and back matter of the book to find some more information about Cameron whose first name is Marjorie. The book said that she had served in the Navy in Washington D.C. and joined Parsons after her discharge. I thought that this was all very interesting and I addressed a letter to Hymenaeus Beta. This is the titular name for the person who is the Outer Head of the O.T.O.. I asked if he could obtain Cameron's address for me. I was going to write her and hopefully fly out and visit her. I placed the letter in the mail box and proceeded to fly to Los Angeles that very same day for an entirely different purpose. I was going to announce the release of "The Montauk Project" to the American Booksellers Association in Anaheim. This was the location chosen for the 1992 book fair.

I soon noticed a booth that sold Crowley's books. I asked a gentleman there if he had ever heard of Cameron and if he knew where I could obtain her address. He was very direct and referred me to another man who just happened to be in Southern California that very week. I got hold of this man and arranged a meeting with him. We had a long talk. I gave him a copy of "The Montauk Project" so that he could read it and understand what my purpose was. He informed me that Cameron did live in Southern California but that she didn't ordinarily see people. As we continued to talk, it became apparent to me that he was indeed the Outer Head of the O.T.O., the very man I had written a letter to just days earlier. My letter had been addressed to the O.T.O.'s post office box in New York and I arrived ahead of it in Los Angeles! He requested that I keep his identity secret which I will continue to honor.

After a few days, Cameron agreed to see me. I was given her phone number in order to set up an appointment and was surprised to see that her phone number prominently contained the numbers "666". This was, of course, Aleister Crowley's code. I knew I was on the right track and it was very exciting.

I won't give away the location of her house, but it created an impression on me that I will never forget. There was a modest but striking entrance that consisted of a high bamboo fence and a sitting Buddha. It was like entering a shrine or holy place. Beyond the entrance one was immediately greeted by the sounds of a bird that sat in a tree. It was an extremely penetrating sound.

A dog at her porch stood guard. Cameron spoke to the dog, and he allowed me to enter. Her house was old with trappings that might be associated with the occult. She was in her 70's and possessed a striking presence. An aura of immense knowledge seems to surround her. Cameron speaks with a very strong volition and her words manifest a mastery of occult principle.

We talked for four hours and her stories were quite fascinating. She talked about the old days with her husband Jack, Ron Hubbard and Robert Heinlein. She explained that Heinlein's most famous work, "Stranger In A Strange Land," was based upon Crowley's "Book of the Law." Although Hubbard had crossed her husband and his ventures had financially wiped Jack out, she said that she liked Ron. He and Jack had a complex relationship that was not unlike two brothers. In later life, Hubbard claimed that he had infiltrated Parson's group on behalf of the Government in order to break it up. Church of Scientology officials have claimed this from time to time but the general press have been quick to refute it. Cameron said it wouldn't have surprised her if Hubbard had been a spy as he came from Naval Intelligence. She had also worked for the Navy and said that she had considered the possibility that she had been sent to Parsons on a similar basis. Whatever the case, it seems that someone in the military was very interested in Jack Parsons.

Cameron said she used the name "Cameron" simply because that was her last name and that was what she was called in the Navy. She wanted to make it stick. She was also interested that I had such a strong desire to find out about her family name. The Cameron clan was very important to her family legacy. Her father had told her that before she passes on, she should go to Scotland and be surrounded by Camerons. It would be an essential experience for her.

Cameron also mentioned that she had worked for the Joint Chiefs of Staff and had a very important position of influence. She met Churchill and all the heads of state that visited the country. The head of the Scottish military requested a special audience with her when he heard that her name was Cameron.

Somewhat to my surprise, she had not heard of the Philadelphia Experiment. The Montauk data was new to her as well. I proceeded to give her a quick synopsis of the entire story and synchronistic circumstances between the Crowley and Cameron families.

When I finally finished my story, I began to feel a bit uneasy. What if she had nothing to add? I had already sacrificed an entire day at the book fair and had risked making a nuisance of myself during the entire quest. Was this a dead end?

Strangely, I felt there was no place in the entire universe that I would rather be than sitting there and talking in her kitchen. I felt strongly that she held some key that would unlock the mystery I was pursuing. It also occurred to me that whatever she might say would be totally unexpected. I told her exactly how I felt and waited for her reply. Hopefully, I would not be disappointed.

Cameron was silent for a short while. My whole being was riveted on whatever she was about to say. Finally, she said that it was interesting that I had mentioned the name "Wilson" (when referring to the Wilson brothers) because her actual name wasn't Marjorie Cameron. It was Marjorie Wilson. She was a Wilson! And so was L. Ron Hubbard. His name was Wilson, too! I was too shocked to respond.



ALEXANDER DUNCAN CAMERON, JR.

Does this man look familiar to you? He is Duncan Cameron, born on June 29, 1951 and had extensive psychic training by secretive agencies. He manned the Montauk Chair during the Montauk experiments and also remembers traveling between 1943 and 1983 during the Philadelphia Experiment.

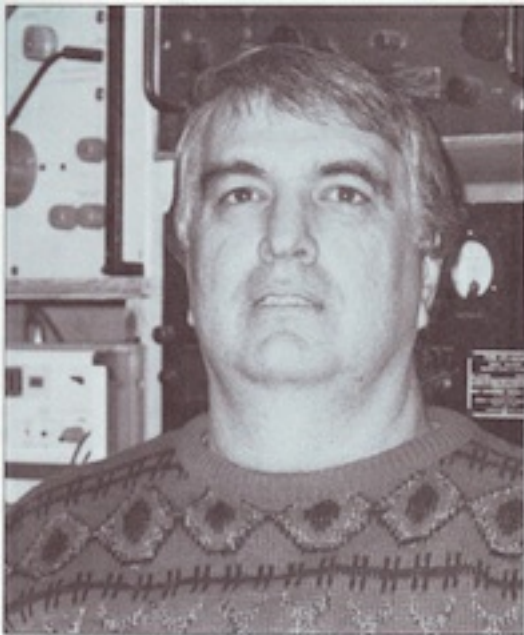


ALFRED BIELEK is Duncan's half-brother and was previously known as Edward Cameron. He remembers being aboard the "USS Eldridge" with Duncan during the Philadelphia Experiment, jumping overboard and landing at Montauk Point.



ALEXANDER DUNCAN CAMERON, SR.

Also known as Duncan Arnold, he fathered Duncan and Edward Cameron. Duncan Sr. is a curious enigma because of his mysterious connection with the intelligence community. He spent a lot of time building sailboats and traveling to Europe and is believed to have smuggled German scientists into the U.S.



PRESTON B. NICHOLS

Scientist and author, Preston was recognized by many employees from the Montauk Project before he investigated it himself and broke the story. He continues to investigate the phenomena of Montauk and also maintains his own electronics business.

Chapter 6 — The Wilson Clan

Cameron said that her father's original name was Hill Lesley Wilson. He became known as Hill Lesley Cameron because he was adopted by an uncle whose name was Alexander Cameron. Unfortunately, she couldn't remember his middle name.

She explained that the Wilson clan was a subdivision of the Cameron clan. Cameron also said that the Camerons had descended from the Gunn clan, the oldest clan in Scotland. The Gunns came from the Odins who had come over during the Viking period. This perhaps explains why the Camerons were known as the "fiercest of the fighting clans". It also reveals that they have a definite Aryan root.

I was surprised to consider that Hubbard could be a Wilson. Oddly, Cameron has a striking resemblance to Hubbard. And it's not just the fact that they both had flaming red hair. There is a facial resemblance. I asked her how she knew about Hubbard being a Wilson, but she wasn't sure. She remembered reading it somewhere. I checked this out and discovered a reference in a book entitled "Bare Faced Messiah" which said that Hubbard's father, Harry Ross Hubbard, was really a Wilson and that he had been adopted by a family named Hubbard. I also discovered that Harry Ross Hubbard was born in Iowa within a hundred miles of the birth place of Cameron. It is also ironic to note that Duncan did a reading (before any of this experience of mine) which said that he had some sort of connection to Iowa.

I would later return to the Outer Head of the O.T.O. and tell him about the resemblance between Cameron and Hubbard. He just laughed and said they both came from the same batch!

All this was extremely fascinating, but it left me perplexed as to what it all meant. In one respect, my quest had come full circle. This entire experience validated Preston's memory about the Wilson brothers. It may not have proven it on a court of law basis but even the most dense would observe a synchronicity that is beyond ordinary belief. The Wilsons, Camerons and Crowleys were inextricably connected by some workings which could best be described as magical.

I believe the entire experience can be best explained by what happened next (which I only realized during the writing of this chapter).

Cameron showed me a copy of a quote by Jose Arguelles, the author of “The Mayan Factor”. It indicated that after July 27, 1992 synchronicity would step up and play a much bigger role in all of our lives. It would continue to increase and is a sign of the times we are living in.

I said good-bye to Cameron and went immediately to a phone booth to call the Arcuri family. These are old family friends who I grew up next door to and hadn't seen in sixteen years. I got on the highway and drove straight for my old neighborhood where I'd lived almost thirty years earlier. I was totally amazed that I was able to drive exactly to my old street without any directions or getting lost. I'd moved from the area when I was ten and had never driven in Southern California prior to this trip.

I was expecting to see huge trees as it had been thirty years since I had lived in the neighborhood. It was astounding to me that all the trees that had grown over the years on the parking strips had been removed and little ones had been replanted. It looked just like it did when I had resided there. It was the same magical place of my childhood and it had an extremely pleasant and stunning time warp effect.

Not only was I coming home to my old neighborhood, the entire experience with Cameron was a homecoming, too. My Scientology experiences had come full circle in a sense and I was also getting to the bottom of a very deep Montauk connection.

It then became obvious to me what the whole importance is behind the entire Montauk story. It is the harbinger of a grand homecoming. We have the opportunity to come home and regain our inheritance. Our consciousness was ripped asunder eons ago. Analogies about this can be read in the Holy Bible and sacred texts from many other sources. The Age of Aquarius has mandated that we will recover the lost knowledge of millennia. Hence, the holocausts of the past are coming to view and we can regain our birthright as fully conscious

spiritual beings. But, the work is not yet done. We have to pull back the Wizard's curtain like Toto did in the Wizard of Oz. And, at this stage, the Wilson brothers would seem to be at least two of the wizards behind the curtain.

According to psychic readings and memories, Preston and Duncan would be incarnations of the Wilson brothers. And while they are wizards in their own right, they are certainly not capable of having all the answers in their present state. It would therefore seem that the Wilson brothers are lost parts of their entire soul bodies, existing in other dimensions and occasionally leaking through (perhaps quite purposely) to the third dimension. And, on a broad level, we all probably have our own "Wilson brother" parts that exist in other dimensions of existence. We will come into contact with these other dimensional soul-parts of ourselves as we fully integrate with the entire universe.

Although the above is philosophical and is probably fairly accurate, we have to continue to pull back the wizard's curtain in the physical realm. Accordingly, I stumbled upon a rare book in New York City. It was entitled "The Secrets Aleister Crowley" by Amado Crowley. My first reaction to this book was that it was by a crank. I hadn't heard of Crowley having any sons. But when I looked through it, I was surprised to see a man named "Wilson" mentioned in the book. I bought it and read it. Unfortunately, there was no information about the Wilson brothers, but I found the book quite interesting in that it portrayed a side of Crowley that I'd always suspected but had never quite seen in print. On a deep and subjective basis, I thought the book to be accurate but it is not my position to pass judgment on the legitimate genealogy of the Crowley family. Synchronicity was definitely at play and that is most important.

I wrote to Amado Crowley via the publisher and asked him about the Wilson brothers and if he'd heard of them or if they were related to the Wilson mentioned in his book. It took several months for him to receive the letter. Finally, after all hope of hearing from him had vanished (there were more postal delays en route to me), I received Crowley's reply.

He said that the Wilson he'd referred to in the book was not a member of the same Wilson family, but he did know of the Wilson brothers. They had actually existed. According to Amado Crowley, the Wilson brothers were

intimate with Aleister and with Grandfather Crowley (Edward Alexander). They were also on close terms with the writer, H.G. Wells, who may have been influenced by them when he wrote his novels about time.

Interestingly, he also mentioned that he understood that the twin brothers were physically sterile. This would at first seem to indicate a dead end as there would be no descendants from which to obtain information about them. However, it does provide a further clue for those who are familiar with the principles of magick. First, it will be necessary to explain some of these principles and relate other stories about Montauk before we can try to solve the mystery of the Wilson brothers.

Chapter 7 — Magick and Psychotronics

Now that we have completed our journey into the occult, it is important to give a brief understanding of how magic relates to psychotronics and the work that was done at Montauk. The study of the occult is essential to understanding what happened there.

Crowley defined Magick as "the Science and Art of causing Change to occur in conformity with Will." Magick is parallel to science in that both recognize that natural events follow one another invariably without the intervention of supernatural causes. The entire order and uniformity of nature underlie both systems.

For example, if one wants to use Magick to gain a fortune, one would study the nature of fortunes and the natural laws concerning such. The practitioner would then align himself in proximity with these forces and accordingly be the recipient of such. It goes without saying that one should of course study himself in detail and be sure that it is indeed one's natural course to obtain a fortune. If not, one could be scorched or suffer accordingly in regard to the principles of nature. Hence, stealing would not be without its consequences.

Magick departs from conventional science at a very key point. Science understandably measures the universe in terms of quantity. When a scientist can't measure something, he won't consider it because it has no basis for existence according to his system. His investigation will pursue no further. Magick, on the other hand, continues on from that point. It is definitely a rarefied art form in its higher levels. Magick is said to be scientific at that level but it is hard to communicate the principles in terms of ordinary language and common Earth experience. Accordingly, it becomes an esoteric subject and is usually mastered only by initiates.

We can build a bridge from conventional science and magick when we realize that we live in a multi-dimensional universe(s). If this concept cannot be grasped empirically or through direct experience, it can be arrived at by logical progression. For example, if there are three dimensions, it stands to reason

there would be at least a fourth. Traveling around on a piece of paper and talking to two dimensional beings might be frustrating. They would likely think you are crazy talking about a third dimension. There would be no way they could experience it without rising to the third. This is a similar analogy to our world and the fourth dimension. The higher realm cannot be isolated simply by using the tools of the lower dimension.

Although scientists routinely use mathematics to measure the universe, they do not seem preoccupied with the fact that mathematical principles are entirely absolute and have no existence in this three dimensional universe. That very "absolute universe" of mathematics is integral to our survival in today's world. Therefore, we can give credence to other universes besides our physical world. As science ordinarily only measures in terms of three dimensions, it becomes necessary to go beyond that. This is what the study of the occult is actually all about: going beyond the realms of ordinary experience.

It is intriguing to one's own personal being that one could conceivably take a being from the fourth dimension (or an even higher state) and make them think they could only respond to ideas of a three dimensional nature. This is simply programmed thought and is the exact antithesis (opposite) of creativity.

All of this makes it abundantly clear that it is the Godlike and angelic (both creative) forces that take us to the higher dimensions and that is the satanic and demonic forces that approach the lower domains. It is theologically satanic to argue on behalf of three dimensions only.

Magick properly concerns itself with quantity, just a regular science does, but it also embraces quality, which could be considered the quality or character of life itself in all its myriad manifestations.

In the Philadelphia Experiment, it was the human factor that suffered. Humans were thrown out of this dimension and their references to ordinary reality suffered accordingly. The human factor equates to the character and quality of life. All of these weird and secretive experiments have run amok because they have not accounted for the human factor. All of this brings us to a very good question. What is the character and quality of life itself?

The answer to that question would seem to be in the question itself. Life is character and quality. Human beings have a particular nature and character that are not quantifiable. It is this dichotomy which results in technological nightmares where you find Science versus Man.

The closest bridge between science and spiritual beings could be observed in the field of psychotronics. There, man can be measured to some degree. His individuality can be recognized by specific frequencies and wave lengths. Such frequencies would not necessarily be the individual for absolute purposes but would be the manifestation of the individual for practical or technological purposes.

With psychotronics, one can tune in to a specific frequency and snare it, thereby also snaring the individual. It is done by isolating the specific frequency and wave length and jamming it or otherwise perturbing its freedom of motion. This would make the individual (as actually observed by the change in frequencies, etc.) change his signature or basic characteristics. He would have to change them if he didn't want to be continually bombarded by the jamming frequency. This means that the person would be changing himself and therefore would no longer be himself. If he was further induced into adopting frequencies that were controllable or suggestible, he could easily become a controlled person.

All of this can be easily brought to mind if you imagine a petite ballerina who is floating across a room in sacred dance. She is being her natural self. If she is bombarded by aggressive and coarse wave lengths (which can be found in certain coarse noises), she would stop dancing and cover her ears. Her dance would become impossible. She would become obsessed with covering her ears so as not to hear the noise. Finally, she would become deaf and degraded to a point where she wouldn't want to think about dancing. Dancing could even become associated with being painful. A woman who had been indoctrinated in such a fashion would probably jump at the opportunity to become a mundane middle class housewife. That's quite a relief compared to being hammered with a "buzz saw". But, in this case, it's a far cry from being or manifesting her true self.



This illustrates how humans can react to electronics with the principles of magick ever lurking in the background. When the order of life is enhanced, such magick can be considered white. When the harmony and order of life is reversed, one is dealing with black magic.

Magick is a deep subject and it is not the place of this book to go into it in depth. Those who are interested can study it in different texts.

We will now return to the real life people and unfolding drama concerning the Montauk Project.

Chapter 8 — Mister X

In an earlier chapter I referred to a Mr. X who claimed he had been involved in the Montauk Project. He'd supposedly managed a huge portfolio that financed the operations and also worked in the area of procurement. According to legend, his work was crucial to obtaining the technology from the aliens for the Montauk chair.

At our meeting, Mr. X said he would not be able to divulge any more information about his own role. He was nervous so we proceeded to talk about other things. I asked him about the photo of Preston with the Wilsons brother which Mr. X had supposedly seen, too. No new information would come forth on this subject, but he had some very interesting things to say about Aleister Crowley and Montauk.

Mr. X said that Crowley was actually manipulating time back in the teens and twenties of this century. He was able to go backwards and forwards in time through a purely magical basis. Further, Crowley was also familiar with principles of levitation and was known to have spirits materialize in both sound and physical form.

One of the reasons Crowley was able to travel in time, Mr. X explained, was that he was not locked to any dimension or illusion. This is not new to the subject of metaphysics and has also been performed by other psychics and trance mediums who actually get into a symbolic state. This would be an altered state of consciousness where they would read information like the akashic records. There is a level beyond the akashic which deals with entities or energy forces that go into other bodies or go into other dimensions (or existences). Crowley was able to go beyond the set norm and project himself into different planes of existence. Thus, he was not only ahead of his time but was exterior to time itself.

At this point in our conversation, the possibility occurred to me that Crowley was creating worm holes from the physical realm to other realities and back again. Perhaps even the bizarre manipulations at Montauk and in Philadelphia could have been elaborate physical deployments at the behest of simply one very powerful magician. It is highly ironic that The Beast was Crowley's own

chosen logo and that this was the materialization that appeared at Montauk. Crowley was notorious for finding ways to get attention, and in some ways this book could be considered an elaborate advertisement for his work. That is definitely not the intended purpose, but his connection and synchronicity to the entire project cannot be denied.

Mr. X and I had now reached an understanding and it seemed that he had wanted me to know exactly what Crowley's role was. I also think that it is interesting to note that he spoke about this subject with an authority that is not usual to his normal manner.

He also said that the Catholic Church had a tendency to make a story much grander than it actually was and therefore manipulate people. Crowley was operating on an even higher level. He was bringing in pagan deities and energy forces (sometimes black or negative) that are all a part of the collective unconscious (could also be called preconscious or simply imagination). This is the same unconscious where angels and religious visions come from. Crowley went beyond the artificially contrived boundaries of the Church and state and was not in agreement with the machinations which kept the masses ignorant. He dealt with pure magic and knew it on an intuitive level that was both deep and experiential.

Mr. X concluded our discussion by admitting that he was frightened. Crowley had remarkable powers and ability which few others possess. He thought of Crowley as a wild joker who was romping around and having a good time without regard to how it might affect us. I recognized this joker aspect as "The Fool" from the tarot deck. This is the wild creative impulse that started the whole universe. It is a creative force that creates willy-nilly, on whim and without regard to consequences.

After this talk, I searched through books trying to find out if there was any documentation on any of this. Mr. X seemed to be sharing some sort of private data base so I didn't really expect to find any in common literature. I concluded that there might be something to find in 1923. That was twenty years prior to 1943 and coincided with the twenty year biorhythms of the Earth that were explained in the first book. I had a great deal of difficulty finding any reference to 1923 and where Crowley might have been. I eventually gave up the search.

Finally, I arrived at the doorstep of Maria Fix, my psychic friend. Although I'd made an appointment with her, she was surprised at my arrival and asked what I was doing there. She seemed to have her schedule mixed up. We were just supposed to go over various information about Montauk when she suddenly said, "I know why you're here!"

She whisked me away in her car to a friend of hers who had a whole case of books, most of them by Aleister Crowley. Some of them were rare books that I'd never seen before. Upon taking them home and scouring through them, I found a book entitled "The Magical Diaries of Aleister Crowley". This book contained a diary for one year only: 1923!

I immediately looked for the entry for August 12th, the day the Philadelphia Experiment took place. This date and the 13th were missing. Almost every other day had an entry. Reading the diary indicates he may have been sick during these days. Someone else suggested these entries were purposefully omitted. Whatever the case, it was extremely rare for Crowley to omit writing in his magical diary on any particular day.

As a side note, Crowley also mentions in these diaries that he picked up an odd colony of blisters while at Montauk and they stayed with him for at least five years. No further mention is made of Montauk in this book.

None of this research through his diaries properly documents Crowley being involved directly with the Montauk project. It only leaves us with another odd instance of synchronicity. I did, however, find something of interest in another book.

In the book, "Eight Lectures on Yoga," Crowley makes it very clear that he understood the subtleties of electromagnetism and how it interfaced with gravity. He was far beyond the mundane scientists of his day (and ours, too). He also is on record for stating that space is "finite yet boundless" and was amused that Einstein would shake the world four years after his own public statement by detailing the very same point with mathematical formulas. Crowley's understandings were not just from his own brilliance. He had been schooled in sacred geometry and many other alchemical disciplines from ancient orders. The scientific crowd that heralded Einstein toed the line of the

establishment and were coming from an entirely different quarter.

It has long been said that science can only hope to arrive at what religion has known for millennia. Crowley, being steeped in all sorts of religion and mythology, would seem to be a prime example of that old saw. He was ahead of everyone.

None of this information should be considered as a glorification of Aleister Crowley. He lived as a human and died as a human. If we believe the information trail he left, he had very severe shortcomings as a human being. His scholarship was brilliant beyond belief. In this book, I have attempted to relay some of the best aspects of the man as they seem to be the most important. They also tie into the story.

Before we embark on the next part of the book and read Preston's entries, it is important to note one other thing that Crowley pointed out in "Eight Lectures on Yoga." He lectured to an audience that science is a closed system because it does not assign human values to its description of the universe. If values form an integral part of reality, it seems strange that science gives a consistent description of phenomena which ignores them.

This brings us right back once again to the human factor that was abused during the Philadelphia Experiment and Montauk Project. This is the most important factor in the universe.



TOWN OF MONTAUK

A view looking east on Montauk Highway about seven miles from Camp Hero (the old Montauk Air Force Base). The main strip of Montauk is only about a quarter mile long. The town branches out in different directions with many hills and gullies.

Part 2 — by Preston B. Nichols

Introduction to Part 2 — by Preston B. Nichols

I have been investigating and talking about the Montauk story for over a decade, and while it is not my intention to convince anyone of anything, there are important developments that have occurred that I believe are in the public interest to know about. You should make up your own mind as to their relative truth and what should be done about the information presented.

What will be relayed in this section of the book are events that I have experienced since the writing of "The Montauk Project". These will reveal a larger scenario to Montauk than just myself and Duncan.

I am particularly concerned about the group we refer to as the Montauk boys. For those who do not remember, the Montauk boys were those who were programmed with psychosexual mind control techniques. The following information concerning them was initially arrived at by interviews with various people who had been part of the project. Duncan's readings also played a big part in figuring out what was going on. A major breakthrough with the psychic investigation of this project came when I came into contact with a man who had supposedly programmed the boys. He was sent to prison after he began to work with me and his real name has been withheld to protect him and his family. I will refer to him as Stan Campbell in this book. Without his cooperation, it would have been extremely difficult for me to have acquired all of the following information concerning the Montauk boys.

First, I will give an overall description of the Montauk boys project and follow that with the bizarre events I experienced with Stan. Finally, I will go into another strange encounter which led to an investigation of the history of the electronic transistor and alien involvement in such. As the story flows, it all strongly points to the Montauk Project being active today.

Chapter 9 — The Montauk Boys

Back in the early 1970's, the Montauk group became interested in programming children. According to legend, gray aliens picked up about fifty kids and delivered them to Montauk. They would then be programmed and separated into three groups: ages 6-12, 13-16, and 16-22.

The first group, after they were processed, and if they survived the processing, were placed into two separate subgroups. One would go to the grays for genetic experimentation. The other subgroup would be programmed and put back into society. Sometimes they would return to their original family; other times they would be inserted into a new family.

The idea with these younger children was to have them assimilate into the population. They would be groomed to be normal pillars of society and would go to college and become lawyers, doctors, politicians or whatever. These people are sleepers in the sense that when the secret government wants to activate them, they will be on call. They could be answerable on both a psychotronic/hypnotic basis or verbal command. The plan is to activate them when chaotic times come so that they band together into vigilante squads and go after government enemies. Their instructions are not specific other than to go after anyone believed to be anti-government and to commit general destruction against anti-government grouping.

The second two groups, ages 13-16 and 17-22, were also used for genetic material and for infiltration into society, but their programming was for more immediate results. Again, those programmed were placed into two subgroups, if they survived the programming. The first were a hit squad of mindless assassins. These particular agents could be set up and triggered to go after one particular person. The second subgroup was called "The Disrupters" and they were the spearheads for the satanic movement and similar style cults. Their job was to organize and subvert on an immediate basis as opposed to the younger kids who were long range sleepers. In some cases, the older youths, ages 17-22, were also groomed to be slave workers.

The programming of all these youths started in 1973. but there have been suggestions that it was going on at Brookhaven (Brookhaven National

Laboratories on Long Island) much earlier. The reason they looked for blue-eyed blonds has to do with a psychic genetic factor believed to reside in the Aryan race. This is an ancient occult doctrine that has to do with the different root races on planet Earth and is parallel to the interests of Hitler and his researchers. There were also some with darker hair and skin but most fit the Aryan look.

The programmers concentrated on three particular ages: 9, 14 and 19. Each of these was considered a peak age. They would put the kids in a room stark naked. Radio sensitive electronic paraphernalia was placed on their genitalia and a diabolic program was started where they would be treated brutally, not unlike a Pavlovian dog. These kids would be beaten to within inches of their lives until they were mentally broken, conscious-less hulks. Many died. Those that were able to survive it became extremely suggestible in the extreme.

While the kids were being broken, rod like antenna structures were placed in the room. I believe this was an alien device that was designed to pick up the patterns of fear and hopelessness. Someone was apparently recording these patterns. The boys that died were analyzed and had certain body parts removed. These body parts were significant because of the state they were in when the body died at the height of fear. UFO folklore has it that the gray nation is very interested in our fear. It has been suggested that they harvest our fright. At Montauk, it is possible that this kids scenario was originally set up by the grays for their own purposes. It is also possible that they suggested it and the Montauk brass did it for their own purpose.

Once the kids were broken, they were sent to a programmer who would then rebuild their minds in the way that those in charge wanted them rebuilt. The entire subconscious would be reconstructed from the ground up. The minds were always programmed for a particular purpose. Then, they would be let loose on the world.



MONTAUK MYSTERY CLOSETS Around the neighborhood of the Montauk base there are different small structures with doors, such as the one above. They sometimes are equipped with red lights which might be part of an alarm system. Some have speculated that they could be entrances to the underground, but we are not absolutely sure. The structures are a mystery.

Chapter 10 — Stan Campbell, CIA Applicant

In 1991, I was asked to appear at a lecture in the New York metropolitan area. I was invited by Elaine Donald, a practicing psychic who was the hostess for the evening. After the lecture was over, she asked if I could give a ride home to one of her students. His name was Stan Campbell (fictitious name). Based upon what I now know, this entire meeting could have been a setup.

Stan was quiet during the lecture but wanted to discuss things afterwards. I told him to save it for the ride home. There, he let loose, describing problems as an abductee, problems with the Government and consequent legal difficulties. He had been accused of embezzlement but didn't remember doing it. Although he recalled opening bank accounts and getting money from somewhere, he wasn't sure exactly what he'd done. Generally, he talked of all his life problems. Before we got to his house, he said he'd like to work with me. I eventually let him off and agreed to see him at a future date.

As I began to work with Stan, I found him very cooperative. In fact, he was suspiciously cooperative. I observed that his mind was almost total mush. He would unquestioningly do anything that was asked of him. There was no doubt in my mind that somebody had seriously violated this man. I heard all sorts of stories about him going to different UFO groups. He also told me about seeing a psychiatrist and a particular bad experience at an encounter group which had been conducted like an inquisition.

I took most of what he said at less than face value. He was paranoid, his mind was weak and he virtually had no will of his own. He was very hard to work with so I suggested we use some of Wilhelm Reich's methods. (These are methods of accessing a person's subconscious which are much deeper than ordinary hypnosis. They were used at Montauk and by other secret mind control operations.) He said fine. The first thing I noticed was that he responded to them as if he'd been trained with them. For him to respond the way he did, I would normally have had to work with him for a couple of months to get him to that level. This told me right away that he'd had experience with these techniques. Although he claimed he couldn't remember, I am sure that he was trained in the Wilhelm Reich methods.

As we worked, Stan began to come up with UFO abduction experiences. In a nutshell, he had apparently been abducted by various alien groups. He also had recollections of abductions by human types (allegedly government personnel) in UFOs.

Eventually, Stan started to remember activity with the CIA. In the early 1980's, he had received a phone call at 3:00 A.M. with someone requesting that he apply for work at the CIA. He was told to report to a specific place and fill out application forms. Subsequently, he was requested to go to the New York Institute of Technology and take a test. He was contacted again and told that he did

extremely well on the test. Then, he was told to report to a particular hotel (I recall it being The New Yorker) under an assumed name and that there would be a room waiting for him. He gave a false name, was given a key and went in and waited. Stan said the room was suspicious because it was next to a utility closet and there was a mirror on the wall next to the closet. He was fairly sure that there were cameras and surveillance equipment behind the mirror. After a while, the phone rang and a lady came up and gave him a battery of psychological tests.

He returned home and was eventually contacted again. He was told that he'd done very well on the tests and that he had to report to the final testing section. This unit was in Virginia in a town I remember being called Crabwell Corners. There, he went to a Holiday Inn. He was sure it wasn't open to the public because it always had "no vacancy" signs yet there were always people in it. Each room had car keys and other things that went along with it. Stan was given another fictitious name and told to go to a room on the second floor and wait. A number of people came in and did more tests. During the tests, he was sent from one room to another. The whole experience was very strange and he didn't remember half of it.

The "testing" was odd, to say the least. He remembered waking up stark naked with his rear end up in the air. A lot of times different parts of his body would hurt. Three out of the four days he was there, his anal opening hurt. This was about all he remembered. He was eventually told that the testing was complete and that he should go home and wait for further instructions.

After two or three weeks, Stan grew impatient and called a number that had

been given him. He was told that he wasn't needed at this time, but the agency would keep everything on file.

All of the above was his conscious recollection. His wife has also indicated that he was involved with an application for the CIA, but I'm not sure if all of this was some sort of a hoax and she was in on it with him.

In my opinion, the only proof of any of this is what he remembered under the Reich method. In certain trance states, unless you're heavily trained, it's almost impossible to lie. These states I am referring to would be much deeper than general hypnosis and lying under them would be similar to lying under truth serum (sodium pentathol or the like).

While in such a trance state, Stan went back to the time he applied for the CIA at the New York Institute of Technology. He recalled nothing unusual there or at the hotel he had stayed in during that trip. But when he got down to the hotel in Virginia, he recalled an incident where two guys came to his room at 10:00 A.M. They told him to get undressed and rolled him up in a rug on the floor. He was then put in a stretch limo trunk, driven to a wooded area, taken out of the rug and told to sit in the back seat of the car. From there, the two guys drove him to an old castle estate. There was a big entrance room with a man in the middle who registered them. They went over and pushed a button on the wall. It opened and Stan was popped into an elevator. After descending down what was thought to be two or three levels, the elevator doors opened to a room about twenty feet square.

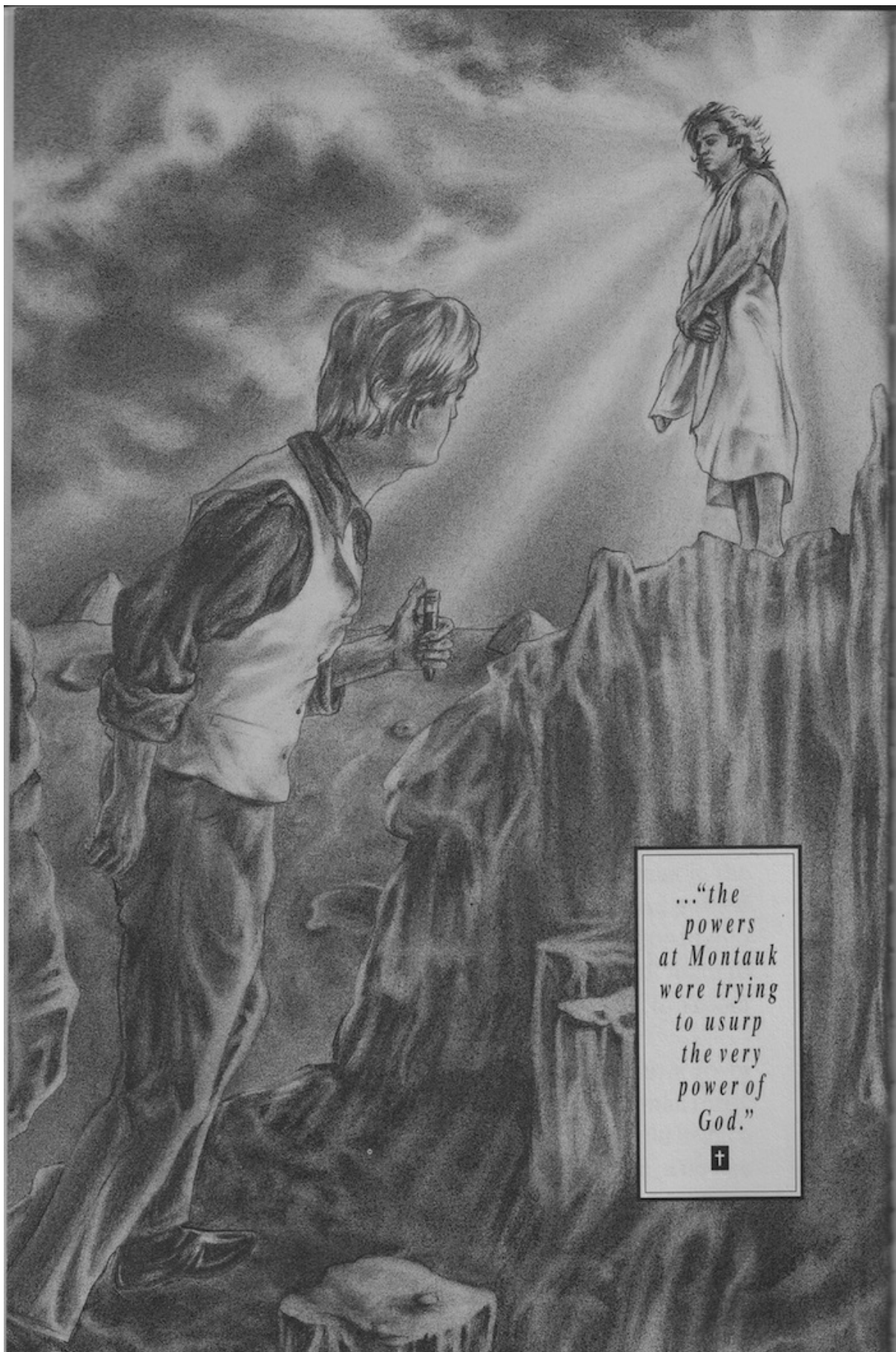
In the center of the room was a table with a foam cushion on it. The top was hollowed out for a human form. There were actually two cushions so that one could lie face up or face down. Stan was put on his back. Then, a device came down and inserted something into his navel. It hurt like hell as there was no anesthetic.

At this point, he started to recollect shock "therapy". Different programs were recalled. One was to go into a major corporation whereupon he'd be hired on the spot to be a financial officer. The corporation would be expecting him. There, he'd misdirect funds outside the corporation for Project MALTA, which signifies "Montauk Alsace Lorraine Time Archives". He was diverting funds

for the carry on of the Montauk Project in Europe which is situated in the Alsace-Lorraine mountains.

Before Stan left, another panel opened up and there was a gray alien who ducked as if he didn't want to be seen. Maybe he did want to be seen. No one is quite sure. Whatever that was about, someone decided that they had to get him back to his room at the Holiday Inn by 4:00 P.M., and they did just that. Apparently, something else was happening at that time.

It was at this point that Stan's recollection stopped. He couldn't go any further as it was too upsetting.



...“the
powers
at Montauk
were trying
to usurp
the very
power of
God.”



Chapter 11— The Devil's Chapter

When Stan told me he was involved with Montauk, I was not surprised. In fact, I had suspected that he'd been at the base at some point. On different occasions, he reported waking up and seeing a man's face in the window. This face stared and laughed at him. This was upsetting to Stan and when he met Duncan he recognized that it was Duncan's face. Meeting Duncan was like a nightmare walking right into reality as a real live person. We concluded that Stan must have been a target from Montauk and that he somehow must have psychically put together the identity of the man (Duncan) who had generated the forms that were bugging him. I would shortly find out that the psychological connection between Stan and Duncan went much deeper.

Eventually, we asked Duncan's information source (this refers to a metaphysical information source) if Stan could come over. Duncan's reading said that Stan was not a security risk. But first, we decided that it would be desirable for Stan to take control of himself because he was evidently under the influence of alien life forms. Actually, he was under the control of quite a few different aliens. We worked fairly fast and feverishly to put Stan in control. Stan was able to channel the aliens directly. He would do a genuine transchannel with the alien entity speaking directly through him. Duncan and a friend named Peter (not Peter Moon) verified that there was something speaking through Stan that was not Stan himself. We eventually got him to the point where he was in control. He could command who and what came in. At that point Duncan's information source indicated that Stan could come to Space-Time Labs.

As Stan came to Space-Time Labs for the first time, he had emotional troubles as he approached the place. He broke down and cried and started to remember his involvement with the Montauk boys. He said that he was originally picked up by gray aliens in 1973, taken out to Montauk and put through the early Montauk boy program.

It was realized by the Montauk program directors that Stan had some psychic resonance with Duncan, but he was diverted from the program and became a liaison. He became one of the directors in charge of disciplining and breaking the kids. The retrieval of this memory explained for him why he had compulsions at times to be rough with his own kids. He was acting out his life

from Montauk. Ordinarily, Stan is one of the most mild mannered people you'd want to meet. But he says his kids will drive him to the point where he becomes like a commandant. He was visibly shaken up by this realization and wanted to undergo a psychic trance to see if what he thought was valid. This was accomplished and approached from many different directions. He kept coming up with the same thing which meant that it had actually happened or that it was a learned response.

What Stan described under trance fit in with what other Montauk boys had described. There was the mention of a five sided room in what appeared to be a damp underground. He described a cage made out of heavy meshed chicken wire (which can be seen out at Montauk today and has been recorded on my video "The Montauk Tour"). He spoke of bodies on tables that were practically in suspended animation, waiting to be programmed or waiting to be sent back after programming. There was also mention of bodies being sent back with big burn holes in the center of the chest and gut. Duncan had spoken about this before but not in the presence of Stan. This was a completely independent account. Now, Stan's information was jiving with Duncan's. There was now no question that they had known each other. Consequently, we delved deeper and deeper.

In what is perhaps the most dramatic and sensational recall that I have ever witnessed, Stan had a recollection of being on the planet Mars and giving something to a robed figure on Mars. He was asked to go back slightly before this incident whereupon he found himself being programmed on a table at Montauk. He was in a chair that had some sort of electroshock setup with a helmet. Stan recalled putting the helmet on and going into an electroshock response that he was now reliving. The next thing he saw was a rectangular opening appearing above the table where they had done the programming. He was sucked right up into the rectangular opening and found himself dressed in early Jewish robes about the time of Christ.

The next thing Stan knows, he's in the time of Christ. His mission, as he remembers it, is to go find Jesus and do two things. First, he's supposed to remove a sample of blood and then he's supposed to kill Him. He finds Christ and Christ greets him in a most surprising fashion. He said that He knows what Stan is there for and He even volunteers to give him the sample of blood. But, Christ indicates that He is not ready to die yet. He tells Stan that he will not be able to kill Him. Operating on his orders from Montauk, Stan then reports

emptying a revolver into Christ without phasing Him.

The whole experience might have lasted for ten hours in terms of Montauk time but Stan felt that he had been in the time of Christ for about two months. We believe that Stan may have somehow become Judas or walked into his body. Somehow, it seemed that he assumed the identity of Judas, betrayed Christ and arranged for His death as reported in the Bible. Again, this was all on order from Montauk.

None of this is terribly clear. It is also highly controversial from a religious point of view. I am simply reporting what was recalled and am offering it as raw data. I will add my own conclusions and the reader is invited to do the same.

Stan reported that he brought a vial of blood from Christ back to Montauk. He didn't want to give it up and continued to hold on to it. Then, he felt a burning and the blood "went through him" like an exorcism. He was subsequently sent through a portal to Mars and told to hand over the blood to Christ who he would find on Mars. Stan then emerged out of the underground on Mars and saw a mountain range. Near a mesa, in the corner of a group of rocks, stood a tall thin figure who looked like Christ in robes. He walked over and nervously extended the blood to the robed figure. As the figure accepted the blood, he looked up and Stan now saw the face of Duncan Cameron, masquerading as Christ. Duncan stood there frozen for a number of minutes and Stan took off. The time context of this is not known but we guess that it is late July of 1983 because of some incidents that Duncan has additionally reported on.

Stan then went back to the Martian underground, popped into the vortex and returned to Montauk. There, he was told that they wanted the blood because it could be mixed into Duncan's bloodstream in such a manner that Duncan would have the same DNA blood coding as that which is on the Shroud of Turin. This could then be used as an argument (quite falsely) that Duncan is the second coming of Christ. Whether the exact details of the incident are accurate, this aspect of the story rings true because Duncan's training (in his current body, born in 1951) had groomed him all along to be the Antichrist.

Stan and Duncan had many similar recollections completely independent of

each other which indicated the incredible story I have just told to be true on some level. What is perhaps the most ironic part of all this is that it offers a plausible explanation for why the Montauk Project was crashed. In the first book, I only reported what was known at that time. Somebody had activated a program in Duncan that released Junior (the beast) and frightened everyone into stopping the entire project.

According to what we've been able to put together, Duncan had been trained to be the Antichrist. He can remember the training and is very uncomfortable whenever the subject is brought up. It can even trigger a severe reaction. None of this information is new.

It should also be noted that there are twelve major mystery schools on planet Earth. Each of these secret societies has their own agenda and each is concerned with the fostering of the Antichrist. This is an extremely complex subject loaded with conspiracies. I'm not going to go into it here, but it will be touched on later in the book.

What apparently happened during this ridiculous and perhaps unprecedented manipulation of time is that the powers at Montauk were trying to usurp the very power of God. Christ, as the representative of God, got the last laugh. His blood was wanted for diabolic purposes, but He reversed the entire process. The blood ended up having a cleansing effect on Duncan and changed his entire personality. Before that incident, Duncan was conceited and arrogant. Afterwards, he became quite a nice person. His first order of business was to meet with a cabal of people at Montauk who would sabotage the project. An arrangement was made to release Junior and the Montauk Project became inoperable. Although it is still active in some form today, the Montauk operatives are not believed to have anywhere near the capability they had in 1983.

The previous story sounds as weird and unusual to me as it probably does to you. If it bothers you too much, please reread Chapter One and try and understand it within the context of mythology. It has been reported because it came up in the due course of my research. I did not make it up, and I don't believe Stan did. It also checks out with Duncan's information source. The important point is that it indicates the Christ consciousness prevailed and saved us all from possible manipulation by the Montauk Project. Mankind can be saved from devastation and there are higher forces at work that we can align ourselves with.

Meanwhile, Stan had a serious real life situation to deal with.

Chapter 12 — Stan Goes to Jail

I continued to work with Stan after we discovered the strange incidents surrounding Duncan and Mars. Suddenly his legal problems escalated. He had been accused of embezzlement of funds from the Charles Food Company (fictitious name), a major corporation on Long Island. As the comptroller for this company, he was the key financial officer and had the ability to transfer large sums. His whole legal case was surrounded by strange circumstances. I will give a brief description of these before I continue the story about his legal problems. Some of the information has been contributed by AI Bielek.

The Charles Food Company's connections to Montauk run deep. They are also deeply tied into the mob. Some believe that Charles is a front agency that the secret government uses to handle all sorts of problems. It is believed that the Charles Food trucks used to go all over Long Island and pick up youngsters for the Montauk programming.

When Montauk crashed in 1983, there were plenty of kids from the programming that had to be taken care of. They weren't simply abandoned on a wholesale basis although we're sure that some were. A financial trust fund was set up to handle the kids but this eventually ran out of money. Stan was then selected to handle this problem, apparently by the CIA. He was indoctrinated, as previously discussed, and sent to the Charles Food Company in about 1985. There, he was ordered to take the job of Comptroller and continue certain clandestine financial arrangements which were already set up. One of these was to withdraw laundered money from Charles and send it to Germany to keep Project MALTA (the continuation of the Phoenix or Montauk Project) going.

Stan was also told to set up a new trust fund for the kids. The money was to be placed in his account by Charles and he would set up the trust. This was a crucial mistake on his part as it made him vulnerable and culpable if anything should go wrong. His masters knew exactly what they were doing. Surprisingly, Stan balked at his orders and became hard to deal with.

Al Bielek remembers hearing of a meeting where Stan was being raked over the coals for not setting up the trust. The money just sat there in his own

personal account. He was specifically told that it was his task to set up the fund and that was why he was at the Charles Food Company in the first place. Even though he was allowed a 1 percent management fee for all the monies transferred, he continued to be obstinate. Finally, his masters had enough and he was nailed for misappropriation of funds in 1988. On the advice of his attorney, Stan pleaded guilty to bank fraud. This plea was offered in lieu of being prosecuted for embezzlement of about \$400,000.

In a strange twist, the Government had postponed sentencing because Stan had agreed to cooperate with a case against the Charles family for income tax fraud. An "honest" faction of the Government was prosecuting Charles for their own reasons. Stan's defense hoped to show that he didn't commit the embezzlement other than as a stooge for the Charles family. There were allegedly millions of dollars embezzled out of the corporation. The money Stan "took" was from a \$400,000 stash which was essentially his cut of it. This means that the entire sum misappropriated would have amounted to some \$40,000,000.

During this period, Stan described receiving threatening phone calls and Molotov cocktails were thrown in his driveway. I even remember my mother reading the paper about a house in Stan's town which had one or two Molotovs thrown at it. It actually did happen. The Charles family was probably trying to frighten him and keep him from testifying against them.

In the meantime, the Government got mad and strung out the case. He would be notified months ahead that his sentencing would be on such and such a day. A day or two before the sentencing was to take place, Stan's lawyer would call and say that it had been postponed again. Sentencing would again be in a couple of months. Then, just at the point where he began to remember his involvement in the Montauk Project, he gets a call and is told that he's going to be sentenced that Friday. This was highly unusual because prior to this he'd always had a month or so notice. Now, he was scared.

Stan went to a meeting with his lawyer and claimed that black helicopters had been circling the building. His lawyer was real nasty and told him that the sentencing had been postponed for a couple of days. At this point, I began to threaten over the phone (which I know to be tapped) that if Stan was locked up, I would go and prove the Montauk Project as much as I could and also go

public on my involvement in the Moriches Bay UFO crash (I helped to shoot" it down when I worked for BJM by jamming its drive with the appropriate frequencies — a whole other story). Stan returned to his lawyer's office after we made the threats and was told that the sentencing would be in two weeks. The lawyer was suddenly very nice and "goody-goody".

Next, Stan was hauled into court and the lawyer did a very good job of explaining what had transpired. He said that the prosecuting attorney had not been able to fulfill the Government's part of the deal (as far as getting Stan off the hook for assisting in the tax evasion case against the Charles family). Additionally, the Government said there was nothing further to be pursued. Stan's lawyer wanted a mitigated sentence because two years had lapsed since legal proceedings had commenced.

The judge was sympathetic and said that he personally agreed that the case had been totally mismanaged. Unfortunately, it was out of his hands and he said he had to go by the guidelines given to him. He then asked the prosecuting attorney if he would agree to a lesser sentence by putting this man on probation. The attorney said that under no circumstances should Stan be put on probation. He should be locked up with the maximum sentence. The judge then indicated he had no choice. If he were to rule in favor of probation, the court above him would overturn his ruling and he would get in trouble. The judge then followed his guidelines and took the different points of the case into account. He sentenced Stan to thirty-three months in prison. Parole could be granted after eleven months. He was given thirty days to straighten out his affairs.

I had tried to keep Stan out of prison by making threats over the phone. Judging by the reaction of his attorney, it did seem to carry some weight, but it obviously didn't work out the way I had hoped. The strategy now became to let things slip and maybe the prosecution would suspend the sentencing. We thought that this plan might be working because there had already been many postponements of his sentencing. Stan actually had about three months between sentencing and prison. The federal marshals kept telling him they couldn't find a place to put him. Then, I heard something very interesting through the grapevine. A guy in federal prison camp at Danbury, Connecticut told me that Stan was proposed to go there but they didn't want him because there was too much controversy around him. More delay ensued.

Our next strategy was to try to keep someone from brainwashing him while in prison. It was at this point that John Ford got involved. John is the head of the Long Island UFO Network and was instrumental in the investigation of the Center Moriches UFO crash. John set Stan up for an interview on Geraldo Rivera's "Now It Can Be Told" program and also arranged publicity nationwide. This way, the Government wouldn't dare monkey with Stan.

At about the same time, John quite innocently introduced Stan to a woman who we will refer to as Mary Snodgrass (fictitious name). She was an abductee who turned psychic and had a good reputation working with abductees. John also knew she had excellent connections, but he didn't know for sure what those connections were.

Mary knew exactly how to push Stan's buttons. It was almost as if she had a whole profile on Stan right in front of her. She literally took Stan and totally changed him. This turned him around one hundred eighty degrees. First, she got him to refuse the publicity. Then, she got him to believe that the incidents he remembered were real but were only in his mind. According to this account, Stan was never physically anywhere. Mary maintains a theory that there are no physical abductions but only mental ones. She prepared him for prison and he called her everyday during this period. Mary literally became his "manager" and was talking to Stan more than his own wife.

Finally, Stan Campbell was sentenced to the federal penitentiary in Ashland, Kentucky.

Chapter 13 — Stan is Silenced

It is interesting to note that some of this information might not have come to light in this book except for a strange occurrence that happened with Peter Moon. Peter had never met Stan and was skeptical as to whether Stan had any real connection to Montauk at all. He thought the Christ story was interesting and that it had great dramatic and mythological value whether it was "true" in the physical sense or not. Stan's story turned out to be a bit deeper than he expected.

In the autumn of 1992, Al Bielek called Peter Moon and told him that he was coming to Long Island soon. He wanted to know if there might be any speaking engagements available even with extremely short notice. Peter said there wasn't enough time but that he would make a few calls. His first call was to Elaine Donald, the psychic who introduced me to Stan Campbell. He didn't know Elaine but had her business card and knew she organized lectures. She informed Peter that she had too much UFO subject matter lately and that Al wouldn't fit in with her current program. She asked some questions about the Montauk book and wanted to know if he knew Stan Campbell. Peter said he didn't and she said that Stan was a very dear friend. She wanted Peter to visit her in New York because she had some things to tell him that she couldn't say over the phone.

Peter visited her and they generally got to know each other. Then, she wanted to know what he knew about Stan. She was told the Christ story mainly as Peter didn't know the details of Stan's embezzlement. Elaine said that all the things that Stan came up with were under the influence of the drug Prozac and that he wanted nothing to do with Montauk. First, she insisted that his name not be used in the book. Peter readily agreed to this but she went a step further and said that none of the information that Stan came up with should be used either. It was all pure hallucination and/or delusion. She was trying to convince Peter of something.

Next, Elaine said that Peter should call Stan at prison. Stan could then tell him that the Montauk information was all fabrication or delusion, at least as far as it concerned Stan. Peter explained that he didn't know him and that he would have no way of knowing if the person on the other end of the phone was actually Stan. Besides, he wasn't interested in talking to him because it

wouldn't prove anything anyway.

Elaine then insisted that Peter call Mary Snodgrass, the therapist who had worked with Stan. As you can imagine, Peter knew something very strange was going on. These people were going to a lot of trouble to convince him that Stan was an unfortunate soul who had been on Prozac and was heavily manipulated at the hands of Preston. The final straw came when Peter pointed out to

Mary that Stan could have been brainwashed in prison. Mary said that she was assured by the prison guards that Stan wasn't brainwashed. That was her proof and Peter was very amused. He commented to her that it was good evidence as prison guards have impeccable reputations and are never prone to lie. She agreed and carried on with her conversation, but she missed the sarcasm entirely and lost complete credibility in Peter's eyes.

After getting off the phone with Mary, Peter explained to Elaine that they were digging a deeper hole the more they talked. He even warned them that I might go all out to prove all of this did happen as a result of their trying to convince him. Elaine then blurted out something that was extremely non-sequitur. She said that Stan spoke eight languages and that when his briefcase was confiscated by the CIA en route to Israel, it had been a case of mistaken identity. Peter hadn't heard about the CIA or any trip to Israel and was amazed to hear that Stan spoke so many languages. It occurred to Peter that she might have been programmed or told to deal with some trip Stan took to Israel for the CIA. None of us know what that was about but it indicates strange business was going on.

Peter returned home and called me that same evening. He insisted on visiting myself and Al Bielek the next day and wanted to get the full scoop on what had happened with Stan. He was now convinced something of a highly irregular nature occurred. He tape recorded the meeting and what you have already read is the edited version of that conversation.

As he was concerned about Stan and his family, he wrote to Stan in prison and asked whether or not he stood by his previous information and wanted his real name in this book. Peter received a strange reply less than a month later. In a carefully worded letter, Stan disavowed any of the information that he had given me. Further, he held me up to ridicule and did not want to be associated with the book in any way. Curiously, he indicated that he had learned the real truth behind the so called Montauk Project and said that he would some day

reveal it. If this is so, we would like to know what exactly he learned and who taught it to him!

Stan's letter was read by a few psychics. Although none of them denied that brainwashing did occur, none of them focused on this point. They all focused on the point that Stan was a deeply disturbed individual and had guilt associated with the project.

Peter would speak to Mary Snodgrass once again and would find out that Stan was a model inmate. He was teaching the other prisoners and served in a leadership role. Ironically, it was the same sort of supervisory job that Stan had described for himself at Montauk!

It's now been over a year and Stan was not released from prison as early as normal probation might allow. After all, he was never considered a violent criminal. I believe that he is toeing the line or that he has been worked over heavily. He doesn't want to endanger himself or his family any more than he already has. It will be interesting to see what unfolds when he is finally released from prison. Before he was put away, without any prompting, he swore that he would not recant what he had experienced.

Almost as soon as Stan departed for prison, another oddity began to lurk on the horizon.

Chapter 14 — Alien Treaties

I made a very interesting discovery in 1992 that broke ground for me in understanding how the electronic transistor was developed. This is one other story you won't find in the typical "history of science" textbooks.

First, I will explain the legends of treaties between the Government and different alien groups. These treaties are referred to as legends because there are no copies to show you. I'm not even sure if they exist. I can just tell you what I have heard through the grapevine from countless conversations. The pertinent point, and the only reason I would mention this, is that these legends will serve to help understand the nature of what has occurred with the development of the electronic transistor.

The first treaty between aliens and the U.S. Government was supposedly signed in 1913. I don't have any information on it other than it involved World War 1.

The second treaty was signed somewhere around 1945 to 1947. This was supposed to be an alien technology exchange of some kind. Rumor indicated this exchange was with aliens that referred to themselves as the "K Group".

The K Group had been alarmed by the dropping of the atom bomb and wanted the world to disarm from nuclear weapons. They apparently feared what mankind might do. There was an agreement that nuclear devices would be abandoned in return for other technology. Of course, this treaty was not adhered to by the humans and the K Group totally abandoned us.

The third treaty happened when the Regelian grays came and contacted the Government. These grays said they could help us, but they wanted us to help them as well. They desired certain technology. According to what I'm told, this treaty was agreed upon sometime between 1951 and 1954. We are currently under this treaty although the grays have violated it from time to time.

I believe that alien contact was made in 1946 because of the document which you will see in Chapter 16 entitled "The Surface Barrier Transistor". Notice that it uses the term "crystal valves" in 1946. They were subsequently called semi-conductor triodes. Finally, in 1948, the devices became known as transistors. This is where my discovery about the transistor begins.

Chapter 15 — The Legend Behind the Transistor

The history of the transistor begins with a corporation known as the E.T. Company. It was a fully legal and valid corporation and came into being in the 1950's. You can see their logo in Chapter 16.

There is a gentleman I know who did some lab work at the E.T. Company in about 1960 or '61. I refer to him as Klark, and he is the same Klark that was mentioned in "The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time". He knows the character Dr. Rinehart who claimed to me that he was John on Neumann, the technical director of the Montauk Project. I also suspect that Klark might keep an eye on Rinehart in a professional intelligence capacity.

I generally believe about 90 percent of what Klark tells me because his stories are sometimes quite fantastic. I'm quite aware that people may say the same thing about myself. This is simply a professional hazard for those who work on or have worked on secret projects.

Klark once told me an interesting story about the E.T. Company. He said that he worked under a gentleman by the name of Herman Anapoly who was also an instructor at the RCA Institute (which is now called the Technical Careers Institute). Anapoly had sworn on a stack of Bibles that in about 1952 or '53, Philco had acquired a government contract from the Navy to set up a special area in the back of the Philco lab. There was extremely high security in this area. Tall thin men dressed in black trench coat were observed to enter the secure area. They also wore odd hats that draped over their faces, leaving holes for two eyes but little else. Anapoly swore to Klark that when they took off their coats and hats, they were actually five foot grays. These aliens taught the personnel to produce a crystal amplifier that became known as the Surface Barrier Transistor.

In an attempt to verify Klark's story, I called the Technical Careers Institute and discovered that there was actually a Herman Anapoly. He taught transistors and at one time was fully employed at the E.T. Company. He eventually retired, started teaching and worked part time at the E.T. Company. So far,

Klark's story held together but it didn't prove alien involvement. It had to be taken with a grain of salt, but I did file it away in my memory. It would prove very significant when a new development took place years later.

Chapter 16 — The Surface Barrier Transistor

In 1984, I made my now famous excursions out to Montauk Point, taking apart various equipment and carting it off piece by piece. As I took things apart, I noticed an oddity. There were about 300 solid state transistors hooked up to the transmitter. This is surprising because solid state technology (which is what transistors are) do not lend itself well to the esoteric technologies with which I was familiar. (For those who are more technically minded, I will say that solid state technology does not lend itself well to the linear amplification of potential etheric technology. Based upon what I knew, I wouldn't have expected any solid state devices to be placed in the analog path of the transmitter). I was familiar with vacuum tubes which are more common when dealing with matters of time and space. To this day, I still do not understand the entire setup they had out there.

I yanked out all the little transistor boards and took them home. At the lab, I carefully took the devices off, pulled them out of the mounts and looked at them with a magnifying glass. I recorded the number on the transistor and looked it up in my transistor manual. It said "Type SB". Referring to the legend in the manual, I discovered that "SB" meant "Surface Barrier". What in the hell was a Surface Barrier? I'd been around electronics a long time and had never heard of it. I was only able to turn up one paper on the Surface Barrier. It turned out to be fifty pages long - a very interesting widget indeed.

THE SURFACE-BARRIER TRANSISTOR*

A series of five papers
by members of the technical staff
Philco Research Division

Part I — Principles of the Surface-Barrier Transistor**

W. E. BRADLEY†, FELLOW, IRE

Summary—This paper, consisting of five parts, describes the principle, fabrication, circuit application, and theoretical bases of a new semiconductor transducer, the surface-barrier transistor. This device, produced by precise electrochemical etching and plating techniques, operates at frequencies in excess of 60 mc while displaying the low-voltage, lower-power-consumption and low-noise properties of transistors hitherto confined to much lower frequencies.

Part I describes the basic discovery which led to the new transistor: a new mode of hole injection produced by a broad-area metal electrode in intimate contact with a single crystal of N-type germanium. The mechanisms of hole-emission, conduction, and collection are discussed, and the effect on performance of precise fabrication of germanium sections a few microns in thickness is explained.

Part II describes typical fabrication methods. A germanium blank is etched by directing to its surfaces two opposed jets of a metal salt solution, through which current passes in such polarity as to remove germanium. In addition to etching away material and disposing of the reaction products, the flowing solution cools the work. The etching is allowed to continue until the thickness of the germanium is reduced to a few microns with a tolerance of ± 5 per cent of the remaining thickness. A sudden reversal of polarity then stops the etching action and immediately initiates electroplating of metal electrodes from the salt onto the freshly cleaned germanium surfaces.

Part III describes the circuit parameters of the surface-barrier transistor and the performance of typical amplifiers: a compensated video amplifier having a bandwidth of 9 mc and a gain-bandwidth product of 45 mc per stage and a neutralized bandpass rf amplifier centered at 30 mc having an insertion stage gain of 15 db. Switching times in typical switching circuits are less than 0.1 microsecond.

Part IV describes quantitatively the geometrical concepts on which the extended high-frequency performance of the device is based, namely the effect of a flat, thin section of semiconductor between emitter and collector electrodes. Part V gives the theoretical treatment of the basic internal actions of the surface-barrier transistor, hole injection, and hole-current enhancement. Experimental verification of the quantitative predictions of the theory is reported.

INTRODUCTION

IN THE course of research in the Philco Corporation laboratories a new form of transistor, the surface-barrier transistor, has been discovered. This device differs from previously discovered transistors in that it contains only one form of germanium, whereas earlier devices contained at least two forms. Alloy junction transistors, for example, are described as p-n-p or n-p-n types, while the point-contact transistors has regions of modified germanium produced by the forming process

near the point contacts. The new surface-barrier transistor is an N-type transistor.

The name "Surface-Barrier Transistor" is derived from the fact that the interfaces of the transistor which perform the functions of emission and collection of the useful current are located at the surface of a uniform crystal-base electrode. The development of an active interface located at the crystal surface results in a new mode of operation upon the charge carriers of the crystal permitting the use of metal electrodes of relatively large area.

The fact that the electrodes are applied to the surface of the crystal after the crystal has been shaped permits accurate control of the geometry of the transistor to a degree unheard of in prior art. Accurately controlled fabrication of N-type germanium in sections of a few microns in thickness is readily achieved, for example, by the electrochemical techniques described by Tiley and Williams¹.

The practical result of this new principle and the associated techniques is a transistor of unprecedented performance characteristics. Efficient operation on a power supply of three volts or less at frequencies above 60 megacycles has been achieved and substantially higher frequency operation is anticipated with further refinement of the fabrication method. Band-pass amplification centered at a frequency of 30 megacycles has been demonstrated and low-pass amplification from zero to 9 megacycles has been achieved. In brief, the surface barrier transistor combines low-voltage, low-power-consumption, low-noise-figure operation at frequencies higher by more than an order of magnitude than can be attained with available alloy-junction transistors.

The principles and techniques embodied in the surface-barrier transistor are applicable not only to the particular type described herein but also to other forms as those familiar with the art will readily appreciate from the detailed description of the electrochemical technique in the associated paper¹.

THE SURFACE-BARRIER OF N-TYPE GERMANIUM

The useful current of the surface-barrier transistor is a current of holes moving from the emitter to the collector. The free electrons which are normally present is

* The research leading to the development of the surface-barrier transistor was supported in part by the Bureau of Ships, Department of the Navy, under Contract N0bsr 57322.

** Decimal classification: R282.12. Original manuscript received by the Institute, October 14, 1953.

† Philco Corp., Research Div., Philadelphia, Pa.

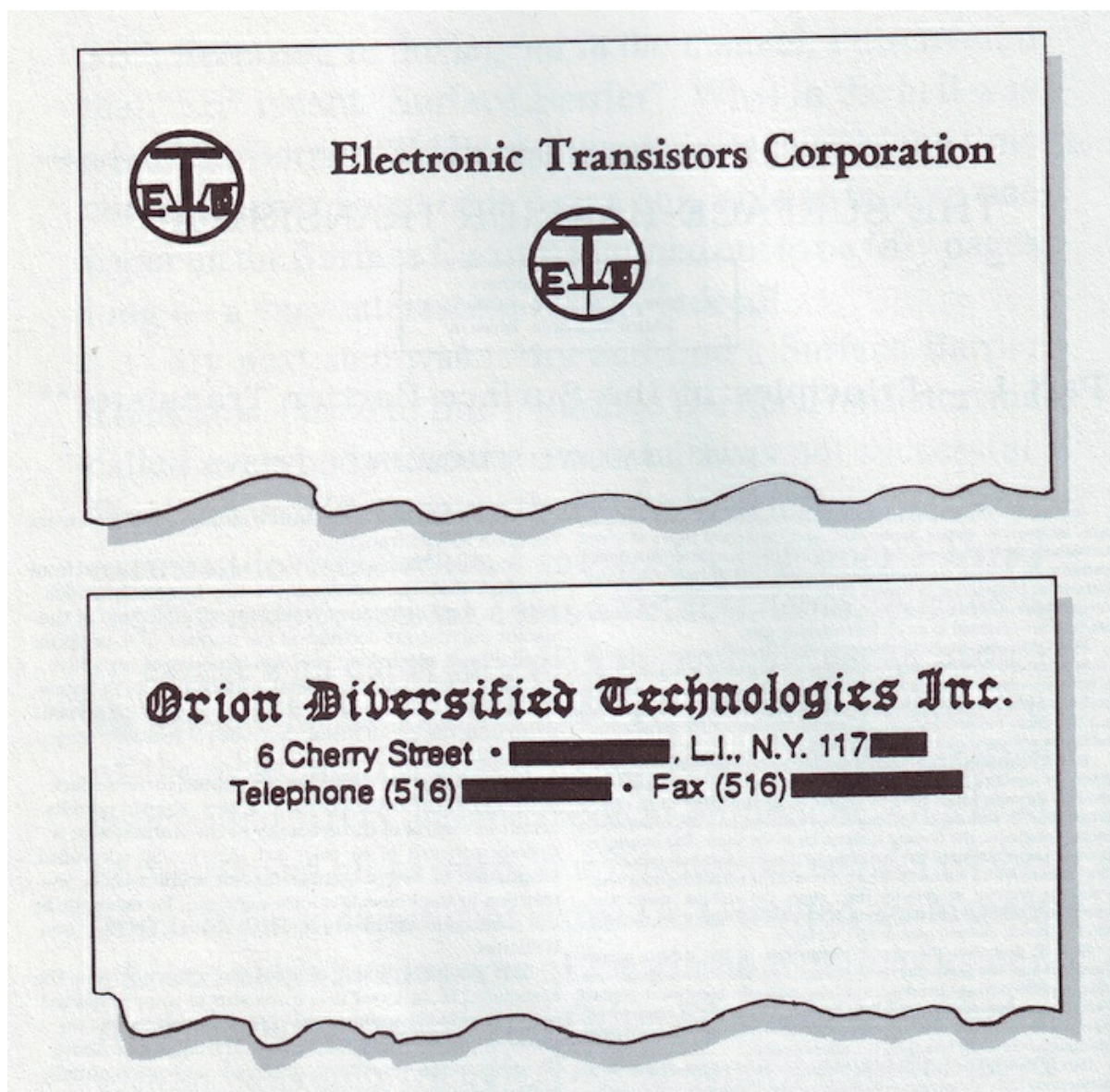
¹ PROC. I.R.E., pp. 1706-1708; this issue.

My next step was to try and find a Surface Barrier Transistor. I tried to find a Surface Barrier Transistor and called everybody under the sun but was not successful. Finally, I would discover the truth about this device. That occurred in 1992 when I received a call from a Dr. O (fictitious designation). He is a

brilliant naturopath and an expert with cures for AIDS through the use of ozone. He showed up at a Long Island Psychotronics meeting out of the blue and informed us all about the conspiracy concerning AIDS and the medical profession. This is an entire subject all to itself, but it is not the subject of this book. What is significant is that Dr. O invited me to meet a friend of his by the name of Joe Pitone (fictitious name). Joe is a senior executive at Orion Diversified Technologies and was quite friendly. Dr. O thought it would be good for Joe and I to meet each other as we could possibly help each other out.

I was subsequently escorted around the plant and saw a mountain of transistors, diodes and other electronic instruments. Lo and behold - I saw literally millions of Surface Barrier Transistors! I told Joe that I was interested in them as they involved esoteric technology and they would prove useful in my research. He said that we could possibly make some arrangement. I took home a sampling and put them on my tester. These were indeed Surface Barrier Transistors as per the manual.

As I was testing, Duncan walked in the lab and looked at the front page of the catalogue that I'd received from Joe. It said "E.T. Company." He thought that I'd concocted some sort of joke and that "E.T." was meant to stand for "Extraterrestrial". I told him no, that is the name of a real company. Suddenly, I remembered what my friend Klark had told me about working for the E.T. Company. I called him immediately.



"Yes, that's the name of the company I worked for," Klark said.

All along, Klark had been giving me more information than the papers on the Surface Barrier Transistor revealed. He obviously knew more. This also validated his story that he had actually worked on them in the 1960s. He basically analyzed them and tested them in the lab.

Klark also related stories from that era. He said that the company joke of the day was that "E.T." stood for "ExtraTerrestrial". I reminded him about the story of Herman Anapoly saying that aliens had worked on the transistors. Klark swore that Anapoly had indeed said this was true.

I asked Duncan to do a reading on the transistors and he said that they were the key to opening the time barrier. There was also free energy, sometimes referred to a Tachyon energy, in the transistors.

In addition to Duncan, I called Al Bielek in Phoenix and asked him to do a reading on the transistors. He hadn't been told any information from the earlier reading. I was keeping things very quiet because I didn't want to say anything until I could have the devices under my control. I was afraid some competitor might try to buy them all up.

Al indicated that the transistors went right back to the alien technology exchange. He said the original alien device was in a plastic package about a half an inch in diameter and had eight leads coming out of it. It consisted of six of these SBTs ganged together in one packet. His read said literally that the aliens had come to us because they were having reliability troubles with these things in their craft. The SBTs drove the levitation of the power crystal. Now, it all began to make sense. A spacecraft requires free energy and control of gravitational waves. If you're dealing with these factors, you've literally got to have an opening into space and time. This is exactly where the SBT fit in.

It is also interesting to note that I was pronouncing Joe Pitone's name incorrectly. When I had spoken to Klark, he corrected me on the pronunciation. This convinced me completely that Klark had worked at the ET Company and that he in fact knew Joe Pitone. Klark asked that I not mention him to Joe.

I went back to see Joe Pitone and said that I had a friend who worked for the E.T. Company quite some time ago. I told him the story about the initials of "ET" standing for "ExtraTerrestrial". I asked if it were true and he got almost bug-eyed. He was silent and bug-eyed for about a minute. I knew then that I'd struck a nerve. He finally admitted that it had been a major rumor. He said that he didn't know if it was true.

About two hours later I went to him again and said, "Come on, Joe, tell me. Is the alien involvement in E.T. Company true?"

He said. "Yes. it is, Preston".

Chapter 17 — History of the Electronic Transistor

After Joe admitted ET involvement with the company, I proceeded to do some corporate research. I looked at the corporate structure of the E.T. Company and found out that they started as a bunch of rebels. They flourished and built up quite a business. Eventually they acquired too many bean counters and went into Chapter 11 bankruptcy. Joe, being the major stockholder, ended up with the company in his hand. He reorganized it and renamed the company Orion Diversified Technologies.

The next thing I sought to find out was where did the name "Orion Diversified" come from. This was very suspicious as legends had persisted that the alien group from Montauk was from Orion. The reptilian race from Orion is also popular in much New Age literature. Whatever the case, there is no denying that there is a real company that is actually named "Orion Diversified" which grew out of the original E.T. Company. It is all a matter of legal record. Joe claimed that his daughter actually made up the name "Orion" for the company. To me, all of this is too much to be a coincidence. Although the name is very tongue-in-cheek, it is a further indication of alien involvement.

Now, if we look at the bottom of the first page in the first column of "Surface Barrier Transistors", we see at the top of the footnotes: "The research leading to the development of the Surface Barrier Transistor was supported in part by the Bureau of Ships, Dept. of Navy under contract number, *etc.* For those who don't know, common legend has it that the alien technology exchange is supposed to filter through the Navy. The Navy applies the technology exchange through the Naval Research Laboratory. This fits in as one more piece of the puzzle.

If we look at the original manuscript on the SBT, we find that it was received on October 14, 1953. I consulted several UFO experts that I know and asked what happened about this time period. They uniformly said that a year earlier, in the summer of 1952, the White House was buzzed by a massive fleet of UFOs. This is documentable history and is even reported in the newspapers of the period although they have a tendency to water down the sightings considerably. There are pictures though and a serious researcher will find

convincing evidence. The buzzing happened for a while and then ceased. The Earth was then contacted once again by the aliens. It is at this point that they gave us the Surface Barrier Transistor.

Now, let's go back to the genesis of the transistor. Crystal valves (or amplifiers) came out in 1946 from Great Britain. The transistor as we know it today came out in 1947. This was occasioned by a discovery at Bell Labs. The key scientists who claimed the discovery were named Shockley, Pearson and Hayes. A man named Osborne headed a group of people who were invaluable in marketing the transistor.

If we go to the last page of the Surface Barrier information, we see the transistor semiconductor triode came out in 1948. There is an interesting time sequence here.

Next, let's assume that we did pop off the first atomic bombs and the K Group aliens got very upset about it. What would they do about it? Threaten Truman? More likely, they would have told the President that they didn't want him to make any more bombs and to abandon the project entirely. The K Group would have offered a new technology to replace the atomic efforts but still place the U.S. as the world leader. A treaty was then signed for an alien technology exchange.

The first order of business was to get away from the cumbersome vacuum tube. The Government took the project up to AT&T Bell Labs so that their think tank could have a look and do some research. The aliens showed Shockley and company how to take a compact diode, use it as a detector and eventually make it into a crystal amplifier. Keep in mind that the early name for the transistor was a crystal valve.

I have some very early transistors in my collection which are designated as "221s". These are one of the very first transistors. They come packed in a little cardboard case. On it, it says "military part #221, crystal amplifier". It does not say transistor. This was made in 1946.

How did the name "transistor" come about?

Shockley and his crowd developed the crystal valve (the basics being supplied by aliens) so that it was easily reproducible and fully marketable. This seemed to be their main contribution. Osborne handled the business end and spun off the first company that would market transistors. These partners chose the name "E.T. Company" believing that the alien contact was going to be common news after a few years. When that happened, the name of the company would be changed to the "Extra-Terrestrial Company" and they would have a monopoly on that name. Osborne wanted to play on that, but they weren't going to call it "Extra-Terrestrial" to start off with. They couldn't claim they were E.T. based so they brainstormed for names that used the initials "ET." The "E" was easy. That could stand for "electronic". "T" required a little more imagination. A crystal valve is sort of like a translator and sort of like a resistor. The word "translator" doesn't quite fit. Instead, they came up with the word "transistor" (translator + resistor) because it starts with a "t" and also describes the object.

In researching this, I found out that no one had the facilities to manufacture transistors. There was only one exception and this was a group in Orange, New Jersey. I found out the original plant the E.T. Company used was the Western Electric plant that was used for making semiconductors. This is all very interesting because Western Electric was a major contractor to the Navy for the Philadelphia Experiment. Osborne had actually helped to start up and then spin off a manufacturing division of Western Electric. The name "Electronic Transistor Company" was incorporated at the outset because they didn't want to be accused of having a monopoly as Western Electric.

By the early 1950's, the E.T. Company had come alive and was making transistors for everybody. Bell Labs introduced the transistor through their channels. The Institute of Radio Engineers, which today is the Institute of Electric and Electronic Engineers, did the same. This list goes on and on. The E.T. Company made the transistors and the others sold them.

Subsequent to this, the E.T. Company was given information on how to make point contact transistors and what are known as alloy transistors. This bolstered their business for a while but the company would eventually run into trouble of a most unusual nature.

Chapter 18 — Alien Technology Exchange and the Orion Connection

As the transistor industry developed, the Government continued to make atomic bombs and build up the nuclear arsenal. Eventually, the K Group showed up and they were understandably very upset. They wanted to know what was going on. The K Group was told by the Government that nuclear weapons were needed to keep the upper hand in the world situation. They wanted to have their cake and eat it, too. Atomic power and the alien technology exchange meant not only military domination of the world but superior electronic technology. The K Group was not pleased and left. Fortunately for us, they were not hostile.

The Government's decisions in these matters is certainly open to criticism, however their choices had been complicated by the Roswell crash of 1947. There, the military had discovered human body parts in an alien craft. This was not the K Group, but Truman was reported to be very upset. What were these "advanced beings" doing with human body parts?

The Roswell craft was studied, at least what was left of it. There were actually two crafts and one was somewhat intact. They learned what frequencies the aliens communicated at and also some of the alien language. Big radio transmitters were turned on and the military kept sending out the communication, "We want to talk to you".

The next thing that happened was that the sightings became more numerous and crafts were seen flying about Washington. The aliens indicated a willingness to talk and there was a meeting. Truman wanted to know why they were picking up body parts. I believe the aliens gave an excuse. They might have said something to the effect that they were trying to clone a human.

An agreement was reached that included the technology exchange. The aliens had trouble with some of the equipment on their ships and they wanted to find someone in the galaxy who could produce equipment for them. This equipment primarily consisted of the Surface Barrier Transistor. The aliens would receive a cheap and effective labor source and the humans would get alien technology.

That is the point in the story when the Regelian Greys appear in the plant.

The story I got from Joe Pitone was that the production of the SBTs would stop, start up again, stop and follow this sort of pattern.

Al Bielek worked at Singer HRV. He remembers them making some kind of weird electronic counter-measure receiver that used the Surface Barrier Transistor. While he was there, Singer called up their supplier, the Sprage Company, to order some more SBTs. Suddenly they were not available. What had happened?

Investigation showed that it was Sprage that actually had a major contract with the Government to sell the SBTs. This contract had been subcontracted out to the E.T. Company. Sprage had been ordered to shut down the entire line. Not only could Singer not get their SBTs, the ET. Company was now stuck with a half billion transistors that they had already produced for the purpose of Sprage's government contract. They had unsalable merchandise on their hands and were told to scrap it. The E.T. Company wanted to be compensated for what they had produced and decided they could change the number on the SBTs and sell them under their own name. They were told by the Government that they couldn't do that, and if they did, they would be held in treason.

The E.T. Company was understandably upset and negotiations continued. It was finally decided that Sprage would pay the E.T. Company for all costs to produce the transistors. They would then be destroyed or scrapped as per the Government's direction. In a cabalistic turnaround, meetings were held at the E.T. Company. They surprisingly decided that the transistors would be shelved and put away for a rainy day. The Government would assume they had been destroyed.

The company eventually ended up in Chapter 11 bankruptcy. That means the company is protected from its creditors so that it can reorganize its management and become viable. The company was renamed Orion Diversified and Joe remained as a key executive. The company has since emerged out of bankruptcy and is functioning as a government contractor once again.

I was introduced to Joe as the company was getting its act together. The SBTs were still in storage and Joe asked me to have a look at them. I took some home and asked Duncan to do a reading on them. He said that these transistors were key to bending time because of their esoteric properties. We would need about 150,000 of them. According to Duncan's reading, these were part and parcel of a time machine. I also discovered that the SBT had healing properties that were even stronger than the Tachyon energy beads that are popular in Japan. These properties were demonstrated with kinesiological testing by Bernice Louie at a Long Island Psychotronics meeting.

I went back to Joe and told him I would like to have as many transistors as possible. These were still a hot item as far as the Government was concerned and he seemed anxious for me to have them. I worked for him in an engineering capacity for several weeks and we had agreed to work out some sort of barter arrangement. My time could compensate for the transistors.

Within a short time, a bushel of transistors were missing from his warehouse. What happened next continues an even stranger mystery. It is best not told by myself.

Part 3 — by Peter Moon

Introduction to Part 3

The fact that Preston even met Joe Pitone was highly ironic. The working relationship eventually abated but the time period was highly dramatic and was not easy for Preston to deal with. In hindsight, it appears someone was setting a trap for Preston in an effort to bring him back into the Montauk fold.

I will relay what happened with Orion Diversified as I found myself in the middle of the fireworks for a short period of time. This will be followed by corroborations of the Montauk Project and further experiences that have occurred from that time until the completion of this book (Summer, 1993).

Chapter 19 — Orion Comes Alive

I first heard about Joe Pitone shortly after "The Montauk Project" was first published. Preston had given a lecture at the Long Island Psychotronics chapter on the subject of the Surface Barrier Transistor. He also talked about Joe and the E.T. Company.

Shortly after the lecture, Preston called and informed me that someone was interested in doing a movie. My first reaction was that this was all extremely premature. I definitely expected to see this story taken to the screen but this was too quick. The book was hardly in the book stores at that point. I asked him who the interest was coming from, and he told me that it was from Joe Pitone and a certain Dr. O. This sounded almost comical to me as these are far from being professional movie makers. Preston also told me that a major director had read the book and the projected cost to make the movie right might be \$50,000,000. Preston also explained that Joe is worth about \$50,000,000 on paper. He owns many different companies and is juggling things all the time. This was paper worth though and certain deals would have to come through before he could cash out.

This also seemed very odd. If someone had fifty million, why would they want to invest it all in a risky adventure like a motion picture? I was already suspicious of Joe because of Preston's story about the transistor. My main concern was that someone might try to buy the rights to the picture and never release it. This is a common axiom in Hollywood: buy up and suppress movies that express the truth or expand the consciousness and put out schlock.

By this time, Joe had also become friends with Dr. O. He showed up at a Psychotronics meeting one night but wouldn't give me his name or tell me where he lived, only that he came from Florida. I would later find out that he was security conscious about the ozone machines he sells. As mentioned earlier, ozone is purported to be extremely effective in the treatment of AIDS and Dr. O is always looking over his shoulder for the FDA or AMA. The machines are sold only as water or air purifiers and they are expressly forbidden to be used for the treatment of any disease. For some strange reason (probably because it works!), people use them to treat diseases. Dr. O doesn't do anything illegal by selling the ozone machine purifiers, but he is ever cautious. His friend, a valid medical doctor, has a clinic in a foreign country

that administers ozone treatments. This friend was shot at and his house was burned to the ground. Consequently, you can understand Dr. O's hesitancy to reveal personal information about himself.

I got to know Dr. O by advising him on how to publish a manuscript he had written. I also found him to be the most knowledgeable person I'd ever met as far as knowing effective treatments against bodily afflictions. His information resulted in medical miracles for me and my family which I will not elaborate on. Consequently, he became a good friend.

It seemed very odd to me that Dr. O suddenly showed up at Psychotronics and introduced Preston to Joe Pitone, the man who just happens to have all these surface barrier transistors. I told Dr. O that this was too much of a coincidence when you put all of the other circumstances together. Dr. O just laughed and said that Joe is just a regular guy and doesn't have any "strange" connections. He said that Joe was a boarder in his mother's house when they were much younger.

Preston set up an appointment for me to meet with him and Joe in order to discuss the movie rights for "The Montauk Project". Upon meeting Joe, the first spontaneous thought that ran through my head was that this man was an alien. That was a totally subjective thought — it just came out in my mind. I didn't vocalize it to him.

Joe is in his 70's and looks very good for his age. He can be quite a gentleman and is also an excellent story teller. As he spoke about his interest in the movie, it came across totally differently than what had been told to me previously. He was interested in acquiring the rights to the movie and showing it on his balance sheet as an asset for reasons that are too complex to go into. A quick payout could probably have been arranged, but neither Preston nor myself were eager to make a deal. Joe made it clear that he is not a movie maker, but that he has connections to Orion Pictures. I pointed out that Orion Pictures was under Chapter 11 bankruptcy proceedings. He acknowledged this was true and told an interesting story. Joe said that Orion Diversified emerged out of Chapter 11 bankruptcy after court proceedings on April 29, 1992. The next court docket that day was Orion Pictures entering into Chapter 11 bankruptcy. He claimed there was no connection between the two companies. The synchronicity in these matters is certainly odd. He just happens to know

executives at Orion Pictures!

Joe went into the possibilities and options in detail and he definitely seemed knowledgeable about such matters. He said that if he couldn't get involved in it directly, he would at least help us make the best possible deal. Supposedly, Orion's bankruptcy (which they have since emerged from) wouldn't hurt the deal. Things could be structured so that there would be no liability of the movie not being made. We all agreed to keep talking and while interest in a movie has been generated from Japan and in other quarters, nothing has happened with Orion or Joe Pitone. But something of a far more intriguing nature was beginning to develop.

Chapter 20 — Montauk Comes Alive

Earlier, it was mentioned that a bushel full of surface barrier transistors was found missing from Orion Diversified. This had happened just before I had visited the plant. While I was there, Preston gave me a tour and took me to a work bench in the corner. There was a piece of paper which said. "We can get in any time we want."

This indicated that someone was playing games. Presumably, some faction of the secret government knew Orion had these contraband transistors and were flexing their muscle. There was no evidence of break in so this was either a high security job or a teleportation.

In the meantime, Joe had given Preston a tremendous amount of SBTs. He wanted Preston to test them and tell him which ones were good and exactly what sense he could make out of them. According to Preston's story, a barter arrangement was to be worked out whereby Preston's time would be paid for by giving him SBTs at a price to be determined later. At this point, Preston discovered that these transistors possessed Tachyon energy. This mean that they had healing powers. Anyone who is at all sensitive can notice a definite vibration that these transistors give off when they are held. They have been tested on many different people. Preston actually analyzed them and determined how they were made. (He considers this proprietary information so please don't ask for the formula).

After Preston's discovery, all hell seemed to break loose. Suddenly, a huge misunderstanding arose. Orion suspected Preston of having taken transistors that Preston understood he was supposed to keep in lieu of payment.

Preston was mystified as to what was going on. He knew I was friendly with Dr. O and asked me to talk to him and get a feel for Joe's position. I subsequently invited Dr. O to my house and we had the first of what were to be many bizarre conversations.

As he sat in a lawn chair, he mentioned that he had been reading the "Montauk

Pioneer" and noticed a review of "The Montauk Project" in it. The "Montauk Pioneer" is a small weekly that has extremely limited circulation. How did you get a copy of that paper?" I asked.

He told me that he got it out at Montauk. I asked him what in the hell he was doing out there, and he explained that he goes out there all the time. This is about a two and a half hour ride so I wanted to know why he went out there. He said he liked to pick the grapes out there because they are excellent. This was almost as funny as it was weird. I pointed to an abundance of grapes in my own yard and told him he wouldn't have to go out there anymore. He could pick all he wanted.

Dr. O then surprised me again by telling me that he also goes out there to visit his wife. This was odd because his wife lived with him and her job was nearby. Why would she go out to Montauk? He said she liked to go out there, rent a motel and just visit because it was so nice. I would later find out there was a woman who fit Dr. O wife's description that worked as a bartender on the base when it was functioning. She had the same first name and was the same age, but I have not been able to establish whether they are one and the same person. I presented the whole scenario to Dr. O and said I thought it was extremely odd that he showed up out of nowhere and just happened to connect up Preston with Orion Diversified and all these top secret transistors. He emphatically denied that there was anything unusual or secretive about Joe Pitone. I pointed out that Joe had connections to the carting industry (garbage) on Long Island. And for those who do not know, anyone in the New York area who deals in the carting industry had better be approved or sanctioned by the mob. If you don't believe me, try opening up a competitive business and see what happens.

Dr. O acknowledged that Joe had connections in this regard but that he clearly stayed away from any illegal activities. He also said that Joe was a heavy mover and shaker as far as politics were concerned and could get things done. Still, Dr. O wouldn't bite at my suggestion that all of this indicated an even stranger involvement.

I continued to be quite frank with Dr. O. I told him that I'd even asked a psychic (that I know to be accurate although not foolproof) to read on his own involvement. This psychic indicated that Dr. O was a dupe and was being used on some level. He thought that was amusing and said that maybe he was a dupe and maybe it was all being done in an alternate reality. We have joked about this ever since, but he has yet to explain the oddities mentioned.

Dr. O was of the opinion that Preston had stolen the transistors. Although it was not their intention to do so, he said that Preston could be put in jail. I thought this was hilarious because, if the transistors were contraband, a court case could get very messy indeed.

This whole situation between Preston and Orion Diversified was much more weird and emotional than I will relay here. I found myself hearing stories from both sides which contrasted considerably. The most notable difference between the two parties was that Preston was willing to consider all possibilities. He was distraught by it all and wanted some answers. Orion, on the other hand, through the mouthpiece of Dr. O, was very coy. Their position was that Preston was just making things up. It is too easy to accuse him of that. All of this points to strange and concealed information from Orion.

At one point in the conversation with Dr. O, I told him of an encounter Preston had during this time period. One night, Preston returned to his house to find a man waiting in a car. This man claimed to be from the Government. He told Preston that they wanted him back. They had lost most of their time capability and while they could view different times on monitors, they could not keep things stable enough for traveling purposes. Preston told him that he had been screwed over once before and didn't want to have anything to do with it. The man was not forceful but left an open invitation.

I then told Dr. O that Preston had received an offer from the Government to purchase the SBTs at a price of \$25 per transistor. I did not think that Dr. O would believe me, but he fired back that Orion had been offered about \$13 per transistor. Here again is another oddity: the Government buying back material that they could supposedly confiscate! Preston does not remember the offer from the Government although I have it in my notes and remember him telling me.

I didn't quite know what to make of all this. I did some serious thinking about Dr. O and marveled at his unique medical knowledge. He is truly incredible and is literally light years ahead of the medical world. It occurred to me that if one had the reins of the Montauk Project and could command tremendous resources, they would likely have the best medical care available and that it would far surpass medical technology of today. Now, Dr. O more began to make a little more sense.

After telling him my thesis, Dr. O sort of smiled but took no credit. He obviously liked the compliment, but he was more interested to find out whether or not Preston took the job at Montauk. I told him no and that there was no way he should. We debated the issue. Dr. O seemed to think that if the technology of time could be properly harnessed, there could be great gifts for man. This might be true, but you'd first have to trust the powers that be. We do not.

The final chapter on this whole episode is not ready to be written yet and it leaves more questions than answers. The misunderstandings between Preston and Orion Diversified that were referred to previously have since been ironed out and there is no animosity between any of the players here.

Dr. O continues to play cat and mouse, yet he is always there when I need him for something. His latest claim is interesting. He said he met a gentleman who just happened to be flying an airplane on August 12, 1943 and remembers seeing the "U.S.S. Eldridge" disappear as a blip on the radar screen. According to Dr. O, this man also invented the beefalo which is an interesting genetic development from decades ago. This is a laboratory cross breeding of buffalo and cattle. What is even more interesting is that Dr. O says he will be meeting the man who was in charge of the genetic experiments at Montauk.

And what is last, but not least, Dr. O has given me scientific descriptions of how to reverse the aging process and keep the body from dying. This is a whole other story in itself and would require considerable time and study on my part. Immortality and time travel might be fun, but they also require a lot of hard work.

Chapter 21 — A Visit to von Neumann

There is never a dull moment around Space Time Labs. As the scenario surrounding the Surface Barrier Transistors was cooling down, Preston asked me if I'd like to go up and meet his friend Klark and Dr. Rinehart, the man who had once claimed to Preston that he was John von Neumann. He was concerned that Rinehart might die and thought it would be important for me to chronicle that the guy actually existed. If I was lucky, he might even reveal himself to me as von Neumann.

After a very long drive, we arrived at a country lot surrounded by woods. There was a good size trailer with garbage strewn about the yard. It looked more like a junk yard than a dwelling. Dr. Rinehart was outside and recognized Preston although he knows him by a different name. He came over and was quite friendly but was very odd. He does resemble von Neumann's pictures to some degree, but due to his advanced age, it's hard to say whether he is or not. Besides, it's possible that von Neumann's spirit was placed in the body so that genetics are not the ultimate test.

Preston had warned me not to mention anything of a metaphysical nature to this man because he would react poorly to it. I was introduced as a World War II researcher who was particularly interested in Navy ships. Preston then talked about mundane matters and tried to help him with one of his personal and financial problems.

Rinehart appears to be more like a homeless sorry soul than a doctor of anything. He has no heat for his trailer and seems to live off the largesse of General Electric who mysteriously show up whenever he has a piece of electronic equipment to sell. Rinehart has no phone so he writes a letter to G.E. Someone then comes out, treats him very nicely, and buys the equipment. It is possible they do this in lieu of a formal pension but no one is quite sure. And although he could easily pass for a derelict, Rinehart is as sharp as a tack when it comes to the subjects of electronics and radio. You wouldn't believe that someone who seems so despondent in general could be so responsive on a subject that is so complex and exact.

We tried to steer the conversation toward 1943 and the Rainbow Project. I asked him directly if he remembered it. He said that he'd heard about it back then but didn't know much about it. Preston asked him about the contractors from the time period such as Western Electric and he seemed to recall a great deal about all of them. In fact, Rinehart's memories of people and events were astounding and it even went back years. I told him he had a photographic memory, and he said that people often tell him that.

When Rinehart went off to talk to some people who were interested in his property, Preston indicated that his memories were too good. In fact, he sounded like someone who had been programmed to remember things. I specifically asked him about Tesla, and he fondly recounted the Father of Radio. But what he said sounded like he'd memorized a page blurb from Tesla's biography. It really sounded suspicious. Then, he surprised us both by saying that he remembered seeing Tesla's free energy tower (which was never completed) at what is now Shoreham, Long Island. This was odd, as he would have been about 13 at the time it was torn down. I pointed out that he would have had to have seen it as a youngster, but he couldn't remember when he'd seen it, only that he had seen it.

Probably the only other significant thing Rinehart talked about was his family. He said that his brother had worked on the Joint Chiefs of Staff and was somewhat adversarial with him. From what he said, it was clear that his personal family was neck deep in the military and defense industry. The conversation rambled around for hours, and I grew impatient to leave. He'd only appeared as von Neumann to Preston. No one else had reported seeing this side of the man, and there was no great anticipation that he would come out for me. Then, as we said good-bye, he looked at me and winked.

He said, "Next time you come up here. I'll tell you about some secret radio projects!"

Overall, the trip to Dr. Rinehart was inconclusive. It didn't prove Preston's contention that he is von Neumann but there is definitely something very weird and unexplained about this character. He did act like he was programmed, and his family background fit the bill for an identity relocation program. Hopefully, I will meet him again soon and he will tell me some real secrets.

Chapter 22 — A Visit to Klark

After our visit with Dr. Rinehart, we drove for several miles and met up with Klark. He was mentioned in "The Montauk Project" as the man who introduced Preston to Rinehart.

Klark lives in a well shaded and beautiful area that is very peaceful and far away from the city. Upon our arrival, we sat down at a picnic table and began to discuss whether it would be too chilly to stay outside. I then made a comment that it was too bad we didn't have some radiosondes so that we could change the weather. Klark looked me right in the eye and said that the weather can definitely be changed. He said it with an absolute certainty. I now got a much different impression of him than when I'd been introduced. He acted like brass. By that, I mean brass in the armed forces. My guess was that he had served at Montauk on the highest level.

I got to know him generally and found out he has all sorts of interesting contraptions, some of which he stores for Preston. He literally believes that Preston will build a time machine because he remembers being visited by him (Preston from the future) in the past. Consequently, Klark finds pieces of the time machine now and then and either gives them to Preston or holds on to them until the time is right to pass them on.

Klark could be considered unusual because of the above but he is not a fool. He's an extremely serious person and holds down an important job in the field of medical technology, in addition to having more than a layman's knowledge of electronics. If this doesn't make him a candidate for Montauk involvement, his family is loaded with Defense Department connections as well. Upon meeting Klark, it occurred to me that Montauk is not only a real scenario but that it is filled with real life players.

Preston informed me that Klark does not open up often to others, but he surprised us both by telling me that he had seen himself as an older man when he was a youngster. It was a paradox, and he wasn't in denial about it.

Now I had met another time traveller besides Duncan and Al Bielek. I sensed however that Klark might have used Duncan in the processes of Montauk. In other words, Duncan was the guinea pig who was utilized to open the portals and was also stripped psychically. Klark was one who received the "benefit" of traveling in time but at a cost to Duncan. None of this is meant to put Klark down. It's not even foolproof true as it's only my perception of the role he probably played. But it is interesting to note that Duncan can't stand to be around either Klark or Dr. Rinehart. It apparently brings up too many bad memories. It's nothing personal on Duncan's part. It should also be pointed out that Klark has his problems with the Government. They've not made his life easy, and he believes they have caused or contributed to a terminal cancer condition with his wife.

Klark was happy with "The Montauk Project" and mentioned that he'd like to help with some further books. He definitely had a specific agenda in mind for all this and exactly how the movie should be done. He wanted to use the profits to help assemble a time machine. At one point, it sounded like he was giving me orders but this did not become an issue. He continues to speak with Preston on a routine basis, but so far he hasn't offered any further information.

In an interesting development that took place after my meeting with Klark, Preston was paid a visit by Brian's mother. Brian, to refresh your memory, was Preston's psychic assistant in the first book when he made the initial trip out to Montauk. She had visited Preston's place while Klark just happened to be there and was in for the shock of her life. Klark looked just like Brian! Apparently, Brian was Klark and there was time traveling going on. It was more confusing than logical to all parties concerned including Preston. I, of course, wanted to meet Brian and his mother. Preston is open to it, but we have not been able to reach them at this writing.

Chapter 23 — A Visit with Helga Morrow

About a month after I visited Dr. Rinehart and Klark, I received a call from Helga Morrow. She remembered the Philadelphia Experiment and the Montauk Project because her father, Dr. Frederich A. Kueppers, had worked on both of them. Helga's story is very interesting and serves as one more corroboration that there was a Montauk Project.

In 1981, she attended a dinner party and was introduced to a Dr. so-and-so. Helga asked if he was a Ph.D. or an M.D. and was told that he had a Ph.D. in engineering. She mentioned that her father also had a similar degree and that he'd worked for the Glenn L. Martin Company (now Martin-Marietta). When this man heard that she was talking about Dr. Kueppers, he was astonished. He confided to her that her father had been one of the scientists who had worked on the Philadelphia Experiment. He had also invented the timing device for the A-bomb (and represented the scientists to President Truman, asking him not to drop it), invented the mathematical formula that brought the astronauts back, and designed the miniaturized electrical system of the Sputnik. In addition to those accomplishments, he worked on Project Blue Book/Black Book (UFOs), initiated the use of aluminum wiring to replace heavier wiring in WW II planes, and worked with mind warfare, including the use of psychics to communicate with astronauts in case of communications systems failure. He even trained extraterrestrials to fit into human society.

Suddenly, everything began to make sense for Helga. He was born in 1935 in Baltimore. During the gestation process, her mother's gynecologist, a noted spiritualist by the name of Dr. Haase, inserted a mysterious metallic rod into the womb in order to enhance the I.Q. and psychic ability of Helga. She was a government experiment! To this day, you can see what appears to be an antenna structure in X-ray pictures of her head. This is part of what makes her an acute sensitive and psychic.

Helga recalled early experiences with her father. He even showed her how two objects could transpose in time and return the same way. Taking her to the cellar, he put steel shavings in a cigar box with a large V-shaped magnet taped underneath. Gently tapping the shavings, two concentric circles gradually

appeared. He said that if one could transpose the circles, one could actually change time. According to Dr. Kueppers, alien spacecraft were partly moved by reverse magnetism and he showed her how to create this effect by holding two opposite magnets.

His interest in time fits into perspective through an interesting story. When August 12th arrived one year, Dr. Kueppers took Helga aside and told her it was a very special day. This did not surprise her as it was her mother's birthday. Dr. Kueppers indicated that was very important but that he was referring to something of much greater magnitude for Mankind. He said it was the anniversary of
a very great experiment that he had been a part of.

Helga also remembers being taken as a child into an underground facility in Colorado with her father. She went down several floors in an elevator, entered into a high security area and saw photos of men on the moon and what appeared to be shuttle craft similar to today's. That was in the 1950's

Dr. Kueppers believed that the Russian and American scientists had worked in collaboration for years and that the cold war was a sham. In fact, he became such a rebel that he was finally put away and electrically shocked into submission. His death certificate was issued in 1962, but Helga noticed that the man in the coffin was not her father. It was a scam. All of this was a puzzle to Helga and she didn't know what to make of it until she one day saw a paper by her father that was written in the 1970's. The language was German and the leak was unanticipated.

Helga was seeking her father or any information about him and that brought her to Long Island in January of 1993. I introduced her to Preston and Duncan and we all went to dinner. We were also accompanied by Al Bielek who has known Helga for some time. The dinner was interesting and Preston said he'd met her father at Brookhaven. He didn't remember too much about him and this seemed unfortunate. We then returned to Space-Time Labs and she became very emotional about her father. Duncan and Helga then proceeded to do some trance readings. Preston went out the door for about five minutes and suddenly returned. He announced that he had just had a download from a Pleiadian data base and rattled off all sorts of information about Dr. Kueppers. We were all astonished that Helga said much of the information was accurate. The rest of it was unfamiliar to her so she couldn't confirm or deny it. As Preston channeled the information, he also had a memory breakthrough from Montauk. Dr.

Kueppers had indeed worked at Montauk and Preston even remembered the exact door with the initials "F.A.K." on them. Sadly, Preston indicated that Dr. Kueppers was no longer with us. He was a passionate scientist and although he despised the politics, he was thrilled to exercise his knowledge on secret projects. Unfortunately, his love for science cost him his freedom and eventually his life.

Helga went out to Montauk the next day and went to the office that had been her father's. Although the door had been blown off or otherwise removed, she was sure it was his office. The rest of the day was also interesting. Video shots were taken of the area and an underground bunker was also visited. A cage was found that allegedly housed the Montauk boys prior to their programming. It was a very gruesome sight and so horrified Duncan that he broke down and cried over his involvement in the project, apologizing profusely.

After her visit to Long Island, Helga travelled to Maryland to visit a family associate who decades earlier had been instrumental in getting their father committed. From conversations she'd had with him, Helga knew the basement of his house contained papers that might reveal proof of some of the projects Dr. Kueppers was involved in. Unfortunately, he wouldn't let her in the house.

Perhaps the most amusing and ironic story Helga relayed was that of Dr. John von Neumann. He used to be a frequent dinner guest to the Kueppers' home in the 1940s. She said that he had a real sweet tooth and one of his favorite desserts was strawberry ice cream. Ironically, this just happens to be the favorite of Dr. Rinehart!

Helga is currently working on a book. Hopefully, she will discover more answers to the mystery of her father.

Chapter 24 — The Norfolk Triplets

About the same time I met Helga, we received a letter from another lady who claimed her father had been involved in the Philadelphia Experiment. She sent along a newspaper clipping from the "Norfolk Virginian-Pilot" that included a short article and a photo of a set of triplets that were born in February of 1945. This lady was one of the triplets and referred to herself as "Baby A", her sisters being "Baby B" and "Baby C". While she told me her real name, she asked that it be kept confidential for the book.

The newspaper article indicated their father was a radio mechanic at the Norfolk Naval Operating Base. This is noteworthy because, according to the literature on the Philadelphia Experiment, the "U.S.S. Eldridge" had teleported to waters off the coast of Norfolk, Virginia. Baby A thought it was odd that her father was listed as a mere radio mechanic because he travelled by jet and was saluted by military personnel even though he wore blue collar garb.

According to family information, the father had been expecting the "U.S.S. Eldridge" during the Philadelphia Experiment. In fact, he was manning controls and jumped aboard when it appeared. What he did during this operation supposedly changed things for the next two thousand years. The project was subsequently hidden and the key vehicle (time machine) was placed in a warehouse at the Naval Air Station in Norfolk. According to this story, the right man will eventually find it.

Like Helga Morrow, the triplets have an interesting story about their birth. Baby B was a normal birth, but she was a singular baby. In a strange experiment, Baby A and Baby C were created from laboratory DNA that was alien in nature. They were accordingly amalgamated with Baby B and were born as triplets.

I have spoken to both Baby A and Baby C on the phone rather extensively. Baby A is "out there". She is quite psychic and often talks in a stream of consciousness that can be hard to follow. People take to her readily and her personal charisma has made her a remarkably popular bartender. She can naturally pack a place with people. Ironically, she'll send the majority of them to a spiritual church or other metaphysical endeavor. I also found it interesting

that she knew about the incidents (mentioned in this book) concerning Duncan on Mars without me having to tell her.

Baby C is the more practical one. She is a writer and good communicator and is psychically sensitive as well. The triplets are intimately connected and they experience frequent psychic phenomena. For example, they "tunnel" to each others' rooms from across the country. In other words, they appear to each other and can communicate. According to studies, this type of phenomena is not unusual for twins. Triplets add a whole dimension to this and I'm not yet aware of any studies that focus particularly on threes as opposed to twos.

The triplets have two other sisters plus a brother who we will refer to as "Brother". He was struck by the passage in "The Montauk Project" where Preston remembered lost time while constructing the Delta-T antenna. Both Brother and the father had similar experiences. Brother lived two lives apparently because he would go to work from a rural area, but the mileage on his car didn't add up. It showed only a few miles, yet Baby C travelled for eleven miles in every direction from his house and there was no place of work!

Brother is a machine and radio expert. He now knows that he had missing time, but he is not willing to talk at this point. Three family members in the secret service have lost their lives and there is a reticence to be known or involved in any strange projects. Once, he picked up the phone when I called Baby C. He said he knew who I was but he didn't offer any information. As Baby C talked to me, he asked his sister what she was doing. She told him that she was talking to Peter Moon. He just looked at her and said "Why?"

I invited Brother to come to Long Island, but he was afraid it might be a trap from the Government. He wanted to build some sort of protective time device first. Brother's sisters want him to open up and perhaps he will. Preston and I hope to visit the family some day.

There is another interesting story concerning this family. I was telling Baby A some information that Al Bielek had relayed to me. He had discovered that there was a complete Sage Radar (this is the same radar used at Montauk) sight at Sembach, Germany (near Nuremberg) that was fully operational. The man who told Al about this had been there for two weeks and noted that people

arriving acted strangely. It was considered a mind control project.

Upon telling Baby A about this, she mentioned that her son had been stationed there. I thought this was an odd coincidence, but she was matter of fact. Her attitude was "what do you expect?" She said that her son had been working guard duty at that base and had heard people crying and screaming. The terror was amplified and terrified him to the point where he walked off his post in the middle of the night. This is an offense worthy of a court martial but the circumstances were so sensitive that he remained unpunished.

All of this sounds bizarre to the "normal" point of view, but this family takes the entire subject of Montauk and time travel with great seriousness. The triplets' father was obviously a strong influence in regards to how they look at all of this. He was extremely confident and treated the intelligence and military community with irreverence. He could get away with it because his technical expertise was needed. Reportedly, trench-coated personnel would come to the door and threaten and he would thumb his nose and laugh. Perhaps this behavior has something to do with his own identity. Baby A's father told her that he was an alien who just looked like a human!

Chapter 25 — The Investigation Continues

Montauk Point is a very cold place during the winter and most people wouldn't even consider taking a trip out there. Preston and I are no different, but we were persuaded to pay a visit and show a Hollywood producer around the base for a prospective documentary on the project. His name is Peter Beltz.

The three of us scouted out the base during the weekend before Christmas, 1992. We showed Peter the transmitter building, but it was tightly secured and still inaccessible. It was noted however that coaxial cable had been wired from the radar reflector down the sides of the structure. Preston explained that the only logical explanation for that would be to ground the reflector for lightning strikes. Apparently, there would be no reason to do that unless there were workers in the underground. We also noted that almost every building on the base had been forcibly opened and vandalized. These same structures had been locked or otherwise secured on my visit earlier that summer.

Peter was struck by the haunted atmosphere of the place. Having also met with Duncan, he knew he had a real story on his hands and said he would return after New Year's with a camera crew. He went back to California, and we coordinated by phone how the documentary would be done. It now became necessary for me to visit Montauk and make arrangements for accommodations and an interviewing space. I went there alone and searched out the few places that were open during the off season. The trip was noteworthy for one reason. I stopped in and asked directions at a local realtor's and met Carol Brady. She was very friendly, and I told her what I was up to. Carol hadn't heard about the book, but she had some interesting stories to tell me. She said the radar reflector was still in use and that she saw it turning from time to time. Remarkably, she also said she'd witnessed a stealth aircraft actually hovering over the cliffs near the base and making absolutely no noise. This is an oddity and suggests an anti-gravity drive in the stealth.

I eventually introduced her to Preston. As she showed us pictures of her sons, Preston pointed to the oldest and said that he would be very careful regarding him because he looks just like the type the Montauk crew is after (he is blue-eyed and blond-haired). Carol said she was well aware to be careful. Kidnapping of blue-eyed and blond-haired kids was occurring as late as 1988 and the police had been very concerned and watchful. I have since found out

from other sources that there is a considerable amount of crime at Montauk that is covered up as far as press coverage is concerned. Montauk is a tourist town and shocking news does not make for more people and good business.

When Peter Beltz and the camera crew arrived, we were all surprised to see that there was now a hole in the transmitter building and it was mysteriously accessible for the first time in over a year. Torch marks could be seen as Preston described in the first book. There was also a strange device that was said to have held a giant crystal. Additionally, the name of the company that Preston worked for could be easily seen on the transmitter computer.

Perhaps the biggest find during this period was a house next to the officers' lounge. The upstairs contained the oddest "military" decor you've ever seen. One room was loud paisley, another tiger striped, and one was painted like confetti. There was a fourth room that was painted black and white in the strangest pattern arrangement. I first speculated that it might have been a base whorehouse. Preston had seen pictures of similar room used by the Government during the Timothy Leary (allegedly CIA financed) experiments of the 1960's. He concluded this was a programming room, and I think he is accurate. This is also some of the hardest evidence existing that irregular activity occurred at Montauk. He has it recorded and it can be viewed on his video "The Montauk Tour" .

As the documentary actually got underway, the base was used as a backdrop. Duncan, Preston and Al Bielek were all interviewed separately. Preston was asked questions with the transmitter building in the background as that is where he worked. As the camera rolled, Duncan and I huddled up against a wall. It was incredibly cold. We could hear Preston describing that the Delta T antenna was below ground and that there was a null point between that and the transmitter. This is where Duncan would sit in the Montauk Chair. At the exact instant Preston described this, Duncan had a sudden and violent jolt go through his body. He went into some sort of shock state, and I placed my hand on his foot until he returned. The camera was busy on Preston and none of that incident was captured.

The entire video crew was remarkably undisturbed during the entire shooting sequences save for a black military helicopter that circled the base on two separate occasions.

After the base footage was shot, everyone returned to a rented condo where further interviewing would be done in front of a fireplace. After hours of taping, we all broke for dinner. Someone looked out on the balcony and noticed a strange hue surrounding the Montauk base. It was faint but definitely visible and confined to the area of the base. The camera crew tried to tape it, but the hue wouldn't show on video. They did see it though. Up to this point, the phenomena with the hue has only been understandable if Duncan's readings are taken into account.

Before the documentary shooting began, Duncan's readings said it must all be completed before the 18th of January (1993) or there would be danger. His information was very specific. Further readings indicated that four aliens from the Andromedan galaxy had entered the underground base and caused some sort of etheric distortion in the electromagnetic field over Montauk. They apparently caused an explosion in the entire underground and caused untold damage to the current Montauk operation. The Andromedans are believed to be benevolent and were willing to sacrifice their lives to sabotage the Montauk underground.

This is strange information, but Preston received three phone calls indicating that something strange had occurred during this period. One friend not far from the area reported a tremor and another reported a rumbling. A third person said at least two Montauk policemen heard a big loud rumble at the base with smoke and steam coming from the buildings. Whatever the case is with these reports, security suddenly stepped up after January 18th.

On January 22nd, Preston visited the base and was surprised to see two young women in combat fatigues strolling through the base. He politely said hello and mentioned that it was a good day for a walk. They were not friendly to say the least. Later that day, a state trooper started to arrest two civilians who happened to be strolling on the base. We thought this was extremely aggressive behavior for keeping people off of a derelict base in the middle of winter. After much persuasion, he opted to give the civilians citations for trespassing. Strangely, the same officer accosted Preston but did not ticket him. He suggested that Preston could be arrested, but Preston told him that could be useful (in terms of publicity). The officer demurred and asked him to leave by the nearest exit possible.

Preston returned to the vicinity of the base a few days later and continued to shoot footage in an area outside of the base proper. Even though he was not on the base itself, the same officer (accompanied by a second officer) discovered him. Preston pointed out that he was not on forbidden territory. The second officer said they'd had enough and would harass anybody who even came close to the base. They claimed they were cracking down on vandalism. This doesn't make sense because someone had already ransacked the base months earlier and they didn't seem to care then. Preston, Duncan, and a friend of theirs were all ticketed. While the officers talked, Preston left his video camera on as it dangled from his neck and some of the above conversation was recorded. *

* Preston, Duncan and their friend took this case to court and eventually won. They didn't have to pay the fines. In fact, the judge was irritated with the State of New York for not posting proper signs. It should be reiterated that Preston and company were not on the base proper when they were ticketed. The officer said, in the future, he would arrest anyone who came inside the fence. As a further note of interest, the officer said he had read "The Montauk Project" and found it to be "fun". He even went to the Montauk library and asked for books on Camp Hero but was told by the librarian that this information had been taken off the shelves a few years ago as it is now classified! He didn't have any paranormal experiences of his own to relay.

Upon returning to Preston's vehicle, they found that someone had let the air out of the right rear tire. It is unlikely that kids did that as they would have exposed themselves to passersby. Preston was told that officers sometimes use this trick to trip up anyone who is trying to get away. This is not an accusation but is merely recorded as an actual occurrence.

Security was now tight and it was speculated that the underground had been dismantled by the Andromedans and that the Montauk crew (including the New York state troopers) were rabidly trying to figure out what had gone wrong. Fortunately, the documentary footage was shot without any interference. Duncan's reading to get everything done before January 18th had proven very valuable.



THE MONTAUK MANOR

A tasteful and beautiful facility, the Montauk Manor consists of condominium apartments which are rented out on a daily basis. It is built on a Native American burial ground and the fourth floor is said to be haunted.

Chapter 26 — Hauntings at Montauk

Had there been no interest in doing a documentary, it is questionable whether I would have traveled to Montauk at all. I had avoided the place since my visit with Maria Fix and there was no strong desire to return. The events of January 1993 had a big impact on us and there were several return trips.

Carol Brady connected us up to a local gentleman who showed us about the town and shared some interesting information with Preston and myself. He said that he'd always been fascinated by Montauk because if anyone ever wanted to conduct a clandestine activity, it would be the ideal place. The entire area is loaded with rolling hills, gullies and woods. One location can be entirely diverse from another, almost as if you had just entered another country.

This gentleman also told us that UFO sightings were not uncommon to the Montauk fishermen. Green lights and what not were often seen over the boats at sea. He pointed out that many of the fishermen are illegal aliens from Ireland and want no part of any publicity.

We then learned about the Montauk Manor. This is a huge facility that has been broken up into condos that are rentable on a daily basis. It is refurbished and has a grand ambiance. Although some locals try to keep it quiet for business reasons, there are persistent rumors that the fourth floor of the manor is haunted. The entire location is on the site of an ancient Native American burial ground which makes it a good candidate for hauntings. Perhaps the most convincing evidence of that is the story of a respected local sea captain who owned a condo in the manor. He was in his dwelling and was suddenly thrust across the room by a strong energy field. Afraid for his family, he moved them completely away from the Montauk area.

In an interesting side note, the local gentleman from Montauk also confirmed a rumor heard months earlier. Preston was getting gas at a station near Montauk and asked the young man working there if he'd heard anything strange about the old Montauk base. The young man said he'd heard that a coven of witches meets on the grounds from time to time. I did a little bit of research into this to see what I could find out. The only thing I did find out is that there are many covens on Long Island. The further east you go, the more there are and the

more serious they are. The local gentleman wasn't an expert on covens, but he did say he knew a witch (a white one) who did rituals on the base. Although it is possible that she may be just one of many, we have yet to meet her or any others up to this point.

For those of you who are not familiar with witches, it should be noted that they have always centered their major activity around ley lines (energy grid points). Montauk has long been considered to be a hot bed of activity for this sort of thing.

Chapter 27 — Nazi Gold

It was mentioned in "The Montauk Project" that the entire operation was possibly financed through Nazi gold that found its way to Montauk after mysteriously disappearing from an allied troop train in Strasbourg, France.

I was surprised to receive an anonymous newspaper article in the mail one day that indicated that there well could have been Nazi gold used to finance the Montauk Project. But before I elaborate on that, it is time to reveal a new character in the Montauk psychodrama. His name is Kenn Arthur.

I mentioned earlier that I met Preston, Duncan and Al Bielek all on the same evening. Kenn was also there, but he seemed out of place. Intuitively, I could immediately see that he served in the Navy, and he confirmed that. He had came to the Long Island Psychotronics Chapter to buy one of Preston's psychotronic devices. I subsequently studied with him in another group, and he warned me point blank to stay away from the Psychotronics crowd. It was too dangerous. Kenn liked Preston and Duncan but it came to a point where he could no longer be around them. He thereafter has avoided the group like the plague.

As the months went by, I got to know Kenn well. I refer to him as a walking oracle because he relays esoteric information in the most ornamented and interesting fashion. He is a personal friend of Edgar Cayce's family and studied at the A.R.E. (Association for Research and Enlightenment) for years.

Kenn was extremely cynical about Preston's story and would sometimes make up the most hysterical jokes about it. However, he would be the first to admit that he is obsessed with pessimism about anything. As time went by, I would make little discoveries that indicated that a project really did exist. He'd laugh it off in one way or another. Then, I told him about a video I saw that showed a radio device in the Montauk underground. It contained a coil wrapped around a large crystal. He didn't comment on the crystal but said everyone knew about the Montauk underground. In fact, he used to buy radar equipment from the underground when he served in the Navy. He later told me details that indicated he had served in a top secret position.

I found this all very odd. He apparently had some connection to Montauk, but he wouldn't talk about it. As time went by, the main thrust of his communication was that Preston's story was an elaborate hallucination. He said that the true story is far more bizarre than anything Preston could possibly put together. He did acknowledge that Preston sincerely believed his own story.

Preston was amused by all of this and said it confirmed that Kenn had a connection to Montauk. But we were both frustrated. If Preston's story isn't the real one, what is? He could at least have the courtesy of telling us.

Then one day I received the newspaper article in the mail that I referred to earlier. It was entitled "Hunt for Nazi Booty" and was from "The Ease Hampton Star" of November 14, 1985. The article tells how New York State employed a treasure hunter by the name of Ovid Arnold of Varina (should actually be Fuquay-Varina), North Carolina to use a pendulum to detect precious metals located at Camp Hero (the Montauk base). The Nazis were believed to have buried at least \$12 million in cash, diamonds and gold in 1945.

Under the watchful eye of the State Park Police, an eight foot deep hole was dug where Mr. Arnold thought the treasure was buried. Officials from the state capital in Albany filmed and tape recorded the entire event.

Tom Tubbs, a spokesman for the Division of Land Utilization of the State Office of General Services was quoted as saying news of the dig was "leakproof, hush-hush to the point we didn't tell anyone why they were going to be there".

He also said the belief in the existence of the treasure was based on an old tale from 1945. According to the article, Tubbs relayed the following information.

"In 1945, the Nazis, convinced the Third Reich was about to fall, sent a U-boat to Montauk containing riches seized during the invasion of France with

instructions to bury them underground inside twelve metal shell casings. The German sailors followed orders and buried the treasure at Camp Hero with a large rock nearby to be used as a landmark. After the war, the money and jewels were to be used for bribes, false passports and safe passage to the United States and South America for high officers of the Reich."

According to the article, the submarine was sunk but several German sailors survived and told their story years later to the treasure hunters who wrote to the Governor and obtained permission for the hunt. The entire booty was to be split between the State and the treasure hunters. Although the treasure hunters were unsuccessful on the November 6th dig, they wanted to return in the spring.

The entire article could well be disinformation to cover up a very successful dig. It is also possible the dowser was used by the State so that they, or some other agency, could follow through on the initial dowsing and then find the actual treasure. There were certainly more technologically sophisticated devices than dowsers for finding lost treasure in 1985. It is also thought the amount, which was quite huge at the time, was far greater. I asked "The East Hampton Star" for permission to reprint the entire article in this book. They knew about "The Montauk Project" book and expressly refused permission to reprint.

I faxed the entire article to Kenn Arthur and was surprised by his response. He said that I was finally getting close to the actual truth of what went on there. Again, he emphasized that it was more bizarre than I could ever imagine. He told me that the German sub captain came ashore and met with the U.S. military authorities. A deal was cut with the military personnel, but the sub captain would have to go back for four additional runs and transfer more money.

Kenn believed only one run was made. The captain and other German sailors made their way ashore and settled on Long Island. He said many ended up owning barber shops on Myrtle Avenue in Ridgewood, Queens. Kenn also said he knew the families well and grew up with the captain's family. He couldn't reveal any names but said they were very respectable people.

If one looks in various books covering that time period, different mentions are

made of that incident and another one where four Nazis reportedly landed in 1942 and turned themselves in after taking the Long Island Railroad to Manhattan. Most of the accounts are sketchy and offer contrary views. The incidents were filled with suspicion including complicity of J. Edgar Hoover and other top military and government officials. Some also believe that the entire operation was pulled off by the Thule Society of Germany. They engineered Hitler's rise to power and were a splinter group that derived from the Ordo Novi Templi which in turn had derived itself from the Ordo Templi Orientis* which was associated with Aleister Crowley. For some reason, no matter which way we turn, this man keeps coming back into the picture.

* This information is according to "The Occult Conspiracy: Secret Societies - Their Influence and Power in World History" by Michael Howard, Destiny Books, One Park Street, Rochester, Vermont, 05767. It should also be noted that the practices and principles of the above organizations are not considered to be in alignment with those of the O.T.O..



THE MONTAUK TOWER

Construction on the Montauk Tower began in the 1920's, but the work was not completed for decades. Over the years, it had been nearly impossible to find a tenant or a suitable purpose for the building. Of interest to our story is that the catacombs of Montauk supposedly lead to this tower which is located in downtown Montauk. S

Chapter 28 — Catacombs of Montauk

The next point of intrigue concerning Montauk came when I received a phone call from David Adair, the president of Sirius Minds* in New York City. He had spent New Year's Eve at the Montauk Manor just after reading "The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time". While speaking with one of the managers of the estate, he was told about tunnels underneath the grounds that were referred to as the catacombs. The manager took him to the basement and showed David where many of the entry ways had been sealed with cinderblock. There were various crawl space that were accessible but all of this was more than he could explore in a short outing.

* Sirius Minds was a psychotronic salon which is sometimes referred to as a brain gymnasium. This company worked with corporate clients or individuals to enhance brain capacity and enhance life functions.

Upon hearing from David, I gave Preston a call and asked him about the catacombs. He was nonchalant about the subject and said he'd known about them for years. They were not of much interest to him. He told me that, according to legend, they were connected to the Montauk base.

I called Kenn Arthur and told him about the catacombs. He again said I was getting closer to what was really going on. According to Kenn, the catacombs are a pathway to the Inner Earth. He spoke about the catacombs of Rome and a few other places. According to legend, there are many such entry ways. Also included would be the labyrinth of Crete, the Incan tunnels in the Andes and the underground passages used by the Viet Cong.

The next day, Preston was at my house and overheard me talking on the phone to someone about the catacombs possibly leading to the Inner Earth. He became very interested in that possibility. Then he came out with what I call "vintage Preston". He spied off a load of information about the catacombs that he probably didn't even have access to ten minutes before. He said that the catacombs were built during the early part of this century, probably in the teens. The Kaiser of Germany had a multitude of spies and sympathizers on Long Island and had financed many of them. The Kaiser had his own purposes in mind. Preston also said the catacombs lead to the Montauk Tower in

downtown Montauk and travel all the way to the base and down along the shore through an area called Ditch Plains.

Preston humorously recalled going to Mark Hamill's (or the person thought to be Mark Hamill) mansion and discovering the underground tunnels which were connected right to the mansion. Dick Cavett was in the mansion next door and Preston said the tunnel connected to Cavett's house as well. He said they used to sneak in on occasion and mysteriously rearrange the furniture in the living room.

Al Bielek was not so amused when I told him about the catacombs. He remembered some aspects of them from the Montauk base but didn't know how extensive they were. He felt that Preston had been withholding the information from him. It also explained to him how Preston was able to acquire so much of the underground equipment. Al had recognized some of Preston's equipment from the Montauk underground but could never figure out how he had managed to get at it. The catacomb were the obvious answer.

I explained that Preston probably just didn't remember it. He's funny that way. On some days he'll suddenly remember a vast amount of information that he could have been totally oblivious to the day before. It is interesting to note that it was the suggestion of the Inner Earth which triggered his recall.

There is another aspect to the catacombs which did involve Aleister Crowley. The German Kaiser was mentioned previously and there is no question that Crowley was a supporter of his, at least verbally. He was hired in the United States to write propaganda for the German cause during World War I and someone in the British government even tried to convict him of treason. Crowley escaped any trouble by claiming he was working for British intelligence. Whatever the truth is, Crowley was a very influential person and could have been playing both sides of the coin for magical purposes. This entire relationship with the Kaiser makes Crowley's visit to Montauk all the more intriguing.

Crowley also had a friend on Long Island by the name of Otto Kahn. Kahn was a famous financier and incredibly influential himself. In 1917, he chose the highest point on Long Island on which to build his mansion. It still exists today but visitors are not encouraged. There have been persistent rumors about underground tunnels that lead to and from the mansion. One of these was

supposed to lead to Manhattan.

I circulated this story at an evening discussion on Montauk and one of the people in the audience had a strong interest in Otto Kahn and his mansion. He said that he used to visit there on bike rides but that access was almost entirely cut off. He said that the mansion was turned into a boys military academy and was eventually closed down. He backed this up by sending me an article from "Newsday", Long Island's daily newspaper, that indicated the school was closed in 1978 as "unsafe and unfit for human habitation". There were scores of fire violations with students crammed into small, sometimes windowless rooms. Garbage and cockroaches were on the floor, all in the presence of exposed wiring. Further, the toilets were frequently not working with excrement spilling onto the floors.

This entire scenario is the spitting image of what has been described at Montauk for the boys program. There was total and complete disregard of humane factors which is the total opposite of what you would expect at a military academy.

It could be a meaningless coincidence that this school reached its nadir while the Montauk Project was in full swing. But the intriguing connection to Crowley and the tunnels warrant that it be mentioned. It is hoped with this that we will hear from cadets who actually attended the school.

Chapter 29 — Madame X

What you have just read completes the more tangible aspects of the Montauk investigation up to this point. What we are about to embark on now is considerably more abstract and speculative, but the synchronicity in the circumstances you are about to read is undeniable. The information is in line with certain esoteric doctrines and will be old hat to some readers. For those who are not familiar, I will try to make it as understandable as possible.

All of this concerns a chance meeting I had with a woman I will refer to as Madame X. Long before "The Montauk Project" was published, she had come to Long Island to visit the Montauk base. Afterwards, she visited with Preston, myself and a few others. I was struck by her immense knowledge and understanding and spoke to her afterwards. A year after our first meeting, we began to talk on a regular basis.

I was very surprised to hear from her that she had known about the situation at Montauk long before Preston had gone public with his story. She knew highly personalized information about Duncan which came from an entirely independent source. Madame X explained to me that certain mystery schools have had a very strong interest in Duncan for a long time. He is a heavily watched and monitored individual.

After a while, Madame X began to reveal information to me on a fairly steady basis. She explained that there are twelve major mystery schools on planet Earth and that she seeks to monitor their various activities. Instinctively a rebel, she is not a member of any of them. Although her position is extremely unique, it fits the esoteric tradition perfectly as described in Hermann Hesse's novels. Her entire family is likewise loaded with similar connections. She also explained that it is a wise precaution not to use her name as her sources of information could be cut off if it were found out what she was saying to me. The data that follows has been inspired from a year's worth of conversations with her.

What is a mystery school?

Also known as secret societies, these are organized groups that have been around since time immemorial. Their names sometimes change with the winds of politics but throughout history there have been many branches. The Illuminati, Knights Templars, Masons and Rosicrucians are just a few samples of organizations that have been identified as mystery schools. While the aforesaid are well known throughout history and are at time considered notorious, there are others that work more secretly in an effort to balance what the others have done.

The Order of Melchizedek, the Magi and the Order of the Seven Rays would all fit into the latter category. I don't know the full organizational charts and interrelationship of all the groups. That is a job for conspiracy theorists. At this point, we are concerned with the mystery schools as a whole and not one specific organization.

All of these societies have their own agendas. They can be dangerous or noble, depending on the nature of the people operating in the various schools. Modern society would appear to be regulated by them in the most mysterious ways. They could also be considered the gatekeepers of knowledge. Madame X tries to monitor the information and activities of the different secret societies and relay whatever communications she can to promote universal balance; hence, her involvement with Montauk.

Since the beginning, the twelve major mystery schools have been concerned with the balance of good and evil or light and dark. It is in this realm with which we can identify the Antichrist. The Antichrist is important because it is the focal point of what Montauk is about. Not only was Duncan trained in this tradition but Crowley used "The Beast" as his logo.

The common reaction to the concept of an Antichrist is that it is evil and to be avoided at all costs. It is not quite that simple. Philosophically and empirically, if there is a Christ, it would stand to reason that there is an Antichrist. This is reflective of the common duality upon which the universe is based such as yin-yang, *etc.* Christ is, of course, perceived as good. However, the equation becomes complicated when there is an imbalance between the two. For example, the Inquisition championed the name of Christ and committed some of the worst atrocities in history. The very concept of Christ became polluted and was the mouthpiece for the forces of darkness.

During this period in history, certain mystery schools began to actively promote pagan rites in the name of Baphomet or Mephistopheles which equates to the Antichrist. The goal of this was to magically reverse the polarity of the Catholic Church. The Church denied and squashed the beast in man, but the pagans promoted it. Man is a spirit but his body is resonant to the world of beasts. To deny this relationship creates an imbalance which results in all sorts of ills upon the world.

On a more broad scale, an imbalance of either the Christ or Antichrist creates a disharmony in the continuum of life. The trick to all of this is balancing the two polarities so as not to get lost in either direction. Achieving this harmony could be called "the middle way", the Tao or the manifestation of the Holy Spirit. It depends upon what belief system you subscribe to.

Crowley, of course, identified with the Beast because it reversed the evils that had been perpetrated upon him in the name of "Christ". This is simply a magical formula and has no reference to good or bad. In order to understand the full nature of such a formula, one should consult Crowley's various books on Magick. It should be pointed out that Crowley was a human being who erred and committed both good and bad deeds. More important, and beyond judgement of good and evil, he was a magician. In that role, he was also ultimately concerned with balancing forces and releasing the universe from untold torments.

To Crowley, raising the Antichrist did not mean summoning the devil. It meant balancing energies that had gone off the rails. For example, if a person was ill from sexual repression, kissed a crucifix every night and associated their illness/repression with Christ, a dance with the devil just might restore their health. This has more to do with semantics and subconscious associations than good or evil. And don't forget that Jesus acted nasty and outrageous when He kicked the money changers out of the temple. It was the right action for the moment.

Of further intrigue in all this is another esoteric doctrine. And that is that the balance of the Christ and Antichrist has everything to do with our own entrapment in time. These energies run rampantly through us on a daily basis.

Sometimes you might want to help somebody out of the charity of your heart. Other times you might want to give someone a whack. Knowing what to do and when to do it is the key. Charity to a terrorist could have dire consequences for everyone. When these energies flow in a union of balance, harmony is achieved. One rises above duality and attains Christ Consciousness which is outside of space and time as we commonly know it. An example of this can be seen with Buddha sitting under the Bodhi tree. He confronted completely the desire to do good and the desire to do evil. He was tethered to neither but promoted the balance of all forces.

Crowley defined yoga as meaning union and sin as restriction. These definitions by themselves can be very useful on an every day practical basis. In a magical ceremony, Crowley or someone else might raise the Antichrist for the purpose of lifting the restriction that has already impaled one on the cross of space and time (the cross, by the way, has long been a symbol of space and time).

Many ceremonies, masses and what not have been authored throughout the centuries to promote the facility of leaving this dimension. While some might be quite comical, others are infinitely elaborate and based upon the most carefully guarded secrets in the universe. The success of such an operation depends on who is doing it and why. But the basic theory of any ceremony should recognize that the universe is based upon polarity or two dimensions. A ninety degree shift from a two dimensional universe (such as Christ-Antichrist, yin-yang, etc.) would be necessary to enter the third dimension. Likewise, another ninety degree shift would be necessary to enter the fourth dimension. This is not easy to visualize, but if you can, you are likely to protract your consciousness right into the fourth dimension.

Once you have ascended into the fourth dimension, you are fully conscious of the relativity of time. It is from this realm (including higher dimensions than the fourth) that manipulation of time can occur. It is also from this realm that infinite healing and enlightenment can begin. If one has ascended into higher dimensions, the relative truth of the Philadelphia Experiment and Montauk Project won't matter. They could be changed and rearranged and re-scripted. The purpose of this book and of our promulgating the Montauk legend is to raise consciousness of higher planes in hopes that we may ascend.

Duncan was trained to be a factor in a grand experiment. That it failed is quite obvious. At Montauk, the Antichrist factors took over to the point where evil ran wild. If we believe Stan Campbell's information, Christ Himself played the magician by turning the tables and balancing out the evil factors. Whatever magicians do, these forces will naturally ebb and flow throughout the universe on their own. But there is no reason a magician or a certain society can't be a catalyst for such forces. In the next chapter, we will examine a very ambitious attempt to harness the forces of nature and thereby change the universe and the interdimensional relationships therein.

Chapter 30 — The Babalon Working

In 1946, one of the most celebrated and significant magical experiments of the century occurred. It was called the Babalon Working. The participants were some of the most colorful characters in recent history: Jack Parsons, Cameron, and L. Ron Hubbard.

When I first became involved in the Montauk investigation, I had no idea that I would be led to Marjorie Cameron. I had always been interested in what had gone on between Hubbard and Parsons, but I didn't know about Cameron and never would have looked her up if it had not been for my fascination with the synchronicity between the Camerons and the Crowleys. That her real name was Wilson was quite astounding, but even so, I have had a hard time admitting that she could have anything to do with the Montauk story. It seemed either too corny or too good to be true. Madame X has pushed my nose into this and has finally gotten me to see that the synchronicity of my meeting Cameron (under the odd circumstances that I did) was not an accident. After all, I have now personally met two of the principals in the Babalon Working. Unfortunately, Jack Parsons died before I was born. He is definitely the most enigmatic of the three. An important and intriguing figure when it comes to the subject of interdimensional shifts, Parsons appears in countless footnotes by many different authors. His life was a labyrinth of mystery and his writings are difficult to find. We will examine key parts of his life and then look at his involvement in the Babalon Working before we come full circle back to Montauk.

Parsons was born into a wealthy Pasadena family in 1914. Although he attended the University of Southern California, he was apparently too brilliant to stay in college. He had a remarkable reputation as an explosives expert and as said previously in this book, he was a principal scientist with the rocket research group attached to Cal Tech that founded the Jet Propulsion Laboratory.

If it takes a rocket scientist to understand magick, Jack Parsons was certainly a fast and furious student of the subject. He was introduced to the O.T.O. by a scientist friend and was particularly impressed by the fact that Crowley had predicted the work of Einstein and the quantum theory in his book *Liber Legis*.

Jack joined the O.T.O. in 1941 and at one point served as Lodge Master for the Agape Lodge of the order. He became associated with L. Ron Hubbard after the war ended and together they participated in the "Babalon Working" with Marjorie Cameron, Jack's second wife. The Babalon Working was a magical ritual that lasted days and is probably the most famous magical working of the 20th century. An entire book could and should be written about the Babalon Working. In this chapter, we will give only a brief summary of what happened.

Parsons was considered by some to be the spiritual heir of Aleister Crowley, but this magical working would set Parsons' life on a new path and lead to the end of his relationship with Crowley and L. Ron Hubbard. It involved creating a Moonchild which was the raising of the Antichrist as was explained in the last chapter. Parsons also viewed this experiment as reversing the stagnant and unbalanced patriarchal power structure of the Piscean era. He was also a big fan of womankind and in this work he sought to bring out the Goddess energy that had been repressed for millennia.

What exactly is a Moonchild? There are differing views. Cameron explained to me that she's uncomfortable with the word. She said that every time one has sex, a thought form is created. This is sometimes called a Moonchild. The thought form will go out and do the bidding of the magicians involved (sex partners).

A Moonchild is also considered to be the Antichrist by some, but there is an interesting polarity in the word. The moon is reflective and acts as a shadow. The sun, which is mythologically referenced to be in alignment with Lucifer, is considered to have opposite polarity to the moon. This gives the moon a redemptive quality. On the other hand, the moon can also be associated with darkness and sorcery. Again, it is all a manner of semantics and what style of forces the magician chooses to invoke.

The Babalon Working began in 1946 with a full ritual ceremony. Parsons and Cameron gave their sexual energy with Hubbard overseeing the operation and using his astral vision. It was an exhaustive operation which was designed to open an interdimensional door for the manifestation of the goddess Babalon (which means understanding), the Mother of the Universe. She would appear in human form, and many to this day consider that Cameron is indeed the incarnation of Babalon. I agree that Cameron is a very impressive and magnetic

character, and I would never deny that she is Babalon but it is not my job to pass judgment. But I do not think she was intended to be a Moonchild. That is something else. In fact, she feels that many of the children born in the 1960s are "her children" in a magical sense. The Moonchild has been considered by some to be the spiritual heir to Crowley. As Cameron and Parsons had no children, the Moonchild should be relegated to a birth in a different dimension (which could well have infiltrated this world in almost any form).

Much to Parsons' surprise, Crowley did not take kindly to his experiment. He sent someone to effectively take over and muster Jack out of the O.T.O.. According to what Hymenaeus Beta (the Outer Head of the O.T.O.) told me, Parsons was experimenting in forces that he could not control and would lead to trouble.

So what did Jack Parsons actually do?

According to the accounts of many others, Parsons (along with Hubbard and Cameron) succeeded in creating a rift in space-time (not unlike the Philadelphia Experiment). A doorway to "the other side" or another dimension was created. It was after this operation that UFO sightings began to be reported en masse. The famous Roswell crash occurred in 1947, prior to the death of Aleister Crowley. Whatever happened during the Babalon Working, there is extremely wide acceptance in both magical and scientific circles that something of an extremely profound nature occurred that had an extreme interdimensional effect. Besides the massive UFO sightings that followed, there was also the National Security Act and the formation of the CIA.

It is also noteworthy to point out that, according to Cameron, both Parsons and Hubbard were never the same after the experiment. Both would have many struggles and Parsons would be officially assassinated six years later. Ironically, the Capitol building in Washington. D.C. was stormed by UFOs within a very short time after Parsons died.

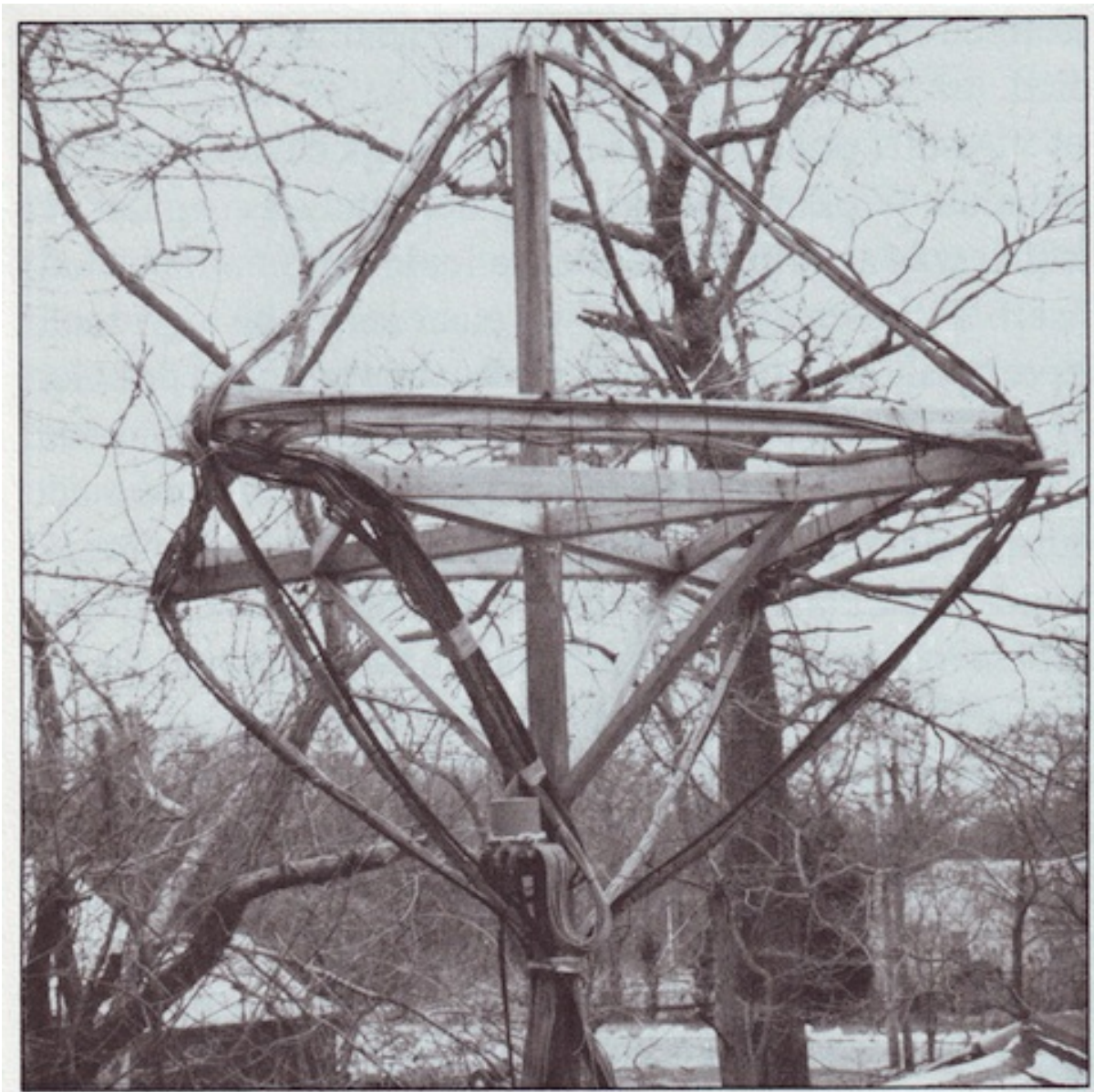
At this point, we are invited to speculate about the Babalon Working. It was most definitely a magical act which was aspiring to reach the realm of creation (God) itself. If the creation zone were accessed, history could have been rewritten or changed by the very power of God or lesser minions. Most would

never know the difference. Based upon the above information, mistakes were made during the operation. This leaves a trail we can follow.

If Jack Parsons was a failure in his efforts, it would appear to be as a result of infiltration from another dimension. (The violation of women through alien abductions is a somewhat related example.) He opened himself up to an alien force which has gotten the better of many of us. Perhaps this is what Crowley was so concerned about when he kicked Parsons out of the O.T.O.. In any case, Parsons was a pioneer in an area that is only now becoming popular. He was a maverick and a radical and that is what brings about changes and progress. Hopefully, we can learn from this man's errors.

The Babalon Working not only opened the door to interdimensionality, it sought to create a spiritual heir to Crowley. While Cameron could well be that heir, there are other possibilities as well. We will address that a little bit later.

The next question to consider is: how does all this relate to Montauk?



DELTA T ANTENNA

This is an actual Delta T antenna that sits above Space Time Labs on Long Island. By definition, it can actually facilitate shifting time zones. Two coils are placed vertically around the edges of the pyramid structure at ninety degree angles to one another. A third coil surrounds the base. Shifting time zones was accomplished by pulsing and powering the antenna as is discussed in "The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time". Even when the antenna is not powered, it has a subtle interdimensional effect on the nature of time itself.

Chapter 31 — Crowley Chronicle

As I alluded to earlier, until now I had been resistant to seeing a clear connection between Montauk, Cameron and the Babalon Working. At Madame X's suggestion, I reviewed my experiences on the whole matter. I will now share with you the various factors of how Crowley came into my life.

My first encounter with witchcraft was as a high school student. I was reading some book that was totally lambasting witches and the supernatural. It was so prejudiced that I began to wonder about the subject in general. Almost every book on the subject in our library treated the subject with extreme scorn or laughter. It absolutely couldn't be taken seriously. There was so much prejudice that I figured there must be something to the subject. That began my interest in the paranormal. I did find a book by Sybil Leek that was instructive. She explained the Old Religion and said witches were a misnomer for the ancient Druid priests and priestesses. She mentioned a man by the name of Aleister Crowley who was a relative and used to read poetry to her in the mountains. Sybil made a point of saying he wasn't the wicked man everyone thought. That was my first recognition of Crowley.

My next experience had to do with Monique Wilson. During my research into the Cameron-Wilson connection, I discovered that she was from Scotland and was considered the "Queen of the Witches". She created much controversy in the witch world in the 1970's when she sold her rightfully inherited witch memorabilia to Ripley's Believe It or Not Museum. Some thought it was too commercial and denigrated witchcraft as an art, but if it were not for this act, I might never have had Crowley step further into my life.

In 1974, I was stationed on a Sea Organization (the elite management branch of Scientology) ship named "Excalibur". We were docked at Fisherman's Wharf in San Francisco and a few of us decided to jump ship and look for something to do after 11:00 P.M.. There isn't much to do around there that late at night, so we tried to go to the Ripley museum. It had just closed, but they told us the witchcraft museum next door (it has since moved or closed down) was open. My friends and I went in and had a good many laughs. The museum was very hokey. But the biggest laugh of all was when we came to a waxed figure of Aleister Crowley, "The Wickedest Man in the World". He was brandishing a knife over a naked lady and looked quite mad. My friends and I

laughed and talked about it for months later.

Within a week, a man came aboard ship with his head shaved and looked just like Aleister Crowley. We joked that this man was the "wickedest man in the world". Within six months, this man worked his way into a position of financial trust and absconded with \$30,000. We wondered if Crowley had had the last laugh. Actually, the man returned to the scene of the crime within six months and another friend of mine escorted him to the police and he was immediately jailed. The whole experience was quite bizarre.

Later on, in the late 1970's, I would work for Hubbard and find that he would get letters calling him the Beast 666. I had never read the Bible up to that point and thought this was all extremely funny. The letters were never answered as they were derogatory but many jokes ensued. I was eventually told that a court case in England had cleared L. Ron Hubbard of any connection to Aleister Crowley. Although Hubbard's affection for Crowley was stated in Church authorized tapes (which I hadn't heard at the time), I wasn't aware there had been any connection and it seemed like an absurd issue.

As the 666 messages continued to come in (this was during the time Montauk was in full swing), the joke became funnier. I even used "666" as the combination on my briefcase as it was so easy to remember. A year later, I would loan the briefcase to a friend. He asked for the combination and stood open mouth when I told him. He told me that was his number and that he'd been a man called Aleister Crowley in a past life. I thought this was another absurd past life claim to fame, but it certainly perked my attention. He insisted that I look at one of Crowley's books. I told him it looked interesting but that I didn't have the time for it. This same man was also a friend of my wife to be and he served as my best man. He is still in the Church today and while I don't believe he is Aleister Crowley, the incident made quite an impression on me. Oddly, there are many aspects of his personality that are similar to Crowley. He did study Crowley quite profusely when he was a San Francisco hippie and this could account for his strong identification with the man. In some respects, he was also one of the most brilliant people I'd ever met, but he had some shortcomings. One was a severe case of epilepsy. I would later read in a book that Edgar Cayce considered this a symptom of having been sexually promiscuous and abusive of psychic powers in a previous life. Whatever the

case with my friend, there was a very synchronous pattern at work. In hindsight, it would appear that someone or something was trying to communicate to me. The code word was Crowley.

My next encounter with Crowley came when reading a book called "L. Ron Hubbard: Messiah or Madman?" by Bent Corydon and L. Ron Hubbard, Jr.. It is a discreditable book about Hubbard, and I consider it to be a severe distortion of the whole truth about the man, but the author did me a service. Many pertinent facts were brought to light which indicated that Hubbard had studied Crowley profusely. I slowly began to read everything I could find by Aleister Crowley. It explained a lot.

There is another interesting experience about this time period. Just before or during the time I read the above book, I found myself totally outside of my body (during sleep) in the middle of space. A horrible looking hag of a witch was looking at me. She was utterly hideous and had some sort of direct line to me. I simply confronted her and looked her straight in the eye. Her face slowly faded to reveal a bust of Hubbard. It crumbled into dust and fell away. I woke up and felt like a spell had been broken. On a subjective basis, this coincided with my discovery of Crowley's influence on Scientology. None of this is to say that Hubbard was practicing witchcraft or black magic but the experience is interesting to note.

As time went by, I became very knowledgeable about Aleister Crowley and his writings, but I never joined any groups or became a ceremonial magician. Off and on, I studied these materials for about four years. All this information I'd accumulated was apparently just waiting to be accessed. The grand design was at work.

My next episode with Crowley was meeting Preston Nichols. I'd met him briefly just before a lecture. He said we could talk afterwards. There was a break in the middle and I remember asking him a question. I don't remember exactly what it was, but the first thing he mentioned to me was about Aleister Crowley and the Wilson brothers. This is odd as Preston hardly ever mentions this subject, let alone at lectures or to complete strangers, yet these were practically his first words to me. I hadn't mentioned Aleister Crowley. He did. It appears the universe made the connection for us.

You've since read about my encounter with Cameron and how I arrived at her doorstep. But it doesn't end there. Just before the manuscript for this book was completed, I took one last trip to the library to check the derivation of the word "Montauk". Much to my surprise, I would find three references to the name Parsons in Montauk history. The particular associations do not seem to signify anything other than a possible family connection between Jack and Montauk. This prompted me to call Cameron and inquire about Jack's family. I did find out that Jack's family were among the first settlers and shippers in Massachusetts and were very influential on the East Coast. This makes the Montauk connection all the more plausible.

Cameron also had another instance of synchronicity to report which I considered even more interesting. She mentioned that the name "Wilson" appears all over Lo Angeles. She referenced Mount Wilson and said that there are several important Wilsons around town. In fact, she said that her current connection with the Jet Propulsion Laboratory was a Wilson. A Jim Wilson had contacted her in about 1991. She'd been out of touch with JPL since the 1950's and he suddenly invited her down for a tour.

Then, Cameron dropped a bomb on me. She told me that practically her whole family (the Cameron family) had worked at JPL during Jack's tenure there. It was embarrassing to the family because Jack was a security risk. He was always under investigation by the Government and this had a tendency to put their jobs in jeopardy.

Now, it was almost forty years since Jack Parsons' death and Cameron and her grandson were mysteriously summoned to the Jet Propulsion Laboratory for a tour of the modern day facility. Jim Wilson conducted the tour which ended in the observation booth whereupon Cameron read him the introduction to Jack's book "Freedom is A Two-Edged Sword". After she finished, she was immediately escorted out. It did not go over too big, but Wilson surprisingly confessed to being a fan of L. Ron Hubbard and said that he had read everything Hubbard wrote. Cameron would later call Jim Wilson and ask him to help her on a personal matter. After that was discussed, she asked him if he'd heard about the Montauk experiment. He became suddenly silent and hung up.

There was also another oddity about Jim Wilson. He claimed to know all about

Jack Parsons. Obviously, he must have been interested or he wouldn't have called Cameron. He showed her a life size photo of the original rocket research team at Cal Tech. Although Jack's picture was there, he couldn't recognize it and pointed to Ed Foreman who he said was Jack. This is very bizarre because I know for a fact that Jim Wilson knows a lot about Jack Parsons. I have a copy of an interview he did with Dr. Frank Malina who conducted the initial rocket tests with Jack. Practically the whole interview was about Jack Parsons. This man was up to something, but Cameron gave him a jolt he wasn't expecting. It must have been the truth. Sometimes that scares people.

I relayed this information to Preston, and he made an interesting comment. He said he wondered if Jack Pruitt (who is mentioned in the first book as Preston's boss at the Montauk Project) was indeed Jack Parsons who had gone through a witness location program. He also said that he'd been speaking with a friend at NASA who told him that, years ago, the buzz around NASA was that JPL originally stood for "Jack Parsons Laboratory". The name "Jet Propulsion Laboratory" was a cover.

I told Cameron about this and she sort of snickered and said, "It fits, doesn't it?"

Of further interest was another encounter with Mr. X (mentioned in Chapter 8) who heard me talk to a small group about some of this information. I was discussing Jack Parsons and synchronicities with the name "Wilson" but I did not mention Jack Pruitt once. At the end of my talk, he said the information about Jack Pruitt was interesting. I had mentioned Jack Parsons, not Pruitt! He had subconsciously connected the two on his own, perhaps based upon his own involvement at Montauk. The next day, he acted suspicious and told me he had thrown that out there to see how I would react.

It is hard for me to accept that Jack Pruitt and Jack Parsons could be one and the same, but I definitely thought it possible that Jack's death could have been a smoke screen. I spoke to Cameron and asked if she'd actually seen Jack's body after he died. She said no and that she sometimes wondered if he had been taken hostage. Later, she was not too enthusiastic about the prospect because she recalled that one of the local firemen had spent a good deal of time with Jack on the day he died. He gave her a convincing report on what had happened. I find it suspicious that a fireman would spend a great deal of time

with someone on the day they supposedly were killed from a pyrotechnic style explosion. After all, a captain in the New York City Fire Department once told me that most arsonists masquerade as firemen. He said it was a statistical fact. In this case, the fireman could have been entertaining or otherwise distracting Jack while his lab was being set up to explode.

All of this experience reveals an amazing synchronicity between Jack Parsons, JPL and Montauk. In fact, it asks for an even deeper investigation that is obviously beyond the scope of this present book.

Cameron has instructed me that synchronicity is the entire basis of magick. Magick, as it has been defined by Crowley, is the entire basis of our universe. She also said that synchronicity carries forward from one life to another and that might explain some of my current research. I'm not ready to comment on any of that, but there are some things I should say about Cameron. Upon reading the initial manuscript of this book, she became cautious about being associated with the Montauk Project and distanced herself from the subject. She did say that the Montauk Project might simply be a reflection of Jack and his work.

Many people have implied that Jack failed but he didn't necessarily fail at all. Cameron said the Babalon Working mandated that he must become "the fire" and he did. His success or failure cannot be determined for a least one hundred years.

Interestingly, Preston did not disagree that the entire Montauk Project could have been a magical reflection of Jack Parsons. The various synchronicities discussed still require a lot more explanation. More importantly for this work, they do indicate some sort of tie between Montauk and the Babalon Working, all via the name "Wilson". I will attempt to draw the connection full circle after we examine another candidate considered by some to be Aleister Crowley's spiritual heir.

Chapter 32 — Crowley Rising

In an earlier chapter, I mentioned that I had received a letter from Amado Crowley verifying the existence of the Wilson brothers. According to his book "The Secrets of Aleister Crowley", his father had many children out of wedlock and he chose Amado (which means "beloved") to leave his spiritual heritage to.

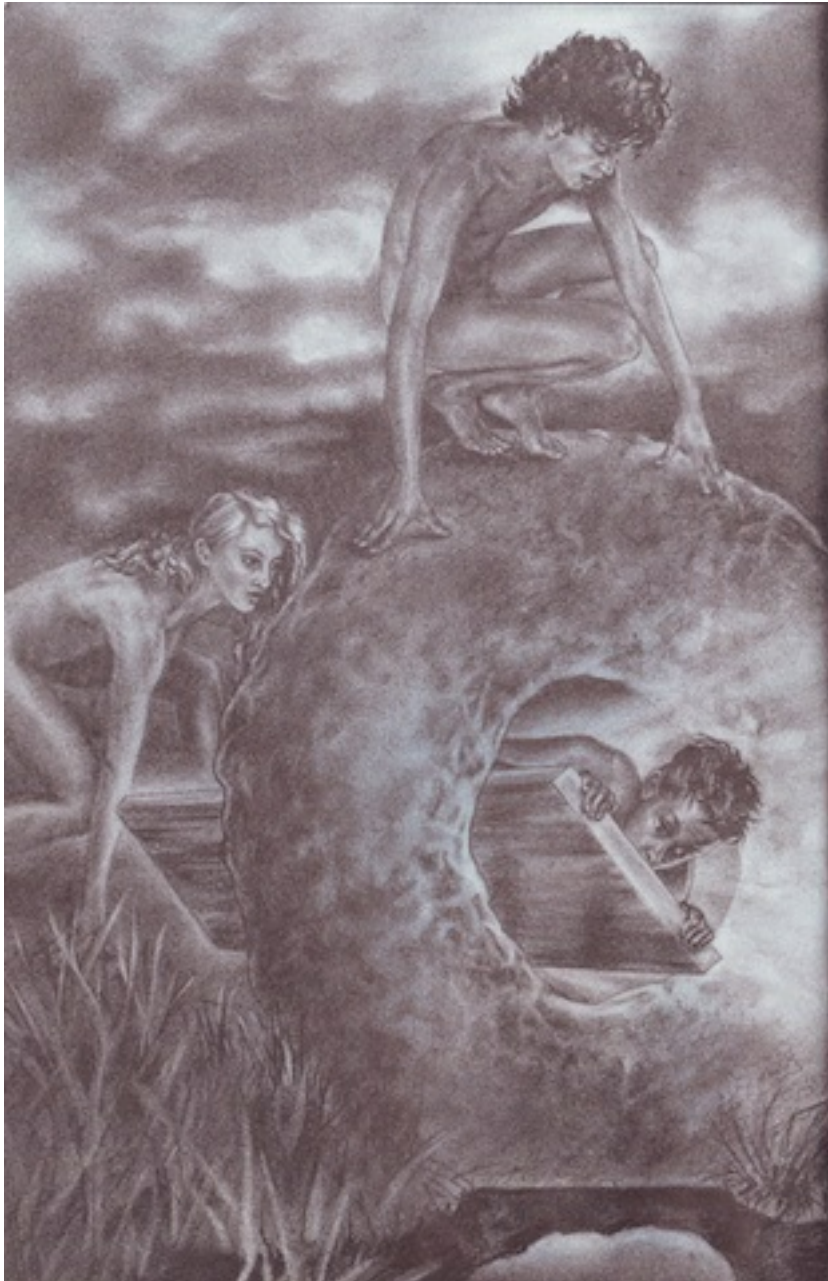
As to the authenticity of his parentage, there is some controversy. The O.T. O. does not consider Amado Crowley to be either an heir or a son of Aleister Crowley. Other people have verified that he is indeed the real son of Crowley but this has been on a psychic and graphology (handwriting analysis) basis. None of this is court of law proof or necessarily true otherwise. For that, we would have to exhume Aleister Crowley and do some DNA testing. I'm sure he would have relished the idea, but alas he was cremated. (I can just see him rigging the coffin in his will so that his tongue would pop out in the event that he was exhumed.) I continued to correspond with Amado as the manuscript for "Montauk Revisited" was written, and he volunteered some very interesting additional information.

About the Babalon Working, he said that Parsons and Hubbard were censured because they were very interested in "chaos theory". In the occult sense, they were seeking the forces that would "reverse" or "undo" the created universe with a view to harnessing them. If this is true, it seems to me that Aleister Crowley was very concerned that they might actually succeed. And if we listen to others, they certainly did!

As for the Philadelphia Experiment and how it might relate to his father, he told me that I would be intrigued to find out where Aleister Crowley was on August 12, 1943 (the day of the Philadelphia Experiment). I wrote back and told him that I'd like to know not only that but where his father was on August 12, 1923 and August 12, 1903 (this is in reference to the twenty year biorhythms of the Earth). I received a quick reply.

"On the 12th August, 1943, Aleister Crowley, myself, and five other people were gathered round an ancient stone monument, called Men-an-Tol, near Morvah in Cornwall, England. You will note the remarkable similarity of the

name to Montauk. I enclose a photocopy of a postcard. The stone itself is called 'a quoit' because it has a large circular hole in it. I was made to lie on a length of board, and this was inserted (me with it) into the hole. It was like the ferrite rod that is put into an electric coil. Aleister performed a ritual which appeared to 'cause' a line of 'rough water' between this spot in southern England, and Long Island in the USA."





It should be duly noted at this point that the O.T.O. disputes Amado's claim and has provided a quote from the typescript of Aleister Crowley's unpublished diary for August 12, 1943: "40th anniversary of my first marriage. III all day: damned ill. Insomnia, choked nostrils, dry mouth & throat. Yet on M.B. coming at 7:30 P.M. I woke up bit by bit & wrote well, clearly, & vigorously to Saturnus [Karl Germer of OTO], Roy [Leffingwell of OTO], Chris Kraemer. 2:30 Insomnia; better after sleeping 4:30 A.M.-11 A.M. break for brekker [breakfast]."

At first glance, it would appear that Amado is incorrect on his dates at the very least. But it is very interesting to note that this day (assuming the O.T.O.'s typescript to be authentic) was the 40th anniversary of Crowley's marriage to

Rose, the woman who directed him to write "The Book of the Law", his most inspired work and the core of his legacy. This is at the very least a "biorhythmic synchronicity" in that it is exactly forty years before the Philadelphia Experiment. The anniversary of Crowley's wedding is very important to the O.T.O. and they honored it by having a feast on August 12, 1993.

It should also be noted that the above quote provided by the O.T.O. does not entirely preclude the possibility of Aleister Crowley being at Men-an-Tol on August 12th. In fact, just before this book went to press, I received a letter from Amado Crowley. It even arrived on August 12 1993! I had told Amado about the discrepancy between his account and that provided by the O.T.O.. I will now quote from his letter of July 26th.

"Thank you for offering me the chance to 're-think the date when Crowley and I were in Cornwall, doing that human magnet' trick. There is no need for me to change a thing. It was extremely helpful of the O.T.O. to provide a copy of the entry in AC's diaries ... but, you know, I do have access to them — the originals are kept in London. So when I said we were at Men-an-Tol, you can take it for granted that I knew about the discrepancy with the diaries. I chose not to alter a thing because I am right, and the diaries are not. Never mind what he wrote. Ask rather, for whom did he write it? There are a great many other occasions when 'what Crowley wrote' seems to be at odd with 'what Crowley did'.

"Is there any mention of 'The Hess Affair' *in the diaries?* Does he once mention that the French 'Deuxieme Bureau' financed the Abbey of Thelema?*" Spies are not quite as stupid as the O.T.O. seem to think. I doubt if they are even aware of the agents in their own organization. But this much is certain: no spies, not even those portrayed in Hollywood films have a habit of charring about it openly. Instead, they do all they can to turn attention away from what they are up to. In 1943, please tell the O.T.O. we in Europe were at war too! It may be news to them, being upright and honest, but Aleister was in the habit of covering his tracks".

* "The Hess Affair" refers to Crowley's involvement in a plan that lured Hitler's deputy, Rudolph Hess, to parachute to Scotland. It involved a magical ritual and also routine intelligence activity.

**** The Abbey of Thelema was a retreat in Sicily run by Crowley and allegedly financed by French intelligence. Mussolini, upon hearing of Crowley's occult powers, expelled him from Italy in the 1920's.**

More importantly, and long before Amado had heard about Montauk from me, he had stated that Crowley spent time in Cornwall before the end of his life. That he was able to recognize the connection between Men-an-Tol and Montauk is significant. Before I had heard from the O.T.O., I took Amado's letter to someone familiar with Gaelic linguistics. They informed me that "Men-an-Tol" and "Montauk" (which is a Native American name) come from the same root and mean the same thing. Unfortunately, both dialects are lost and you can only find conjectures in library texts. I am told both words trace back to the root "mer". This is associated with the sea but also means a circle of perpetual motion, like a vortex through which creation can manifest and from which one can conjure. The root of these words has actually turned into a separate research project and will be expounded upon at a later date. It should be noted however that all the Native American shamans are reported to have worshipped spirit guides referred to as the "Manatu". These were shape shifters and time travelers according to legend, and the root of the name is related to the word "Montauk".

So, even if Amado Crowley is considered to be inaccurate on his dates, his scholarship is noteworthy. Additionally, the fact that his letter to me arrived on August 12th definitely gives him a definite degree of credibility if one recognizes the principles of synchronicity. There is, of course, considerable controversy concerning Amado and we do not wish to take an official position on his legitimacy but merely report the data that has come to us. What is important is that his information is undeniably synchronous with our own research.

Of further interest is Crowley's whereabouts on August 12, 1923. Amado says that he was "in the desert, just outside of Tunis, where he had been 'on retreat' with Leah Hirsig and Norman Mudd. As a companion, he had an Arab boy called (surprise, surprise) Mohammed. They were in the tent of an important sheik who acknowledged Crowley as a Master. It was on this occasion that they prepared the way for Crowley to become the new head of the Karl Germer branch of the OTO.

On August 12, 1903, Amado was not so sure. We know from the O.T.O. that Crowley was married on that day. Amado said that was just after the final end of the Golden Dawn, a major magical society of which Crowley, William Butler Yeats and many notables were members. He suspected that Aleister received information on that date about locating "The Book of Desolation" which deals, among other things, with the "wiles of chaos". This opens the door to infinite possibilities. It is also noteworthy to point out that according to legend, the Wilson brothers, or at least one of them, died in 1902 or 1903. According to Preston Nichols, this approximate date began the downfall of science. It became a twisted and warped subject as it fixated upon materiality to the point of excluding discoveries that were not in alignment with prescribed thought patterns.

Another intriguing aspect about "The Book of Desolation" is that it was said to be found in or near the tomb of Hoehnê Wronski. He was a magician who preceded Aleister Crowley. Both were knowledgeable in a process known as spanning the "distance" although spatial distance is not involved. Amado explained to me that most people misconstrue spanning the distance to mean going from the physical plane to the astral plane. This is not correct. The world we live in is here and now, like Zen masters teach. This is our "reality" in which we exist. But the world "there" is a different reality into which we may wander on occasions. Spanning the distance means to go from "here" to "there". Between the two worlds is a transformational state.

This information from Amado is strikingly similar to what Mr. X told me about Aleister Crowley traveling from one world to the other. It has everything to do with traveling to other time zones. All of this leads us straight to the enigma of the Wilson brothers.

Chapter 33 — The Wilson Moonchildren

In the chapter on the Wilson clan, it was mentioned that the twin brothers were sterile and that this would provide a clue for those who are familiar with magick. This has to do with the subject of virgin births.

To my surprise, I discovered during this investigation that virgin births are a medical fact and not just miraculous stories from the Bible. They are not common but are written up in medical journals from time to time. Even ordinary people are aware of this oddity but most are not. I have heard many debates over the divinity of Jesus during my life. If this one oddity were recognized, it would have changed the entire context of those debates. Actually, I hope that my bringing the subject to light in this book will change the entire context of how humanity looks at itself. The information which follows has been supplied by Madame X and is written with a bit of medicalese but is based upon esoteric doctrine (medical doctors are not trained or qualified to go beyond the physical plane). Those interested in the purely biological aspects should consult a state-of-the-art medical library .

Sterility in twins is a sign of a virgin birth.

A virgin birth refers to interdimensional mating and results in what is called a Moonchild or Sexchild. This is also a sterile birth, and the sterility results from the interdimensional mating.

On a physical level, a virgin (or even any other woman) can be impregnated and not know how. This is the result of a latent male protein from the father that resides in all females but cannot be found unless it is triggered. It is in fact an acid that acts just like a sperm and penetrates the zona pellucida, a protective body which contains a sack. The zona pellucida is very hard to penetrate. If it wasn't, any old sperm or perhaps anything else (like animal sperm) could come in and be a candidate for gestation.

Normal pregnancy occurs when the native (or psychic) intelligence in the cell receives a message that a sperm is out there waiting to enter. If the proper biological conditions are present, the sperm is permitted access. In the case of a virgin birth, the protein is activated to act like a sperm and "fools" the zona pellucida into thinking it's a sperm. A child is eventually born with the gestation period usually lasting ten months.

The protein referred to above is located in the body's original cells which are eight in number and located at the base of the spine. This is the root of "kundalini" and is the first physical base of life where spirit first united with matter. These eight cells are juxtaposed in a geometrical fashion that consists of two pyramids. Four cells make up a pyramid or tetrahedron. The other four make another similar pyramid. The two tetrahedrons then interlock upside down to each other. If you were to take a two dimensional side view, this cell structure would look like the Seal of Solomon, more popularly recognized as the Star of David.

This geometric structure contains all the wisdom of the universe and can be tapped either psychically or electromagnetically. (This is also the exact point where Montauk boys have had incisions for abduction purposes). This tetrahedral structure is what is penetrated by the magician when a Moonchild is created. His own consciousness or psychic/sexual energy (which is electromagnetic in nature) is taking the latent protein within the center of the tetrahedrons and is awakening the kundalini within the zona pellucida. A magical child is thus created.

The timing in this has to be very exact and there are countless other factors that we won't go into. What is important is that this method is used to create a Christ or Antichrist. It is also quite possible that a third party besides the magician could come into play. For example, the magician could be a vehicle for the Holy Spirit or for something sinister.

As has been suggested before, the major mystery schools of this planet make a profession out of these type of operations. The scope of this book will not begin to attempt to describe the various motivations and scenarios of such groups. It is enough to know that making Moonchildren is a serious subject that has vast repercussions. Balancing the Christ energy with the Antichrist energy has everything to do with the subject of time and how we became entrapped in this locale.

If the Wilson brothers were Moonchildren, it would seem to explain a lot. The key would have to do with their general genealogy and exactly who their parents were. That is currently being researched, but it is difficult to say the least. The genealogy shows that there is a link to the Cameron clan. In the grand design of creation, it would stand to reason that certain names or lineages would be chosen to fulfill certain roles or destinies.

Next, we should consider the Montauk legend of Duncan Cameron being reborn in 1951. According to that, Alexander Duncan Cameron Sr. got word from the future that he should have another baby. After first siring a daughter, his son Duncan re-arrived on the scene. If Duncan was trained to be an Antichrist, it stands to reason that there was a magician behind his birth (this is not meant to imply that Duncan's birth was a virgin one although that possibility cannot be entirely ruled out). Was it Duncan Sr. or was it Crowley? We don't know, only that there is considerable synchronicity between the two families.

In the case of the Wilson brothers, we have to wonder if their magician was any of the above. It could even have been Crowley or Duncan Sr. in an earlier life. All we can do is speculate at this point.

If we try and keep to the same logic as the above legend, we can postulate (and after all, that is what good magicians do best!) that Father Wilson or Mother Wilson was contacted in much the same way that Duncan Sr. was. The Wilson brothers were subsequently born and created an avenue through time whereby Crowley or whoever could work their magick through the space-time continuum. This entire family of Wilsons, Camerons, *etc.* would seem to be the agents of some force that has tremendous influence on the continuum. The goodness or badness of this force is not the pertinent point. We have to rise above duality if we want to understand the mechanism behind it all.

Going back to the Babalon Working, we have an event which transcends the boundaries of space and time. Cameron and Hubbard are both interesting family players in that they are Wilsons and apparently come from the same gene pool. Jack Parsons would seem to be somewhat of an outsider and ended up conflicting with Crowley. Did Jack give us the Wilsons? Was it Crowley?

I ran my theory by Cameron, and she said there could be something to it. She agreed undoubtedly that there is a very mysterious connection. Perhaps she will reveal more as time goes by.

This entire subject has given us many ponderables and it is extremely likely that we will get some answers in the future. The objective here is to lay open the playing field and thereby open the door to further investigation. That inevitably leads to more truth.

Epilogue

The original purpose of this book was to corroborate that the Montauk Project took place in some form. If my experiences and the accounts of others are believed, it becomes obvious. Most people do not want to look at what makes themselves tick, let alone the universe. This fact alone has made the investigation difficult

The occult factors and synchronicities I have relayed came totally as an unexpected surprise to me. It has been a long hard journey experiencing, collecting and writing all this information. Even though we are at the end of this leg of the journey, the horizon is filled with intriguing potentials and many new adventures await.

I find the Babalon Working to be one of the most fascinating synchronicities, not only because of what was being attempted but because of the characters involved. No major work has been attempted on this subject to date. Cameron has had countless interviews, but the writers always want to know about Jack. They abuse her by ignoring her. In fact, she was the result of the Babalon Working and her life has demonstrated that Cameron holds the keys to many mysteries, the most important of which is the unleashing of womankind. This has already begun but has a long way yet to go. When I initially met Cameron, I discussed the possibility of writing such a book. While this may still happen, there is no firm commitment from either party. She has also expressed interest in writing her own book about the Babalon Working.

In the same breath as Cameron, we must consider the stories of conspiracy that have surrounded the Jet Propulsion Laboratory. According to some accounts, Jack Parsons is practically worshipped by key members of that organization. In any event, he was definitely respected. Much of the light shown on him in this book was the result of a staff member of the Jet Propulsion Laboratory contacting me out of the blue and giving me some of the information I've included. He enthusiastically studies Parsons and will provide me with any further data that he finds. This story is apparently just opening up.

Also on the horizon is Amado Crowley. He may hold the trump card yet: only time will tell. On the 50th anniversary of his father's death, he intends to

publish some explosive documents that will indicate his father was murdered and that his legal will was altered. Crowley died on December 1, 1947. We will have to wait until 1997 to see if those documents will have any serious repercussions. Madame X tells me that this information has already reverberated throughout the different mystery schools and is of the utmost concern. Amado has promised to give more information as the timing of circumstances allow.

Perhaps the biggest clue to the Crowley connection concerns the family's heraldic Coat-of-Arms. It equates to the tarot card "The Sun" in Crowley's Thoth Tarot Deck. This concerns the New Aeon (New Age in today's vernacular) and the emancipation of the human race. Maybe the incredible thread of synchronicities between the Crowleys, Camerons and Wilsons is just an old magical formula built within the structure of the universe that is telling us that it is time for Mankind to be free. It is safe to come out of the woodwork.

Whatever the case with Aleister Crowley, his knowledge is a tool. Like a hammer, it can be used for good or evil. It is up to each of us to determine the outcome.

And last, but not least, is the research of Preston, Duncan and Al Bielek. New information about Montauk, its ramifications and other projects continues to come in. There is no shortage of excitement or lack of avenues to pursue in our quest for understanding the universe(s).

We will talk to you again later.

Appendix A — L. Ron Hubbard

An incredible amount of nonsense has been wrinen about this man. I will be as brief as possible and stick to the salient points based upon my own personal knowledge and insights.

Hubbard was extremely wide read and had an acute aptitude for the paranormal. His experiences were not those of a "normal" person and he was continually finding that nobody believed him. Various authors and courts have condemned him for being a compulsive liar. I definitely found this not to be true in my own experience, but if he was a compulsive liar to some, it was partly because no one believed him when he told the truth. Why not just tell them something that works? Hubbard believed in workability beyond all else and he was extremely effective in his pursuits. He hated the establishment because it furthered stagnation and was a hallmark of ineffectiveness.

The Navy career of L. Ron Hubbard is checkered with ambiguity. His actual Naval records will not be released although there is agreement that he worked in Naval Intelligence. This being the case, disinfonnation as to his whereabouts and duties would have been fabricated as a matter of due course.

It is known that Hubbard studied the psychiatric records of Navy personnel and had information on the cutting edge procedures of the day. This included narcosynthesis and regression techniques. He took what he learned from psychiatric research, plus his earlier studies, and formulated Dianetics. This was the first major regression therapy applied on a broad basis and was designed to be easy for the layman to use.

Hubbard also studied Aleister Crowley and found him fascinating. Crowley's principles are to be found here and there throughout Hubbard's work, but they are not one and the same thing. Hubbard developed his own techniques and was more of an innovator than a copycat.

Hubbard's popularity grew and he never had to look back as far as money was concerned. The Church of Scientology grew out of this popularity and it was

incorporated as a legal religion in 1954. Hubbard had constant difficulties running organizations and found he couldn't openly trust others to "just go do it". He formulated his own administrative system and set it up to be effective. The purpose was to sell books and get his Dianetics and Scientology processes to the public. He honestly believed this would save humanity.

The Government waged decades of war against Hubbard and much of it was unconstitutional. I believe that they were angry at him for breaking security with information he had obtained while with the Navy. His organization was also perceived as a threat by J. Edgar Hoover, Richard Nixon and other establishment forces.

I first saw Hubbard in 1972 and Scientology was a growing and dynamic movement at that point. He had definite health problems, but they were not exaggerated nor did they seem to hamper him. These were not hidden from the crew. He considered himself an experimental guinea pig and what he released as standard Scientology was watered down (as far as being dangerous) and foolproof as far as he was concerned.

Hubbard is often described as a temperamental hot head who always had to get his way. He had extremely high expectations and they were not often met. Very often, he didn't get his way and nothing was done about it for a long time or sometimes not at all. Of course, there were plenty of times when he achieved what he wanted, but he was mostly busy researching. Hubbard did not constantly police anyone. At times, he would keep to himself but he never ignored the crew. I only saw him get angry a couple of times and this was after a person had repeatedly acted like a fool.

Hubbard said he had no idea he would become so popular and become such a figurehead. Had he known, he would have led his life much differently. It was wild and filled with outrageous aspects. In fact, he told a friend of mine in the early 1970's that he would prefer to die. His body was worn out, and he felt he had to keep it alive because he had become an important symbol to so many people that followed the movement.

Government agents reportedly used to take bets on how fast they could put Hubbard in prison. Although they were not successful in this regard, I believe

he was under constant psychotronic attack during the time the Montauk Project was in operation. He even ended up on Long Island during most of 1973.

The Church of Scientology grew to be a very large organization by the early 1980's. Despite high officials going to prison for conspiracy against the Government, the movement was highly popular and growing. In 1981, at what was probably the height of the Church's popularity, Hubbard was no longer directly involved. He was hiding so as not to be served with a subpoena. Several people thought the movement had been infiltrated by the CIA pitting one Scientology faction against another. There was tremendous infighting within the organization during this period and the majority of people I knew left. The organization totally changed its operating basis and hasn't been the same since.

Hubbard passed on in January 1986 at the age of 74. He called his confidante, Pat Broeker, to his room a few days before he departed and told him that he would be leaving his body. Hubbard was concerned that people might grieve and cry over his departure. He said this wasn't necessary and that people would cry only because of their own self-invalidation. In other words, people would be crying over their own belief system that they themselves were not immortal.

I've tried to be as objective as possible about this short biographical sketch of Hubbard. It is important to realize that this man had incredible knowledge. He wanted the entire world to access it. If he were clearly interested in money and power and that was all, he would have led a much more extravagant life style. Most of the time, his quarters were not as plush as the average three bedroom house. His life was also filled with pits and valleys and he would have been the first to agree. The man has simply not been accurately portrayed in any biographical accounts of him.

I believe that the real clues to this man's role on Earth have to do with his involvement with Jack Parsons and his heritage with the Wilson clan. His activities there are still shrouded in mystery.

Appendix B — Aleister Crowley

Aleister Crowley was born in 1875 and given the name Edward Alexander which he used until his late teens. His father, also named Edward Alexander Crowley, was a wealthy brewer who became a fire and brimstone preacher.

Crowley's brilliance as a young child is legendary. He reportedly learned the game of chess after watching one match and was virtually unbeatable thereafter. He led a privileged life except for the fact that he was force fed the Christian religion in a most abhorrent manner. Perhaps the best illustration of this is an incident that took place as a young teen at the private school he attended.

The teacher had caught wind of an outbreak of homosexuality among Crowley's classmates. One of the perpetrators was caught and was forced under the whip to tell on his accomplices. Crowley was named as being a guilty party although he would deny his involvement for his entire life. (This is particularly noteworthy as Crowley never denied being involved in homosexuality in later life.) The teacher then proceeded to extract a confession from Crowley and flogged him repeatedly. He was forced to recite Christian prayers between floggings under the assumption that he would see the errors of his ways. Unfortunately, Crowley didn't know what he was accused of, but he was beaten repeatedly for a period of about two weeks. The teacher finally became exasperated and told Crowley what he suspected. Crowley told him he would have confessed to that right away if he'd only known what he wanted to hear. The teacher became disgusted and expelled Crowley.

Upon returning home to his mother with the expulsion notice, she read the scandal and said words that are now famous. They were something like the following.

"You're a beast. Yes. You're the beast of revelation — 666!"

Young Crowley felt very relieved to hear these words because he could identify with them. Anything that was anti-Christian must be good because Christianity

had proven itself to be the most evil thing in the world in his own mind.

The above experience is usually overlooked when books are written about Crowley. It is perhaps one of the most revelatory experiences in his early life.

Crowley's father died when he was twelve. He lived under the care of his mother and an uncle until he went to Cambridge University. There, he studied the physical sciences and had a renaissance education. He is arguably one of the more skilled poets ever. In any case, he had a mastery of the English language (and many others too).

At the age of twenty, he inherited a fortune and abandoned the last year of his formal education. He was now enthusiastically pursuing the occult and studied in many secret societies. He would later rise to the highest leadership position in many ancient orders. The Masons, Rosicrucians, Order of the Silver Star and Ordo Templi Orientis are amongst them. The latter, commonly referred to as the O.T.O., is perhaps the most significant in his own life. While being the Outer Head of the O.T.O., he formulated and wrote down his most famous work, "Magick, In Theory and Practice". He spelled "magick" with a "k" so as to differentiate it from parlor magic.

The most spectacular event in Crowley's life occurred in 1904 at the Boulak Museum in Cairo. Crowley and his wife Rose had recently spent the night in the King's Chamber of the Great Pyramid. While staying at a flat in Cairo, Rose fell into a foreign state of mind and kept repeating that Crowley had offended Horus, the Egyptian god. Crowley was mystified as his wife knew virtually nothing about Egyptian mythology. She then proceeded to tell him how to invoke Horus and finally dragged him to the Boulak Museum. There, he was shocked. Rose showed him an image of Horus in a form known as Ra-Hoor-Khuit. The display number was "666". This experience resulted in a tremendous illumination which would change the course of Crowley's life forever.

Soon after, at midnight on March 19th, he declared that the equinox of the gods had arrived and that a new epoch in human history had begun. Crowley subsequently dictated a message from Aiwass, his own Holy Guardian Angel, which would serve as a link between the solar spiritual forces and mankind.

This message was written down in what became known as "The Book of the Law". This work lays down a simple code of conduct which is "Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the law. Love is the law, love under will. There is no law beyond Do what thou wilt."

These words are often misinterpreted, particularly when they are spoken of on TV talk shows and written about by authors who are not serious students. Such persons might say that the above doctrine encourages others to do what they want, such as murder, rape, and pillage. This is very far from the true teaching. Crowley taught that every man and woman is a star. Each of us is to move on our true orbit, marked by the nature of our position, the law of our growth and the impulse of our past experiences.

According to this same doctrine, all events are equally lawful and everyone is necessary in theory. In practice, only one act is lawful for each of us at any given moment. Therefore, it is our duty to determine to experience the right event from one moment of consciousness to another.

It should also be noted that "thelema", the Greek word for "will", has the same numerical value as "agape", the Greek word for "love". This is not considered to be an accident. Each action or motion is an act of love that will unite with the whole. Each act must be "under will", chosen so as to fulfill and not thwart the true nature of the being concerned.

The technical methods of achieving this are to be studied in Crowley's system of "Magick".

It is important to know that Crowley's life was full of scandal. Much of it had to do with sex., drugs and strange rites. Sometimes he was accused of murder such as sacrificing his son, MacAleister. When you realize that he had no son by the name of MacAleister, you begin to understand that what has been said about this man is not usually accurate. He did have quite a reputation as a sorcerer or magician and some people were quite afraid of him. He was never jailed and some say that is simply because he such a good magician.

Crowley was definitely a trickster and there are those who believe that he created a cloud around his activities so to repel those who were not worthy of the knowledge he had to teach. A case can be made for this as he once hired a secretary, whom he referred to as the Ape of Thoth, to write scandal and circulate rumors about him.

I should also warn the reader that the average person who reads Crowley's works may find himself repelled mentally, morally or both. If this occurs, understand that repulsion is a reverse magnetism and is forcing one not to look at something. One often has to get past that to discover the truth. But if the repulsion is too strong, it may be best to stay away from the material. It is far easier to whimper off to the refrigerator and munch on a fudgesicle.

It is quite possible to be appalled by the grossness of the internal combustion engine. Without a muffler, it is absolutely horrendous and quite repulsive indeed. But if the sound is muffled and the engine works, no one thinks twice about driving the car to get to where he is going.

Whatever the case, Crowley dedicated his life to trying to give others the keys to drive out of this universe. He coined the phrase "THE WAY OUT IS THROUGH" .

There is much controversy surrounding the life of Aleister Crowley. The principles he illustrated are far more important than the person himself. I think if he were here today, he would tell us one thing:
GET OUT!

Appendix C — The Shelleys

When my psychic friend Joy told me she had been channeling the name Duncan Cameron for over a year and a half, I asked her for further information. The name "Wilson" came with it, along with a name like "Shelby" which I later identified as "Shelley". This name, of course, refers to Percy and Mary Shelley. Percy was a master of the English language and considered by some to be the best writer ever. Mary authored the book *Frankenstein*. They lived an exotic and creative life on the edge of society. Their exploits have been romanticized for years both on stage and in countless books.

Joy had told me that the Wilson Brothers had a connection to Geneva. This city is very close to where the Shelley's were living when they told the midnight stories that eventually resulted in *Frankenstein*. Geneva has long been considered in legend to be the world headquarters of the Illuminati or some such conspiratorial organization.

I checked several books but came up with no significant connections between the Shelleys and any Camerons or Wilsons. I did however check with Marjorie Cameron and she told me an interesting story about Dennis Murphy. He authored the book *"The Sergeant"* and inspired a character in *"East of Eden"* by John Steinbeck. Murphy's family settled in the beautiful redwood studded area of Big Sur in Northern California, near Santa Cruz. The family eventually founded the Esalen Institute, an avant-garde training school that deals with metaphysical topics and is always considered "very California" and on the "cutting edge". Cameron thought a great deal of Dennis Murphy.

When I told Cameron about the Shelleys possibly being connected to the Wilsons, I asked her if she had any information on a possible connection. She told me that one time Murphy had taken her to a very special spot in Big Sur. There seemed to be no other agenda than his taking her to some cliffs and pointing to the ivy that was growing there. He told her that the ivy had initially been transplanted from Percy Shelley's grave. It was odd. Why had he gone out of his way to show this to her? Cameron didn't have any more information for me other than that.

I then called my friend Kenn Arthur and asked him if he knew anything about the Shelleys. He said that Percy Shelley and Lord Byron (for those who don't know already, he was the most famous writer of his day and was a trio with the Shelleys in Geneva) were bisexual. He joked that Mary Shelley was trisexual. In other words, she'd "try" anything. This being true, it is not a far leap to guess that they might have been involved in sexual magick in their own right. The concept of Dr. Frankenstein's monster certainly identifies with a magical child, albeit an aborted one.

Kenn said that there was a mystic named Marcia Moore who had done past life regressions with her group. Three of the people had turned up past lives being Percy, Mary and Lord Byron. He referred me to a book but it could not be found. When I told him about the ivy from Shelley's grave at Big Sur, Kenn said that explained it. Marcia Moore disappeared from the face of the Earth at Big Sur in the 1970's. It was one of the major metaphysical mysteries of the century.

I looked into Marcia Moore and found out that she was a very beautiful woman who was a yoga teacher. She lived in Manhattan and Massachusetts before going to California. She had children and apparently took excellent care of them. She was not a "kook" in any sense of the word.

Marcia was experimenting with certain herbs and was actually trying to transcend the physical plane by invoking higher consciousness. Her disappearance was a total mystery as far as the police were concerned. I took her picture to psychic Maria Fix and had her read on it. She'd never heard of Marcia Moore but immediately said that the woman was beyond this dimension. I told her the circumstances surrounding her disappearance, and Maria read that two gentlemen had found her in the woods and murdered her. The body was well hidden and never recovered. She also said that the murderers were friends from a previous life and were giving Marcia what she wanted: transcendence. Marcia was shocked and extremely disoriented after the death. She eventually regained her bearings and had achieved what she wanted. Just like the sailors on the "U.S.S. Eldridge", Marcia was jolted out of this dimension. If Maria's psychic reading is correct, Marcia Moore's spiritual training put her in better stead than the average crew member of the Eldridge.

Further investigation would show that Big Sur sits on the same parallel as

Norfolk, Virginia. There is also a psychiatric hospital in the area with a huge underground facility. Both Al Bielek and one of the Norfolk triplets (see Chapter 24) have informed me that there was a version of the Montauk Project at Big Sur.

There is also another interesting aspect to the Shelley investigation. There was an actual Castle Frankenstein and it can still be visited today. In my search, I ran across a book entitled "In Search Frankenstein" by Radu Florescu. He researched Mary Shelley's notes from the time period and shows that they likely visited the castle. The Shelleys apparently stopped at a wayside inn and got drunk listening to tales and legends. Some of the peasants believed these two strangers were in some way related to the Frankenstein clan.

Florescu extensively researched the Frankenstein clan and gives considerably more information than I can relay here. One noteworthy ancestor was Baron Frank von Frankenstein who wrote a history on the origins of Transylvanian Germans. The Baron was adamant about refuting the legend of the "Pied Piper of Hamelin". According to that story, the children were led by the Pied Piper through a hole in a mountain and emerged in Transylvania to become the ancestors of the Germans in that area. Whether or not it is true, this legend has a gripping similarity to the Aryan Montauk boys that were grasped at Montauk. Of even more interest in this book is a young alchemist by the name of Johann Konrad Dippel. He was born in 1673 at Castle Frankenstein and signed his doctoral dissertation "Franckensteina" which was about "the principle of life". Because of his unorthodox views, he was expelled from the University of Strasbourg (Strasbourg was a city the Shelleys visited and was also where the Nazi gold treasure disappeared at the end of WW II).

The career of Dippel paralleled that of Mary Shelley's character Victor Frankenstein. He was quite brilliant and far ahead of his professors. Traveling to Sweden, he taught wherever he could but eventually made his way back to the University of Strasbourg. After a two year residence, he fled unexpectedly. There had been body snatching in a local cemetery and the locals gossiped that he had been involved. These sorts of rumors plagued him throughout his life.

Dippel returned to the study of alchemy and ended up back in Frankenstein country. The area was loaded with different alchemical laboratories and the castle itself housed one. He experimented with human body parts and animals

and invented actual medicines and the artist's paint known as Prussian blue. Dippel's philosophy indicates a belief in magical ritual to give life. He became the victim of intrigues and continued to run from place to place. Dippel's life ended in an unnatural death and his own body disappeared.

A larger than life legend ensued after Dippel's death. Bands of alchemists and treasure seekers sought out his old haunts near the castle. While popular recorded history apparently has them all being unsuccessful in seeking treasure, this is not necessarily the case. If someone had actually found any spoils, they would have wisely perpetrated the story that nothing had been found. History would be none the wiser.

"In Search of Frankenstein" begins to give some real clues as to a thrilling history that is far stranger than ordinary legend. Unfortunately, scholarship and recorded history (which is often altered by the powers that be) can only reach so far. The author leaves us at the threshold of fascination when he talks about the exquisite clock makers of Switzerland of the 17th Century. The technology of the time period was so precise that robots were built that probably far exceeded at least the technology of the 1960's. These robots could play a variety of songs with musical instruments but most were lost or taken away during the centuries. Occasionally, one can find a remnant in a European museum.

All of this gives rise to serious questions. What was going on in Geneva during the last few centuries? What was the power and technology behind the clock makers, also the seat of world finance? And, what was the symbology of creatures popping out of clocks?

Could all this mean to suggest that those who control the finances of the world also control and manipulate the consciousness of time?

May the intrigue continue.

Appendix D — Cameron

Cameron is a poet and artist and is probably the most significant figure in the Goddess movement. Born in Belle Plain, Iowa*, a spiritual passion overtook her as a child and she became a center point for various forms of knowledge.

*Belle Plain is the home of the largest artesian water well in the world. She believes this is significant because there is a legend that this water well is connected through the underground to Lochness where Aleister Crowley lived and gave rise to the legends of the Loch Ness Monster.

Cameron joined the U.S. Navy as Marjorie Cameron but began using her last name only after being called that during her entire military career. Working directly for the Joint Chiefs of Staff during WW II, she made maps and was the only enlisted person working for them at the time. She had occasion to witness unbelievable corruption and went A.W.O.L. when her brother was brought home in a straitjacket. Fearing that she might expose her own commanding officer, she was court martialed but it didn't appear in her records.

After serving in the Navy, she came into contact with Jack Parsons, the notable rocket scientist who co-founded Aerojet General Corporation. In a reversal of fortunes for the Navy, she married Jack and engaged in the now famous "Babalon Working". This was an ambitious sex magick ritual, the repercussions of which can still be felt today. Shortly after this operation, mass sightings of UFOs began to occur across the United States.

Cameron left her husband about a year later and sought out Aleister Crowley himself, thinking that she was his magical daughter. By the time she reached Paris, Crowley died. After this shocking news, she decided to enter a convent near Geneva, Switzerland. Three week later, she had one of the most profound experiences of her life. She found herself looking in front of a mirror and had a spontaneous reaction. She took off all her clothes and howled like a beast. This act removed any denial of her true human nature, and she returned to her husband in Pasadena.

When Jack Parsons died in 1952, Cameron moved to Mexico and associated with famous artists and writers there. A renegade Catholic priest tried to burn her at the stake during this period but his plans came to naught (he was also expelled from the Roman Catholic Church). She eventually returned to Los Angeles and continued to work as an actress, artist and poet. Her life continued to read like an adventure book and she married Sheridan Kimmel. He was the inspiration for Ken Kesey's character "McMurphy" in the book "One Flew Over the Cuckoos Nest."

Cameron is not well known to the general public, but she has been one of the foremost revolutionaries of our time. She appeared in different underground movies and one of her visionary drawings resulted in the closing by the vice squad of a gallery exhibition. This broke new ground in setting artistic and legal precedent for freedom of expression. Her audio lecture series "Superwoman" is played regularly on Los Angeles radio and the world has yet to discover the depths and influence of this woman.

Appendix E — Jack Parsons

In this book, we have already discussed the basic facts surrounding Jack Parsons and his unique life. There is considerable intrigue about this man which is apparently beyond the scope of this book but should be commented upon nevertheless.

As his contract work with rocketry resulted in the founding of Aerojet General Corporation and substantial government contracts (this all began prior to World War II), he was of keen interest to the military industrial complex. They also would have been very keen on his brilliance and technological capabilities. The fact that he was a magician would have either intrigued or irritated the military to no end. He was highly sought after and the Government watched him like a hawk.

One of the government agents who spied on Parson was supposedly L. Ron Hubbard. He claimed that he was sent in by Navy intelligence to bust up the practice of black magic amongst the scientists at Cal Tech. Cameron said the same might apply to herself, but whatever the case, they both got involved very deeply themselves. Hubbard would later credit Aleister Crowley in his Philadelphia Doctorate Course lectures so it is likely that he was involved on a personal and magical level.

"The Magicians Dictionary" quotes Colin Wilson as sayings that Parsons had been advised by a higher power "to declare war on all authority that is not based on courage and manhood...the authority of lying priests, conniving judges, blackmailing police and to call an end to restriction and inhibition, conscription, compulsion regimentation and the tyranny of laws." The higher power was identified as Hubbard, but this did not come out until the late 1980's, after his death. This identification appears to have validity because it was revealed in several place at once.

Whatever Hubbard's actual role was, he did share secrets with Jack Parsons. Hubbard touted a book called "Excalibur" which supposedly described the secrets of life itself. According to legend, the people who read the manuscript went insane and he withdrew it. Parson's most significant work has been closely guarded as well. Both of these men were participants in what has been described as the most celebrated and significant sexual magick act of the 20th

century. Cameron said both men never recovered.

Another one of Parsons' best friends was Robert A. Heinlein, the "Dean of Science Fiction". Heinlein frequented the same haunts as Hubbard and both were made privy to the inner workings of magick and the O.T.O.. Not insignificantly, they both were U.S. Naval officers. Heinlein made a big step toward changing the world when he wrote the book "Stranger in a Strange Land" which was a rallying point for what later became known as the hippie movement. He originated the word "grok" (meaning deep understanding) and based his entire work on the philosophy of the O.T.O.. The relationship between Heinlein and Jack Parsons is covered brilliantly and in great detail in "Green Egg" magazine (Summer, Autumn and Winter editions of 1992).

Parsons knew many famous people but perhaps the most politically powerful was Howard Hughes, the czar of the fledgling aerospace industry. Cameron's research indicates that Hughes controlled the CIA after 1949. This time period is interesting because it occurs just after his famous plane crash. Hughes was an enthusiastic pilot and held world records. In the late 1940's, he was almost killed and went into a serious coma. The doctors thought he was dead or at least a vegetable case. He made a miraculous recovery, but it turned out not to be so miraculous. It was at this point that he became incredibly eccentric and just plain weird. It is speculative, but it is not a far stretch to guess that Hughes may have been resurrected by aliens who programmed him to do their bidding. The man had tremendous influence and this may have led to Parsons' death.

If Hughes was a CIA monster, Jack Parsons' disdain for authority couldn't have helped him any. In June 1952, just before Cameron and he were to make a scheduled trip to Mexico, Parsons died in a laboratory experiment of mysterious origin. Popular and irresponsible accounts like to depict him as a suicide over his misfortunes with Hubbard or some other imagined enemy, but this is not the case. In fact, two explosions occurred that day and one was from under the floor boards. He didn't blow himself up. Somebody killed him, and Cameron is sure that Hughes was behind it. A very appropriate question to ask in this matter is "Who was behind Howard Hughes?"

Hubbard would state after Parsons' death that he was very fortunate to have known such a remarkable man as Jack Parsons. Two weeks after Jack died, the Capitol was stormed with UFOs. Serious Government pursuit of Hubbard

began in earnest shortly thereafter. The world hasn't been quite the same since.

Sky Books

Established in 1992, Sky Books became immediately recognized as the premier publisher in the world on the scientific pursuit of time travel and time control when it published “The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time” (see below), a book which shook the world due to its unprecedented insight into the mechanics of time. Always immersed in very controversial subject matter and traditionally boycotted by the mainstream media, Sky Books is a company built on grass roots popularity and its influence has been recognized worldwide with translations in Japan, China, Germany, Spain, Romania and Bulgaria. Sky Books has published over fifteen titles since releasing “The Montauk Project” and also issues a quarterly newsletter which has continuously remained in print since 1993. Continue reading for further information on these titles and also newsletters (including back issues) on the topic of the Montauk Project. Ordering instructions are at the very end.

Since “The Montauk Project” was published in 1992, there have been many interesting developments and several sequels chronicling the investigation to determine whether or not “The Montauk Project” did, in fact, exist. Preeminent in this quest has been the “Montauk Pulse,” a quarterly newsletter that has been written by Peter Moon since 1993. It has never missed an issue, and there has never been a lack of interesting things to report upon, and these include Peter Moon’s adventures with Dr. David Anderson (see www.andersoninstitute.com), a scientist who has excelled in understanding the actual mechanics of time and has made remarkable breakthroughs with time control technology. Dr. Anderson’s work is all based upon hard science.

If you are interested in subscribing to the “Montauk Pulse” or receiving past back issues, you may visit the Sky Books website or follow the ordering instructions at the very end of this ebook. The Sky Books website also features all of our sequels to “The Montauk Project” and other titles which are all available in hard copy format. We are also currently working hard to get all Sky Books titles into ebook format as well, including the back issues of the “Montauk Pulse” which now features three separate volumes comprising six years worth of newsletters each. The Sky Books website is as follows:

www.digitalmontauk.com
www.skybooksusa.com

PLEASE NOTE: ALL PRICES LISTED IN THIS EBOOK ARE SUBJECT TO CHANGE

We have also added a blog to our website to encourage participation and

comments by readers. What follows below is a decscription of titles published by Sky Books. Please consult our website for additional and future titles as well.

THE MONTUAK PROJECT: EXPERIMENTS IN TIME
by Preston Nichols with Peter Moon

THE **MONTAUK PROJECT**

EXPERIMENTS IN TIME



PRESTON B. NICHOLS
WITH PETER MOON

THE MONTAUK PROJECT: EXPERIMENTS IN TIME

“The Montauk Project” chronicles the most amazing and secretive research project in recorded history. Starting with the "Philadelphia Experiment" of 1943, invisibility experiments were conducted aboard the USS Eldridge that resulted in full scale teleportation of the ship and crew. Forty years of massive research ensued, culminating in bizarre experiments at Montauk Point that actually tapped the powers of creation and manipulated time itself. “The Montauk Project” bridges the modalities of Science with the most esoteric techniques ever imagined and finally catapults us to the threshold of the stars. We all know something is out there, but we're not sure exactly what. This book, at long last begins to provide some solid clues.

180 pages, ISBN 0-9631889-0-9 \$15.95

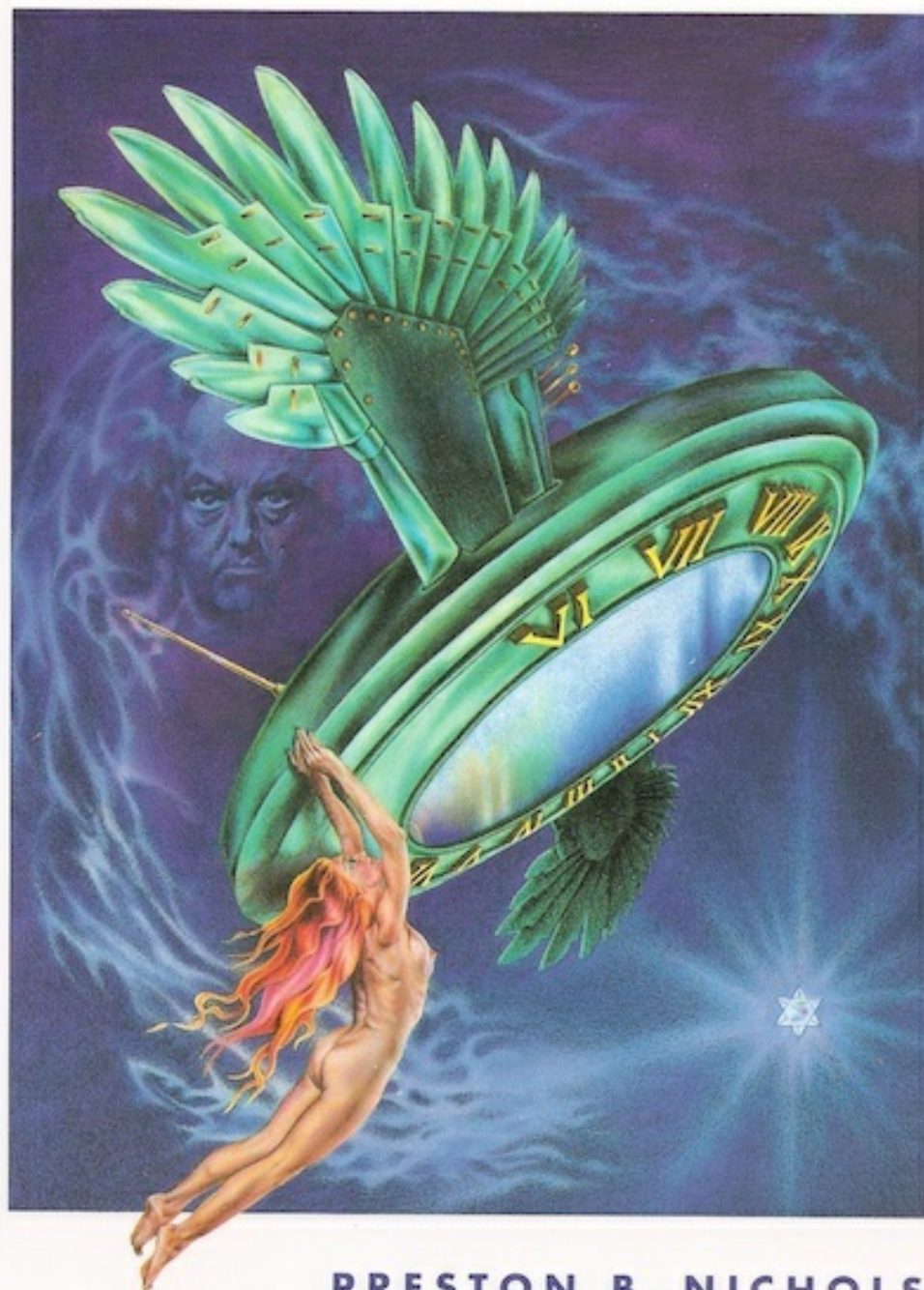
THE SEQUELS

The stir and controversy produced by “The Montauk Project” was overwhelming to the society it was released into in 1992. The powers that be behind the military industrial complex had a lot to explain. As has been the pattern for decades, they called on one of their old allies, Hollywood, and a whole new genre of television shows were spawned in an attempt to absorb the fallout of questions and to do damage control on the trail of information thus exposed. The most successful of these shows was the X Files. In the meantime, Peter Moon set about trying to verify the general thesis put forward in “The Montauk Project”. The result was of equal interest to the first book and resulted in:

Montauk Revisited: Adventures in Synchronicity by Preston Nichols and Peter Moon

MONTAUK REVISITED

ADVENTURES IN SYNCHRONICITY



PRESTON B. NICHOLS
& PETER MOON

BOOK II
OF THE MONTAUK
SERIES

Montauk Revisited: Adventures in Synchronicity When Peter Moon researched the remnant trail of this mysterious time travel project, he encountered incredible and unprecedented experiences in synchronicity which ultimately unmasked many of the occult forces that were behind the technology used in “The Montauk Project”. Following the trail of these “coincidences,” Peter Moon reveals an enigmatic occult tapestry which leads from the mysterious associations of the Cameron Clan to the genesis of American rocketry and the magick of Aleister Crowley, Jack Parsons, and L. Ron Hubbard. The Montauk investigation carries forward as Preston Nichols tells the bizarre history of the electronic transistor as he opens the door to Peter Moon and unleashes a host of incredible characters and new information. A startling scenario is depicted that reaches far beyond the scope of the first book. Illustrations and photos are included.

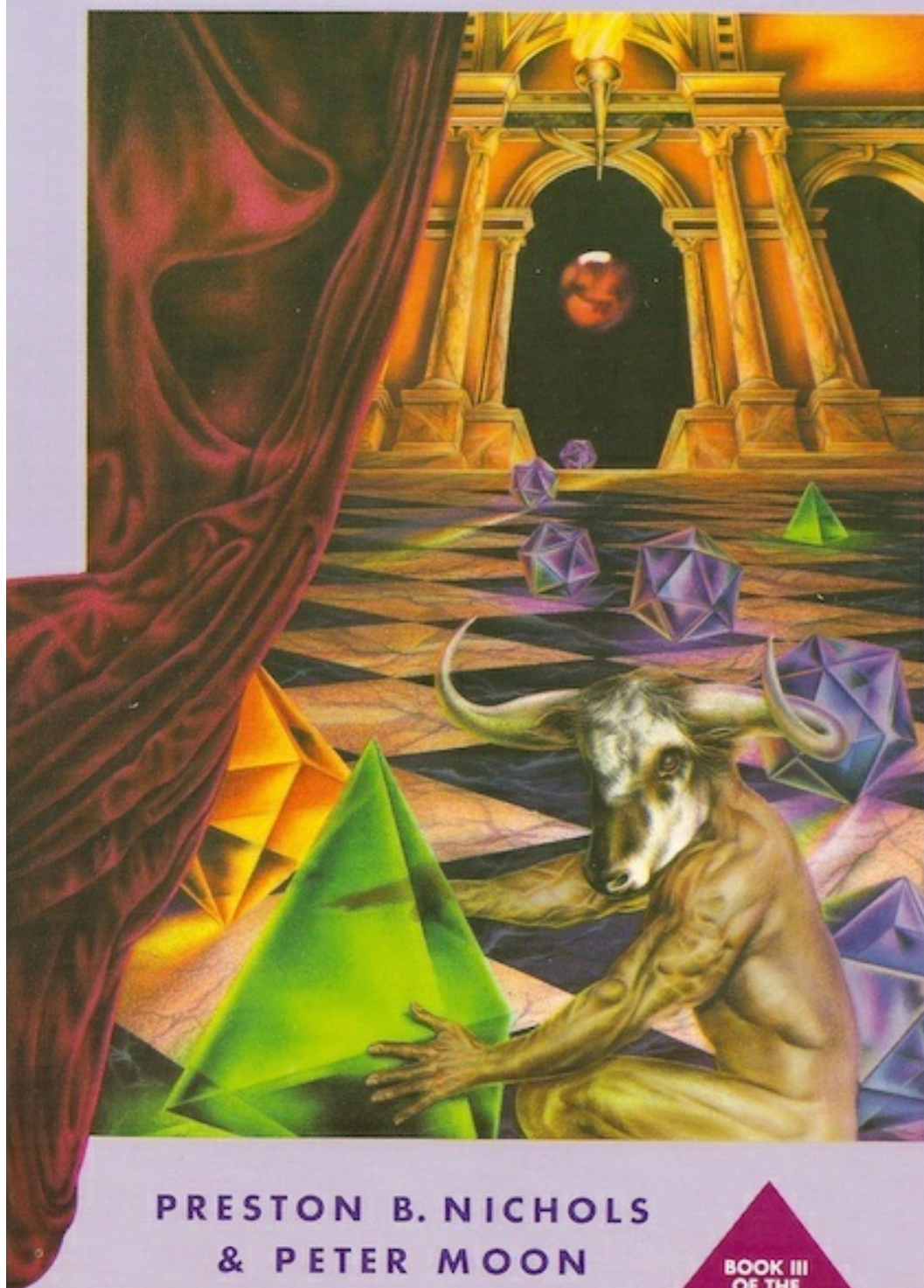
256 pages, ISBN 0-9631889-1-7 \$19.95

Immediately after Montauk Revisited was completed, and much to his surprise, Peter Moon discovered that the mysterious trail of synchronicities was getting even more fascinating when he discovered that the site of “The Montauk Project” experiments was sacred Native American ground that was once accompanied by ancient pyramids which could be clearly seen in old photographs of Montauk. The result of this brand new investigation was:

PYRAMIDS OF MONTAUK: EXPLORATIONS IN CONSCIOUSNESS
by Preston Nichols and Peter Moon

PYRAMIDS of MONTAUK

EXPLORATIONS IN CONSCIOUSNESS



PRESTON B. NICHOLS
& PETER MOON

BOOK III
OF THE
MONTAUK
SERIES

Pyramids of Montauk: Explorations in Consciousness An astonishing second sequel to “The Montauk Project” and **Montauk Revisited** awakens the consciousness of humanity to its ancient history and origins through the discovery of pyramids at Montauk. A full examination of the mysteries of the pyramids at Montauk Point reveals that the Montauk Tribe were the royal family of Long Island and that they used the name Pharaoh as a designation that connected their heritage to ancient Egypt and beyond. The discovery that these pyramids were placed on sacred native American ground opens the door to an unprecedented investigation of the mystery schools of earth and their connection to Egypt, Atlantis, Mars and the star Sirius. This book explains why Montauk was chosen as a select location for pyramids and time travel experimentation. A further examination of sacred geometry awakens the consciousness of humanity to its ancient history and origins. Preston Nichols also fascinates us with an update on covert operations that includes the discovery of a nuclear particle accelerator and the development of psychotronic weapons. The **Pyramids of Montauk** stirs the quest for the end of time as we know it. Includes photos and illustrations.

256 pages, ISBN 0-9631889-2-5, \$19.95

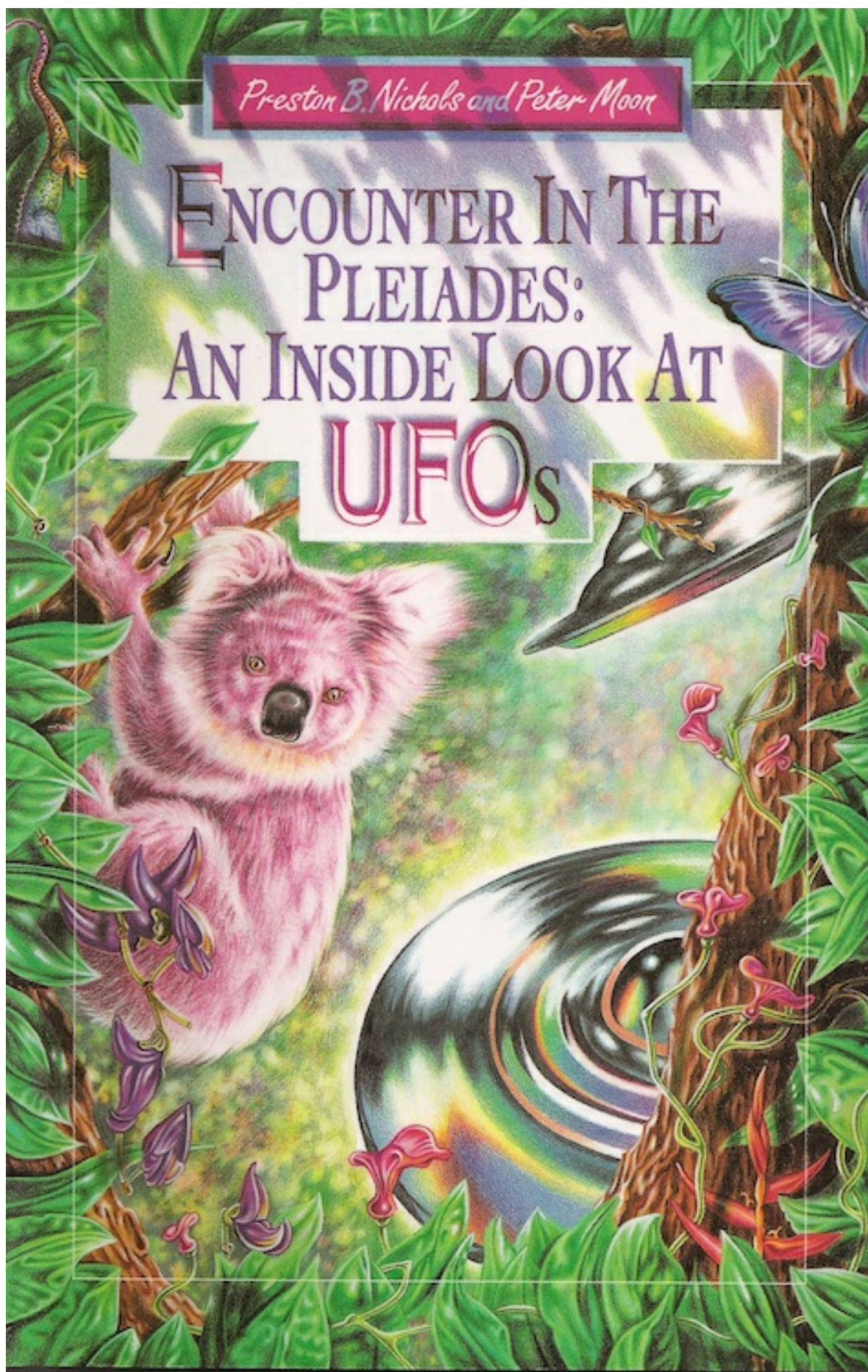
The adventures had only just begun by this point. It was now 1995. After all of this information came out, Preston Nichols then revealed that he had mysterious UFO experiences as a young child and also as a teenager. This resulted in a new book which blends the history of physics and UFOlogy with Preston’s personal experiences and gives unprecedented insight into the technology of flying saucers and their accompanying phenomena in:

ENCOUNTER IN THE PLEIADES: AN INSIDE LOOK AT UFOS

by Preston Nichols and Peter Moon

Preston B. Nichols and Peter Moon

ENCOUNTER IN THE PLEIADES: AN INSIDE LOOK AT UFOs



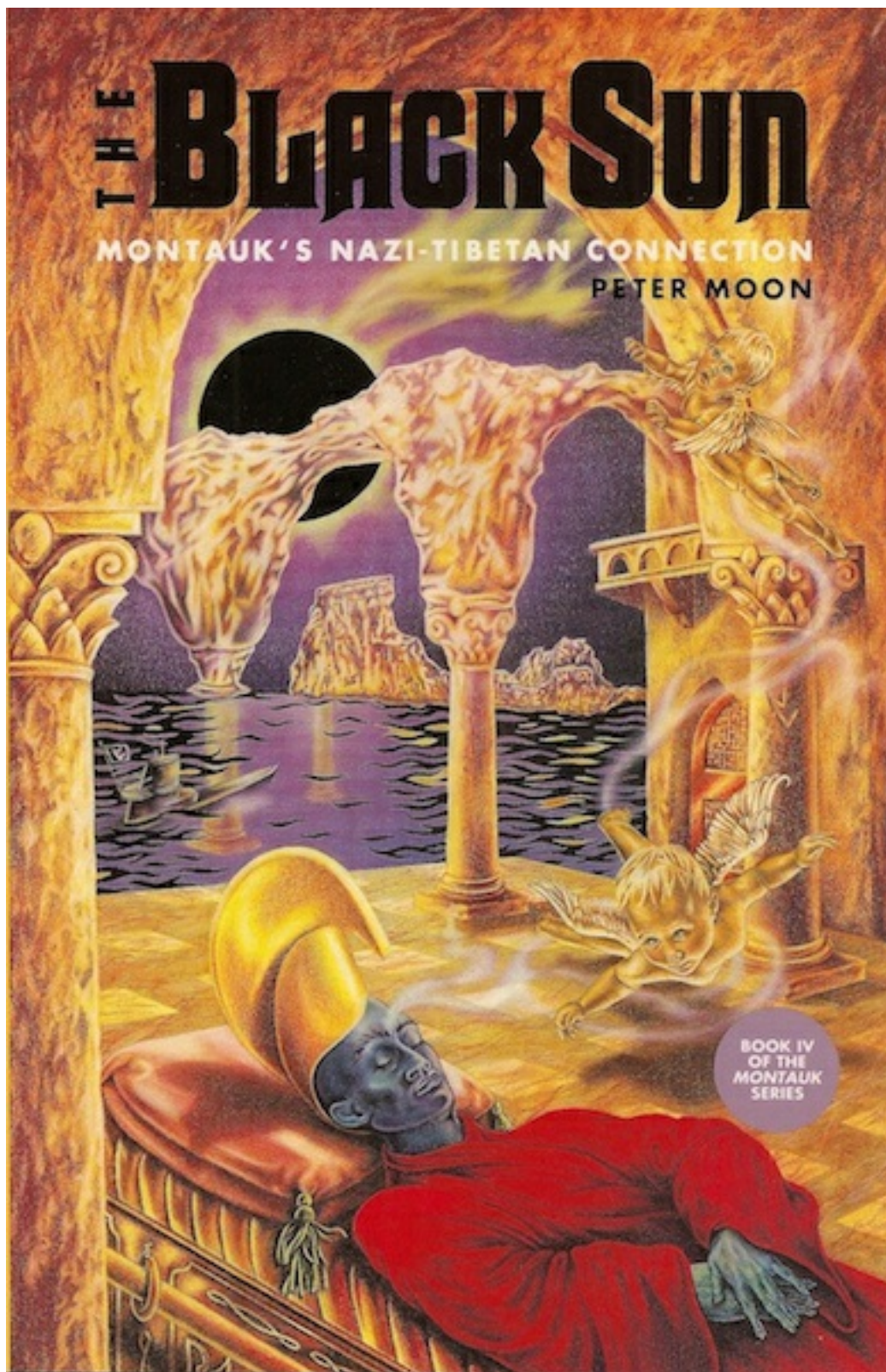
Encounter in the Pleiades: An Inside Look at UFOs

No constellation in the night sky has rivaled the Pleiades for its impact upon the mind of man. Artists, poets, scientists, mythographers and prophets alike have not only cited the Pleiades as an inspiration to their work but as a key to understanding mankind and his/her relationship with the creative principles of existence. This book is the incredible story of a man who found himself taken to the Pleiades where he was examined and instructed by intelligent life forms who appeared human. The Pleadians proceeded to give him an education and indoctrination that would enable him to regain his health and attain an unparalleled understanding of electromagnetic science and its role in UFO technology. A new look at Einstein gives insights into the history of physics and how the speed of light can be surpassed through the principles of reality engineering. New concepts in science are offered with technical but simple descriptions even the layman can understand. These include the creation of alternate realities through the use of twisters and spinners; mind control aspects of the Star Wars defense system; implants; alien abductions and much more. Never before has the complex subject of UFOs been put together in such a simple language that can be appreciated by the scientist and understood by the layman. Peter Moon adds further intrigue to the mix by divulging his part in a bizarre project which led him to Preston Nichols and the consequent release of this information. His account of the role of the Pleiades in ancient mythology sheds new light on the current predicament of Mankind and offers a path of hope for the future.

256 pages, ISBN 0-9631889-3-3, \$19.95

By the time *Encounter in the Pleiades* was published, Peter Moon had also accumulated considerable information on intriguing connections between the Montauk Project and the Nazis which also extended to the latter's mysterious connections to Tibet via occult master-mind Karl Haushofer. Peter's collection of information on this subject culminated with a visit from world renown author, Jan van Helsing, who allowed him to publish (for the first time in America) his photos of the mysterious German flying craft built before and during World War II in connection with the Vril Society. There is much to read in:

THE BLACK SUN: MONTAUK'S NAZI-TIBETAN CONNECTION
by Peter Moon



The Black Sun: Montauk's Nazi-Tibetan Connection

After World War II and the subsequent occupation of Germany, Allied military commanders were stunned to discover the penetrating depth of the Nazi regime's state secrets. The world's best intelligence organization was not the least of these revelations. Also discovered were massive and meticulous research files on secret societies, eugenics and other scientific pursuits that

boggled the imagination of the Allied command. Even more spectacular was an entire web of underground rocket and flying saucer factories with accompanying technology that still defies ordinary beliefs. A missing U-boat fleet possessing the most advanced submarine technology in the world left many wondering if the Nazis had escaped with yet more secrets or even with Hitler himself. Behind all of these mysteries was an even deeper element: a secret order known to initiates as the Order of the Black Sun, an organization so feared that it is now illegal to even print their symbols and insignia in modern Germany. The Black Sun probes deeper into the secrets of the Third Reich and its Tibetan contacts than any other previous attempt. Author Peter Moon ties all of these strange associations to Montauk Point, where an American military facility was used by the Nazis to further their own strange experiments and continue the agenda of the Third Reich. Peter Moon unravels more Montauk mysteries which leads to the most insightful look ever into the Third Reich and their ultimate quest: the Ark of the Covenant and the Holy Grail. This quest penetrates the secret meaning behind the Egyptian and Tibetan "Books of the Dead". Includes photographs and illustrations.

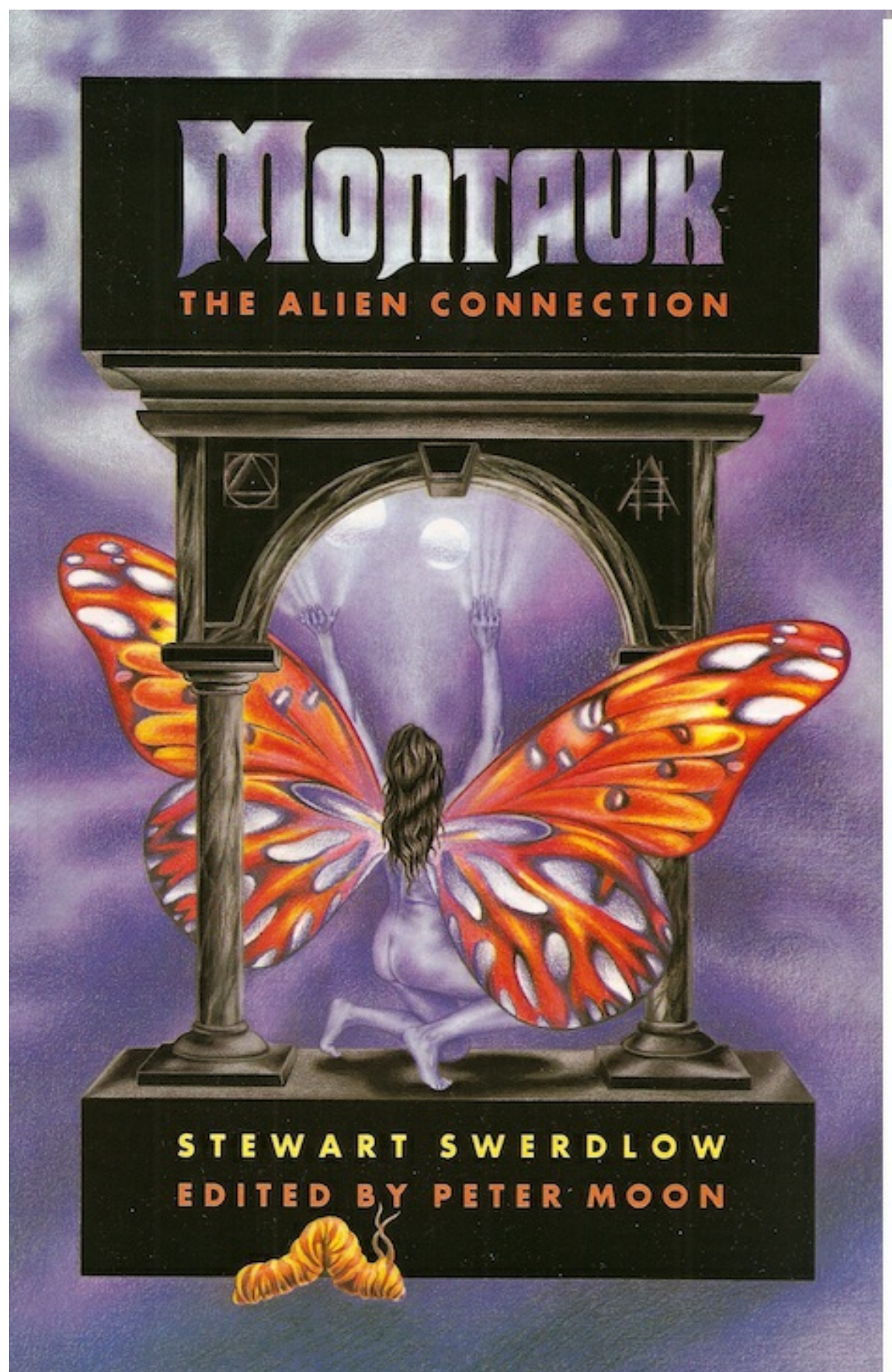
304 pages, ISBN 0-9631889-4-1, \$24.95

When The Black Sun was completed, a very interesting man surfaced who was mentioned in Montauk Revisited by the pseudonym of Stan Campbell who had gone to prison for refusing to cut his ties to Preston Nichols. Preston's revelations concerning Montauk were very hot at the time and "Stan's" involvement in the Montauk Project was a very sensitive issue to the authorities. When he was eventually released from prison, he no longer had anything to lose and went public under his real name, Stewart Swerdlow, and wrote:

MONTAUK: THE ALIEN CONNECTION

by Stewart Swerdlow

Edited by Peter Moon



Montauk: The Alien Connection

As the new millenium unfolds, countless stories of alien abductions have begun to penetrate the mainstream consciousness of Mankind. While some new insights into the human condition have been obtained, too few of these accounts have brought such experiences to a level where they can be consumed and digested into a profitable understanding for the individual reader. Montauk: the Alien Connection unravels the remarkable story of Stewart Swerdlow, a gifted mentalist who has experienced extrasensory perception since birth. Stewart's rare abilities not only made him a magnet for government surveillance, but his unique genetic structure made him a clearing house for different alien agendas which sought him out for their own purposes. Everyone's sinister plans went haywire after Stewart began a deprogramming procedure with Preston Nichols which was designed to clear his memories and the controlling influences which had been installed. Stewart was subsequently threatened and eventually jailed after refusing to comply with orders to sever his ties with Nichols. Despite this, the truth began to work its way into his life. Estranged from his family, Stewart was sent to prison as a financially destitute and hopeless, tragic figure. Despite a severe human struggle, he was able to call on his own God-given abilities, reshuffle the deck, and reevaluate his life and the various agencies and entities which sought to utilize him. Weeding out the most negative influences, Stewart was able to recover key memories and discard those forces which sought to entrap him. The most intriguing aspect of his incredible story is that he has a valuable legacy to share.

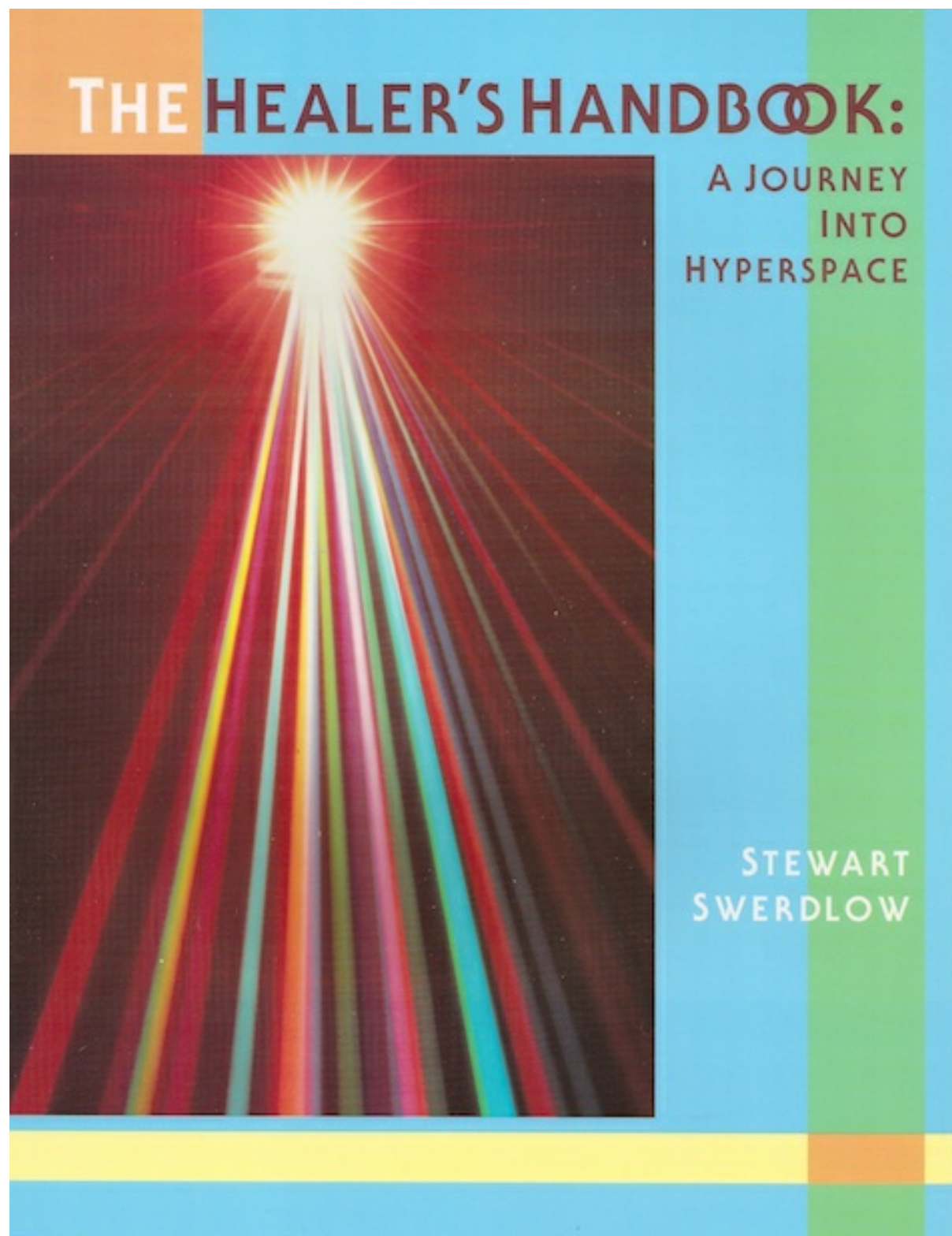
256 pages, ISBN 0-9631889-8-4, \$19.95

When Montauk: The Alien Connection was completed, Peter Moon helped Stewart put together a compendium on his healing work which features aninterdimensional language of symbols in:

THE HEALER'S HANDBOOK: A JOURNEY INTO HYPERSPACE

by Stewart Swerdlow

Edited by Peter Moon



The Healer's Handbook: A Journey Into Hyperspace The miraculous and strange become common place as you journey out of this dimension with Stewart Swerdlow and discover the Language of Hyperspace, a simple system of geometric and archetypal glyphs enabling us to comprehend universal mysteries ranging from crop circles to the full panorama of occult science. Written for both individuals and practitioners alike, The Healer's Handbook embraces color healing, dream analysis, numeric

values and symbols, auric fields, astral and hyperspace travel, and radionics as well as offering exercises designed to unlock DNA sequences programmed within you since the beginning of your existence. The ancients uniformly alluded to an arcane language, sometimes described as Vril or Babylonian, which was once common to all mankind, connected to the Mind of God and also served as an inter-species and interuniversal language. Now, for the first time ever, is an entire text dedicated to the explanation of these ancient concepts. This book penetrates the secrets of creation through DNA and includes a vast panorama of healing and meditation techniques. Fully illustrated with exercises, color chart, Dream Dictionary and Hyperspace Dictionary which includes the most complete rendering of the Hyperspace Language available.

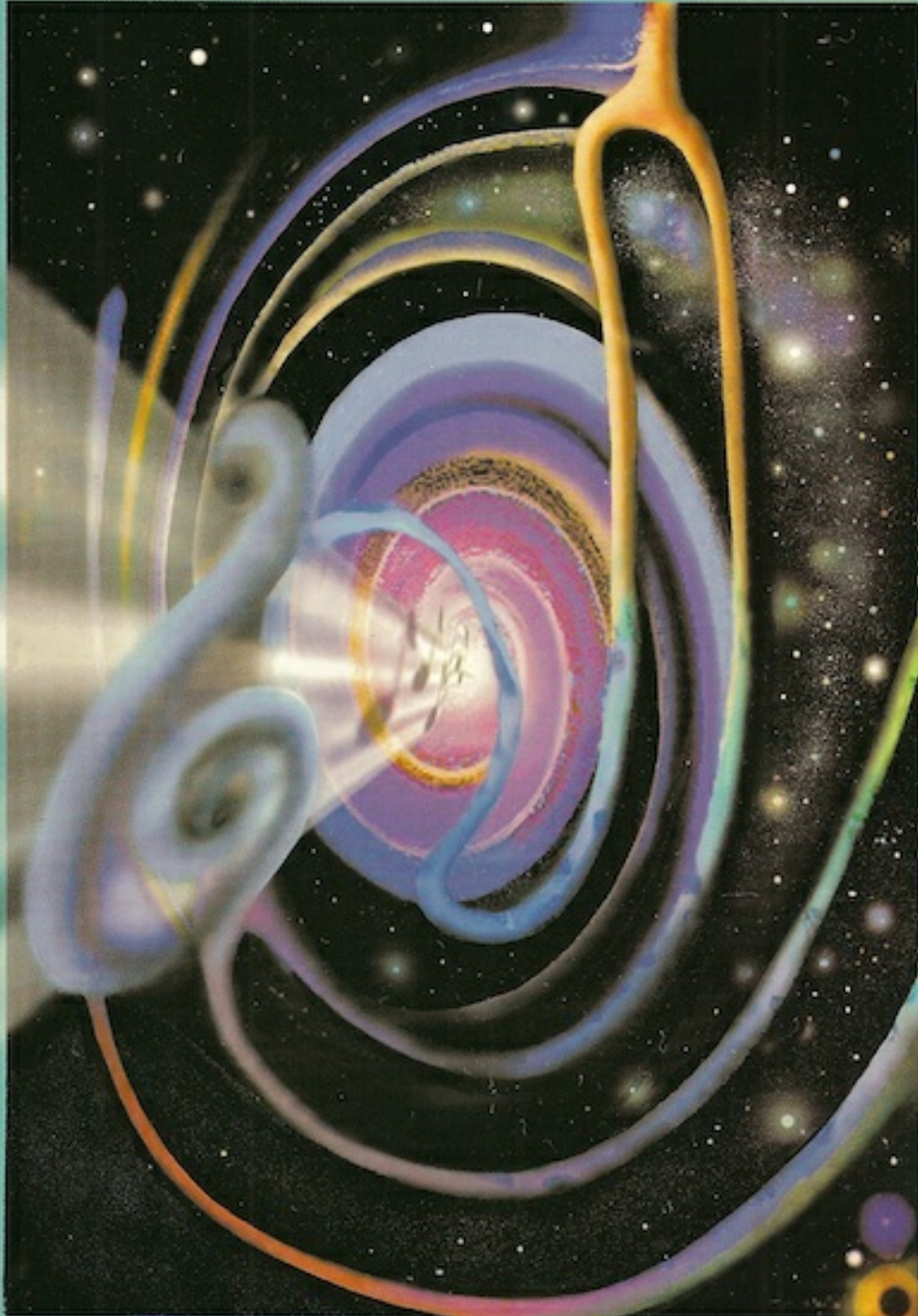
152 pages, large format book, ISBN 0-9631889-9-2, \$22.00

Having known Preston Nichols for many years at this point, Peter Moon had heard many stories of Preston's intriguing involvement in the music industry where he worked as a sound engineer for many popular rock groups of the Sixties and Seventies. At the same time, Preston became involved in some very hot political water over the legal case concerning John Ford, the founder and president of the Long Island UFO Network. John was put targetted by government forces and was incarcerated ever since without ever having received a trial. Read about both of these intriguing aspects of Preston's life in:

THE MUSIC OF TIME

by Preston B. Nichols with Peter Moon

THE MUSIC OF TIME



PRESTON B. NICHOLS
with **PETER MOON**

The Music of Time

The Music of Time blends music with time travel as Preston Nichols reveals his hidden role in the music industry where he worked as an expert sound engineer and recorded hundreds of hit records during the Golden Era of Rock 'n Roll. Beginning with his work for Time Records, Preston chronicles his innovations in sound engineering and tells how he constructed the premier music studio in the world for Phil Spector at Bell Sound. Having created a Mecca for talented musicians, Preston found himself surrounded by and interfacing with the likes of the Beatles, Beach Boys, Rolling Stones, and many more such popular acts. For the first time, Preston reveals his employment at Brookhaven Labs and how his connections in the music industry were used for mind control and manipulation of the masses. Ultimately, Preston's real life adventures lead to time travel and the bone chilling efforts of his adversaries to put him permanently out of commission. These include his association with John Ford, the founder of the Long Island UFO Network, who was arrested on the ridiculous charge of conspiring to put radium in the toothpaste of the local County Executive. Ford was railroaded into jail without a trial and then placed in an institute for the criminally insane without ever having received any trial, let alone a fair one. The County Executive was later imprisoned himself but Ford remains locked up to this day. In a remarkable twist of fate, mysterious forces rescue Preston and lead him to a bizarre series of financial transactions which set him up to be involved in a new time travel project. The Music of Time unravels more layers of mystery in mankind's epic quest to understand the paradox of time and the imprisonment of consciousness.

244 pages, ISBN 0-9678162-0-3, \$19.95

With all the literature that had been produced thus far, the subject of the Montauk Project was very popular and intriguing to the public but its controversy raised many questions and attacks by those who were upset by the data and disillusioned by their own belief systems being shattered. Peter Moon sought out additional sources to verify aspects of the general story of the Montauk Project that were not connected to Montauk Project per se. The first book of this nature from Sky Books was:

**THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT MURDER: PARALLEL
UNIVERSES AND THE PHYSICS OF INSANITY**

by Alexandra Bruce

Edited by Peter Moon

THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT

MURDER



ALEXANDRA BRUCE

EDITED BY PETER MOON

The Philadelphia Experiment Murder: Parallel Universes and the Physics of Insanity An added edition to the intriguing series by Sky Books which exposes the truth about the conspiracy to manipulate time itself. This book, edited and contributed to by Peter Moon and authored by Alexandra Bruce, begins with the tragic murder of conspiracy lecturer Phil Schneider. An investigation of this murder exposes a massive cover-up by authorities and reveals astonishing information, the trail of which leads back to the Philadelphia Experiment of 1943. Before his assassination, Schneider lectured across the country and released documents connecting his father to the U.S.S. Eldridge. Additionally, his father claimed to be a Nazi U-boat captain who, after being captured by the Allies, was recruited as a medical officer and served as a Senior Medical Officer to the crew of the Eldridge. More haunting was the discovery of gold bars in his father's possessions with Nazi insignia. The Philadelphia Experiment Murder investigates these circumstances and uncovers a host of new characters including Preston Nichols' actual boss from the Montauk Project. Startling truths are revealed which lead to an examination of parallel universes and the nature of insanity itself.

252 pages, ISBN 0-9631889-5-X, \$19.95

While The Philadelphia Experiment Murder was being written, a man surfaced who had grown up in and around the mysterious Brookhaven Laboratory on Long Island, the very location where the Montauk Project was hatched. His amazing story is:

THE BROOKHAVEN CONNECTION

by Wade Gordon

Edited by Peter Moon

THE BROOKHAVEN CONNECTION



BY WADE GORDON
EDITED BY PETER MOON

The Brookhaven Connection

Since the advent of the atomic era, Long Island's Brookhaven National Laboratory has served as the premier and most top secret research lab in the world. Shrouded in mystery since its inception, no one has been able to crack the code of secrecy surrounding it. Wade Gordon, who grew up in and around the lab and amidst its top players, now tells his personal story of how he was groomed from a very young age to share the legacy of what happened there. Beginning with Brookhaven's formative years when the Philadelphia Experiment was researched, links are revealed which tie Brookhaven directly to the Roswell Crash, the National Security Act, the MJ-12 documents (which are included in this book) and the Montauk Project. This includes a description of a time chamber which was utilized to monitor the JFK assassination in order to secure funding for the continued existence of the researchers.

250 pages, ISBN 0-9678162-1-1, \$19.95

One of the most interesting research threads Peter Moon had ever encountered occurred right after completing Montauk Revisited, but it took years for him to meet the man who was responsible for circulating this mysterious legend of quantum research on the internet. his name is Joseph Matheny. Together, they collaborated to put this into a hard copy book:

ONG'S HAT: THE BEGINNING

by Joseph Matheny with Peter Moon

Ong's Hat

The Beginning



Joseph Matheny
with Peter Moon

Ong's Hat: The Beginning

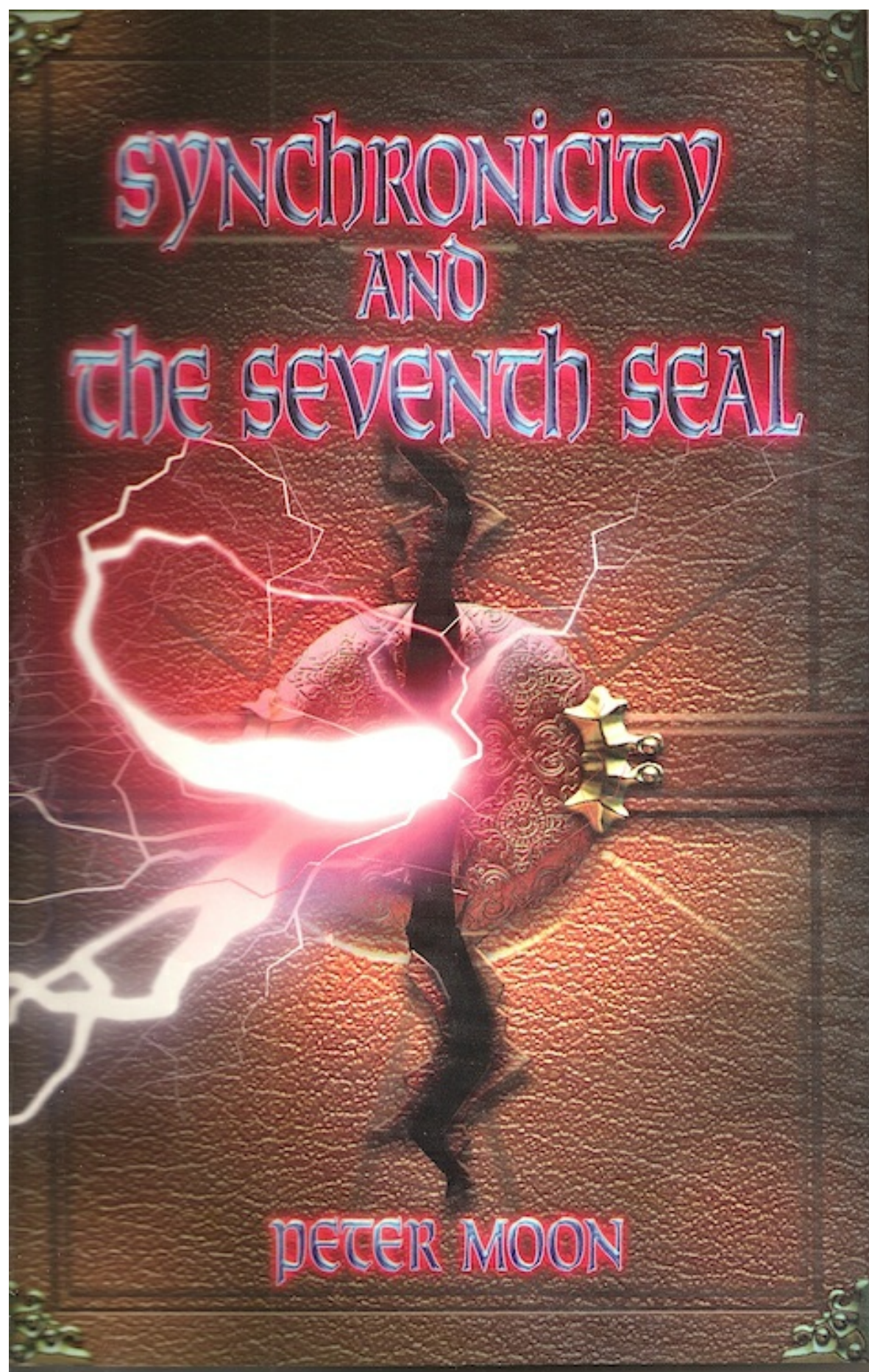
Ong's Hat is a real but enigmatic location in south central New Jersey that has inspired a counterculture revolution in physics. Exotic pursuits in the Many-Worlds Interpretation of quantum mechanics by Princeton physicists paved the way for avant-garde experiments in quantum consciousness. Integrating meditation with biofeedback and brain machine techniques, synchronicity attractors were developed which sought out tangible states of existence beyond the bounds of Earth. Allegedly, the experimenters achieved success with the accessing of parallel universes. Up to now, the truth about the cult has been vague and indecisive, but the legends, technology and quantum theory surrounding it are more than tangible. Since Peter Moon's involvement in the Montauk investigation, he has encountered incredible synchronicities with regard to space-time projects and clans of mystery. None of these have been more riveting than his encounter with Joseph Matheny and the legends of Ong's Hat, a real but enigmatic location in south central New Jersey that was once used as a return address for dissident Princeton physicists who wrote anonymous papers that broke the scientific barriers of the day. This is the first book in hard copy format to explore Ong's Hat, the home of a mysterious ashram with both scientific and natural features that included a hodgepodge of Tantra, Sufism, Ismaili esotericism, alchemy, psychopharmacology, biofeedback and brain machine meditation techniques that was said to involve actual time travel by the participants. Compiled by Joseph Matheny, a multi-talented individual who was "chosen" as an intermediary by the time-travel cult, this work is based upon the popular ebook known as "The Incunabula Papers," but also contains new material revealed for the first time that includes interviews with actual survivors from the ashram and the revealing of an "egg" used for attracting synchronicity induced time travel. Up to now, the truth about the cult has been vague and indecisive, but the legends, technology and quantum theory surrounding the cult have been more than tangible.

192 pages, ISBN 0-9678162-2-X, \$19.95

Peter Moon's collaboration with Joseph Matheny was a big breakthrough because it gave further answers to many of the fascinating magical threads which had been uncovered in Montauk Revisited. By this point in time, Peter was also sitting on many more aspects of that story, with particular regard to the Babalon Working and the connection between Jack Parsons and L. Ron Hubbard, which had not been fully communicated in his previous work. These were written up and released in:

SYNCHRONICITY & THE SEVENTH SEAL

by Peter Moon



Synchronicity & the Seventh Seal This is Peter Moon's consummate work on Synchronicity. Beginning with a brief scientific description (for the layman) of the quantum universe and how the quantum observer (the spirit) can or does experience the principle of synchronicity, we are taught that synchronicity is also an expression of the divine or infinite mind. Besides exploring the concept and influences of parallel universes, this book includes numerous personal experiences of the author which not only forges a pathway of how to experience and appreciate synchronicity, but it goes very deep into the magical exploits of intriguing characters who sought to tap the ultimate powers of creation and use them for better or for worse. This not only includes the most in depth analysis and accurate depiction of the Babalon Working in print but also various antics and breakthroughs of the various players and that which influenced them. These characters include the legacies and personas of Jack Parsons, Marjorie Cameron, L. Ron Hubbard and Aleister Crowley. Peter Moon adds exponential intrigue to the mix by telling us of his personal experiences with these people and their wake which leads to even deeper encounters which penetrates the mysterious legacy of John Dee. Eventually, this pursuit of synchronicities leads Peter Moon to a most intriguing and mysterious encounter with Joseph Matheny, an adept who has not only had similar experiences to Peter, but has his own version of a space-time project known as Ong's Hat. Matheny has not only had incredible synchronicities himself, he created one of the highest forms of artificial intelligence known to man, a computer known as the Metamachine which is designed to precipitate and generate synchronicities. These many synchronicities lead to the books climax, a revelation of the true Seventh Seal. The proof is delivered. No theologian nor anyone has even tried to counter the claim.
455 pages, \$29.95, ISBN 0-9678162-7-0

After Synchronicity and the Seventh Seal was finished, Peter Moon wanted to complete a trail of investigation that he had pursued for many years and this had to do with occult phenomena surrounding a "quantum relic" he had been mysteriously handed when writing about the Montauk Pharoahs in Pyramids of Montauk. This "quantum relic" was so interwoven into the fabric of his life that he realized that, in order to present a complete picture, he would have to write two books instead of one. The first book was autobiographical and includes an in depth look at Peter Moon's personal association with L. Ron Hubbard. It was deemed necessary to write this book before he could address

the topic of the “quantum relic.”

THE MONTAUK BOOK OF THE DEAD
by Peter Moon

THE MONTAUK BOOK OF THE DEAD

PETER MOON



The Montauk Book of the Dead

A tale of the intrigue and power which hovers over the most sacred kernel of our existence: the secrets of life and death. Beginning with his early years, Peter Moon reveals fascinating details of exactly how he became involved with Scientology and serendipitously ended up working in the personal employ of L. Ron Hubbard aboard the latter's famous "mystery ship" which was called the Apollo. Included in this riveting account is the story of how L. Ron Hubbard, at the age of twenty-seven, clinically "died" only to discover that he could "remote view." From this state of consciousness, which would later be called "exterior," he was able to access what he termed the answers to all of the questions that had ever puzzled philosophers or the minds of men. Transcribing this information into a work entitled "Excalibur," which is still under lock and key to this day, he developed one of the most controversial movements in history: Dianetics and Scientology. The truth and import of the above can only be evaluated by the all out war which was waged by governmental forces and spy agencies to obtain the legally construed rights to the above mentioned work and all of the developments and techniques that ensued from it. Thi is the personal story of Peter Moon which not only pierces the mystery of death and reveals fascinating details of his years aboard L. Ron Hubbard's mystery ship but gives the most candid and inside look ever at one of the most controversial figures in recent history.

451 pages, \$29.95, ISBN 978-0-9678162-3-4

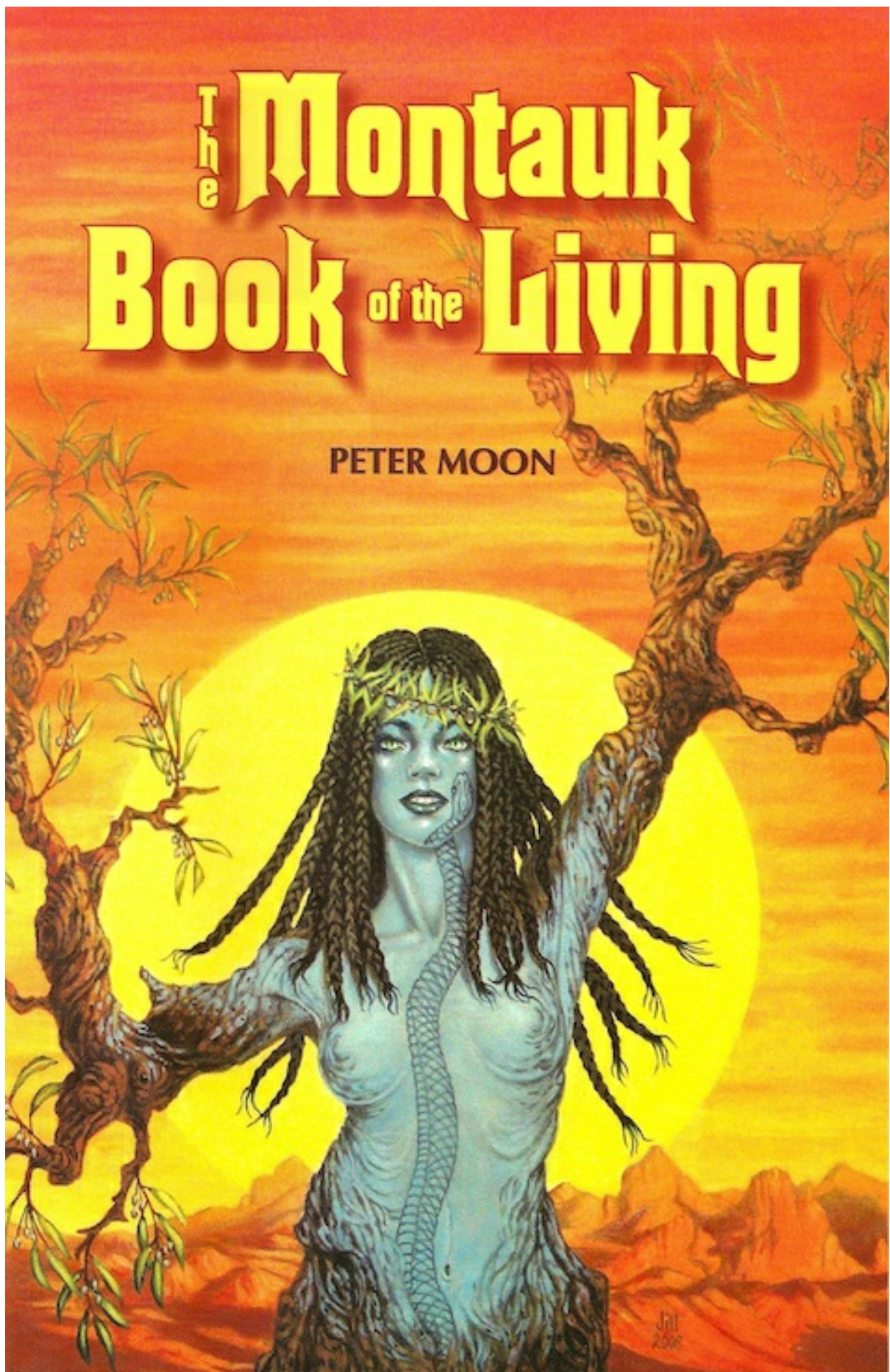
When The Montauk Book of the Dead was completed, Peter Moon would finally correlate information and experiences he had accumulated for twelve years, all of which surrounded a mysterious "quantum relic" which was, in fact, a 1909 playbill from the New Montauk Theatre that contained cryptic occult messages which are expounded upon in full in:

THE MONTAUK BOOK OF THE LIVING

by Peter Moon

The Montauk Book of the Living

PETER MOON



The Montauk Book of the Living

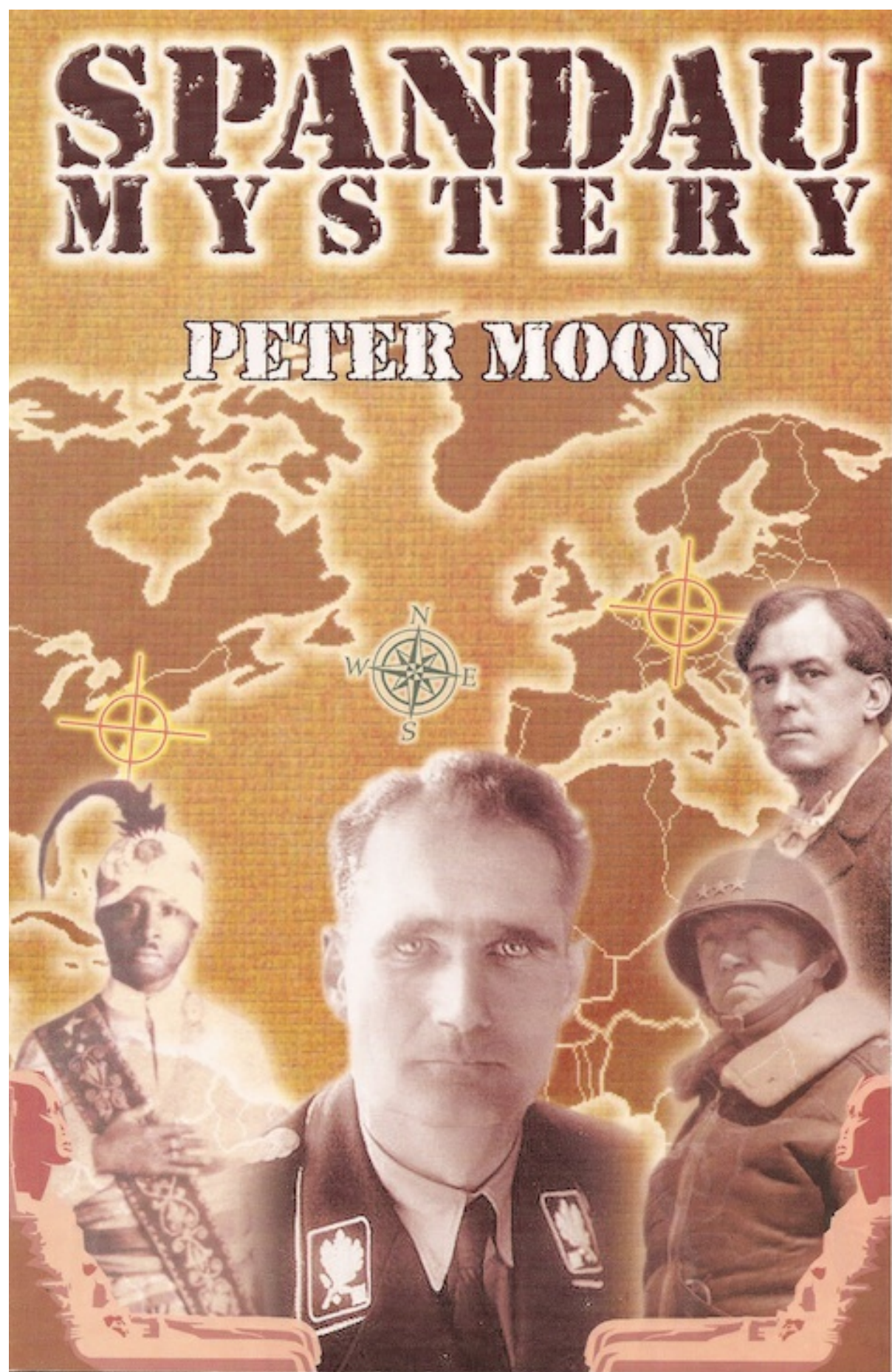
A stunning new book by Peter Moon that tells how his research into the Montauk Pyramids led to the discovery of a mysterious quantum relic. This relic not only led to the Matriarch of the Montauk Pharoahs but has opened the door to understanding the greatest mysteries of history. These include the occult biochemistry of an Amazonian Blue Race which founded the Egyptian culture and honored the feminine principle through the star Sirius. These truths lead to the unveiling of the biological truth behind the Virgin Birth and how this theme intertwines with the descendants of these Amazons who live today and are known as the Blue People of the Sahara. Other occult surprises include new revelations concerning Aleister Crowley's The Book of the Law that demonstrably reveals that the ancients who built the pyramids of Cairo and Mars knew deeper secrets concerning DNA that our scientists of today. The pursuit of these various threads leads to Peter Moon's encounter with Red Medicine, the Medicine Man of the Montauks who is destined to fulfill the Second Coming of the Pharoahs, a time prophesied by native elders which signals the return of ancient wisdom, universal brotherhood and healing. This is also the riveting personal story of Peter Moon which includes new streams of synchronicity that include the mystical background behind the events which led to the revelation of the Montauk Project. Old themes are revisited and more deeply explored, but there are more new twists and turns than ever. The legacy of the Montauk Pharoahs is explored as never before and leads to more truth than can be readily believe which is designed to launch a new era once prophesied by Native Elders as the Second Coming of the Pharaohs, said to signal the return of ancient wisdom, universal brotherhood and healing.

384 pages, \$29.95, ISBN 978-0-9678162-6-5

Although intriguing follow-ups had been done with the data uncovered in Montauk Revisited and Pyramids of Montauk, there was also an equally fascinating trail of data with regard to the Nazi-Tibetan connection researched in The Black Sun. This research is so controversial and so proprietary to the Government that it is virtually impossible to pursue beyond a certain point if one is going to use routine journalism. Taking solid threads that are based upon hard facts of journalism, Peter Moon opted to penetrate the unknown or occult aspects of the Nazi-Tibetan story through an intuitive stream of consciousness in:

SPANDAU MYSTERY

by Peter Moon



Spandau Mystery

A historical novel by Peter Moon which reveals how the mysterious deaths of General George Patton and Deputy Fuhrer Rudolph Hess were intertwined through the Nazi's secret flying saucer technology. Directed by Tibetan elders, the Germans sought to harness the Vril, an energy so powerful that it can change the very nature of the elements themselves. To succeed, however, a major change was required in the evolutionary development of the human species. A dramatic scenario of events unfolded, however, which not only ensured that this endeavor was sabotaged but included an undertaking designed to prevent humanity from ever discovering its ancient heritage and the secrets of the Vril. It was against this backdrop that two of the most colorful characters of World War II, Rudolph Hess and George S. Patton, became immersed in an age old battle involving the legions of light and darkness. The end of World War Two precipitated more intrigue and struggle for power than the war itself. Much of this centered around the secret projects sponsored by Rudolph Hess which included not only the Antarctic project but the construction of Vril flying saucers. Patton's job, as the war came to a close, was to recover the secret technology of the Germans and safeguard it for American use. After accomplishing his mission and compiling a German history of the war, General Patton was killed in a dubious accident, the mystery of which has never been solved and has been magnified by government refusal to declassify the file on the investigation of his death. Far more conspicuous and powerful than Patton was Rudolph Hess, the Deputy Fuhrer of Germany, who flew to England in 1941 as an envoy of peace and was imprisoned for life and suspiciously killed just before his imminent release. The current of intrigue and power which permeated these two individuals and led to their downfall was the same current which led to a repatriation of the U.S. Government and an undermining of a constitutional government that is run by and for the people. Besides technology, much of this intrigue centered around the banking files the Nazis confiscated from the Freemasons. The effort to keep this secret is still a factor in today's politics. It was thus that Patton and Hess wore different uniforms but shared common interests and held within their grasp a force so powerful that, if harnessed, it might raise the ancient civilization of Atlantis itself. It was for this power that both were killed and so begins our mystery. Spandau Mystery is an historical novel and murder mystery featuring 350 pages of fast and easy reading which penetrates one of the greatest intrigues surrounding the Nazis and their occult interests in Tibet: the ancient Dropa civilization, a group of "little people" who claim to descend from the stars and whose corroborating artificats have been studied by scientists for over half a century. If you would like a new view of world history, order and read this

book today.

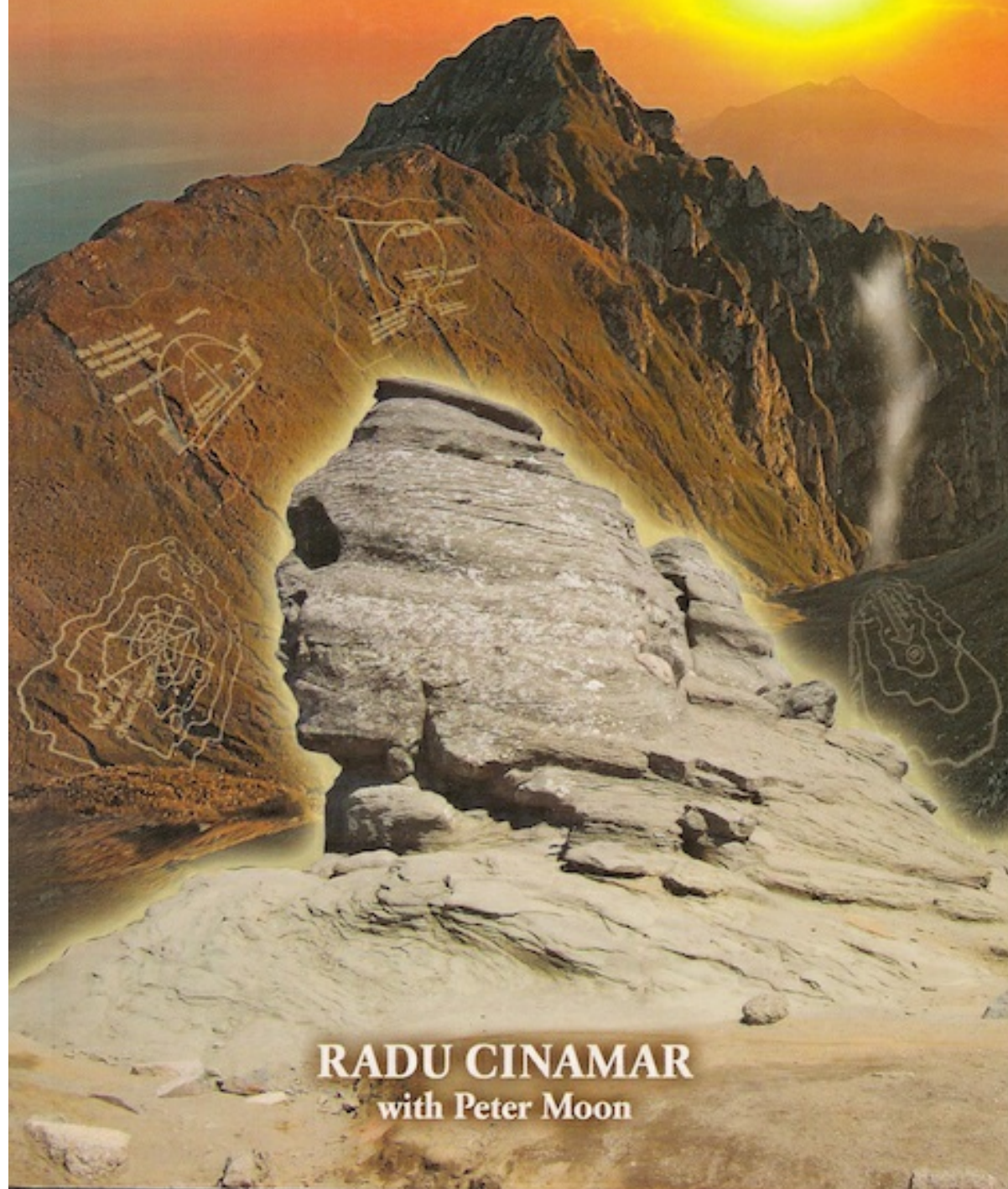
350 pages, \$22.00, ISBN 978-0-9678162-4-1

As all of the aforementioned books were written and Peter Moon continued to report on various aspects of the Montauk phenomena, he met a very unusual and intriguing scientist, Dr. David Anderson, an engineer and physicist who had his own Time Travel Research Center on Long Island. This was a serious laboratory where time could be slowed down or speeded up in a self-contained field. Dr. Anderson also had a research center in Romania and eventually invited Peter to that country to lecture at a United Nations camp for youth. During this time, “The Montauk Project” was translated into the Romanian language and was ultimately responsible for creating a brand new publishing company in Romania, Daksha Publishing, which subsequently published what is arguably the most amazing story in the history of Mankind. It is intertwined with Peter Moon’s adventures with Dr. David Anderson in:

TRANSYLVANIAN SUNRISE

by Radu Cinamar with Peter Moon

Transylvanian SUNRISE



RADU CINAMAR
with Peter Moon

Transylvanian Sunrise

A mysterious scientist by the name of David Anderson made an eventful trip to Romania in 1999. Dr. Anderson, who is credited by the U.S. government as having developed advanced time-warp field technology, established diplomatic connections on this trip to Romania where he also set up an advanced research facility dedicated to studying the mathematics of time travel. Upon his return to the United States, Dr. Anderson visited Preston Nichols and Peter Moon, internationally known authors of “The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time,” and introduced himself. At Dr. Anderson’s suggestion, a collaboration with Peter Moon began which was brief, tenuous and eventually aborted due to security considerations as a result of a logistical attack on a similar time research center that had been set up on Long Island. Dr. Anderson’s continued journeys to Romania eventually resulted in connecting Peter Moon with a Romanian publisher and Radu Cinamar, a member of the Romanian Intelligence Service’s occult department. The purpose of this collaboration has to do with what is arguably the most significant archaeological discovery in the history of Mankind: a mysterious holographic hall of records that utilizes technology far beyond the concepts of modern science. Transylvanian Sunrise is the story of this mysterious discovery and the political intrigue surrounding it, all capably told by Radu Cinamar. After Peter Moon secured the publishing rights to this remarkable story, Dr. Anderson invited him to Romania where he has pursued these mysteries one step further. The story is inside this book and waiting to be read.

288 pages, \$22.00, ISBN 978-0-9678162-5-8

The remarkable story told in Transylvania Sunrise is exceeded in its sequel as it concerns the mysterious factors and actual characters that precipitated the most amazing discovery in the history of Mankind. Peter Moon also contributes with reports on his continued adventures with Dr. David Anderson and a journey to the ruins of an ancient culture in the heart of Transylvania in:

TRANSYLVANIA MOONRISE

**A SECRET INITIATION IN THE MYSTERIOUS LAND OF THE GODS
by Radu Cinamar with Peter Moon**

TRANSYLVANIAN MOONRISE



RADU CINAMAR
WITH PETER MOON

Transylvanian Moonrise: A Secret Initiation in the Mysterious Land of the Gods Radu Cinamar rose to prominence for his role in exposing the most remarkable archaeological discovery in the history of Mankind: a secret chamber beneath the Romanian Sphinx containing holographic records of Earth's history, bio-resonance imaging technology, and three mysterious tunnels leading to the deepest secrets of the Inner Earth. Despite the political intrigue, turmoil and restriction around this great discovery, the leader of the expedition enabled Radu Cinamar to visit and explore these artifacts. Ever since, Radu's life has been a labyrinthine adventure of strange events, clandestine liaisons and extraordinary people and circumstances. In *Transylvanian Moonrise*, Radu is sought out by the mysterious Tibetan lama who orchestrated this discovery while working under an alias as Dr. Xien, a secret agent for the Chinese government. The enigmatic lama introduces Radu to a creature known as a yidam, an energetic and physical being who is created by a sand mandala ritual and can literally warp the space-time continuum and takes Radu on a mystical journey from Transylvania to the mysterious Land of the Gods in Tibet where he receives a secret initiation from the blue goddess Machandi. This is not only a remarkable story, but it is an initiation of the highest order that will benefit anyone reading it. *Transylvanian Moonrise: A Secret Initiation in the Mysterious Land of the Gods* will take you far beyond your ordinary imagination in order to describe events that have molded the past and will influence the future in the decades ahead.

288 pages, \$22.00, ISBN 978-0-9678162-8-9

PLUS MORE FROM PETER MOON

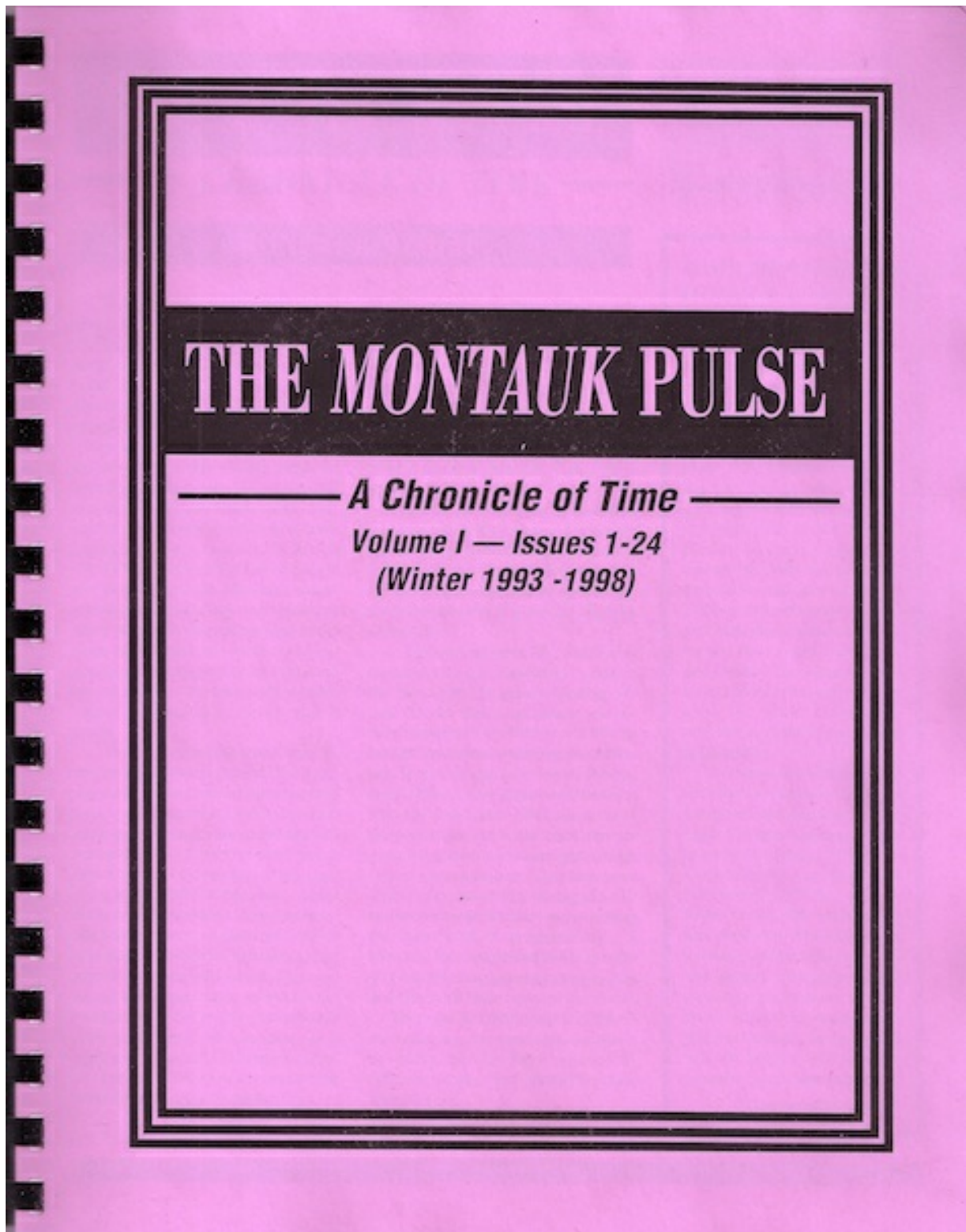
THE MONTAUK PULSE: A CHRONICLE OF TIME

Issued quarterly, every Winter, Spring, Summer and Fall by Peter Moon

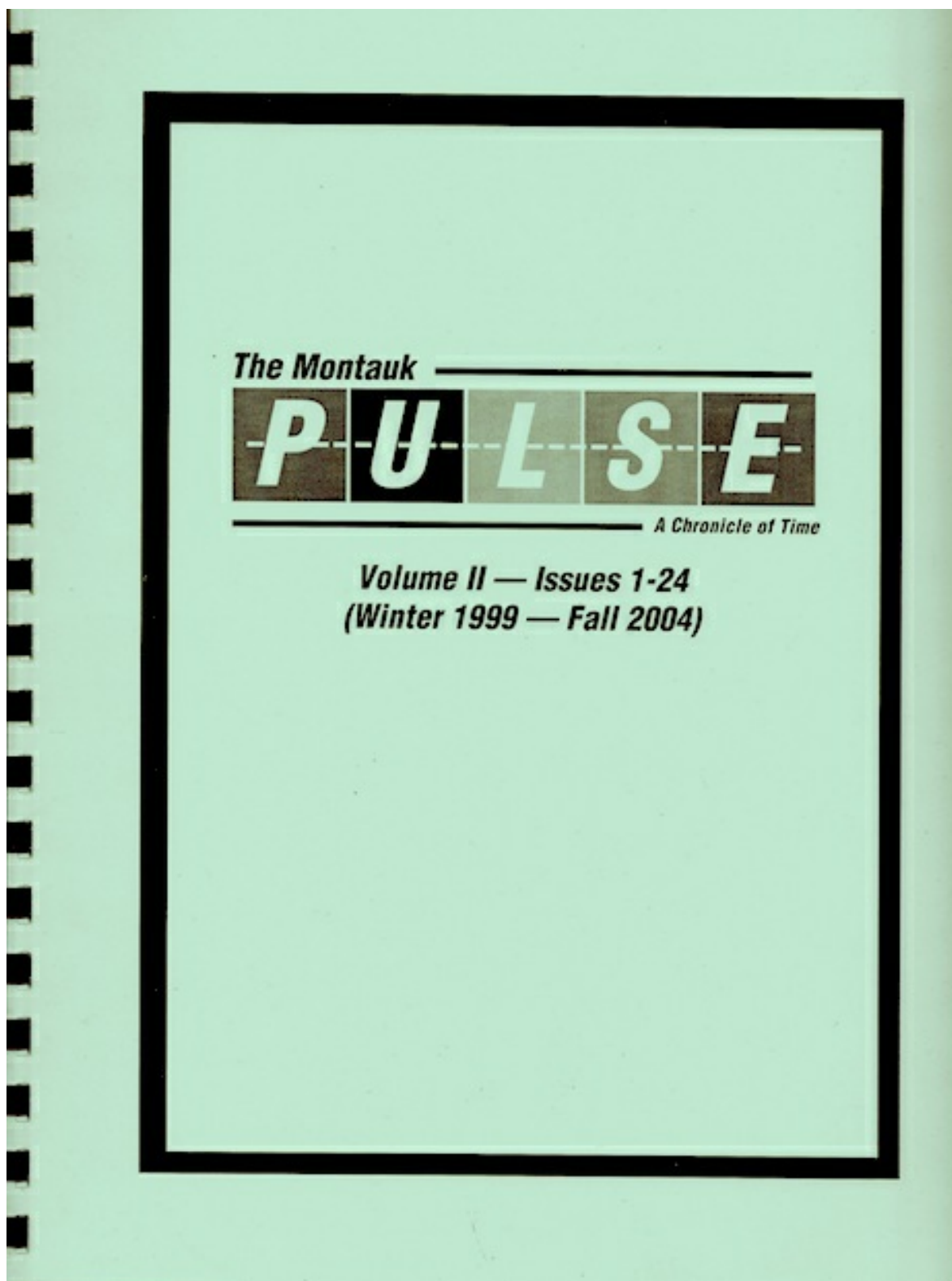
A newsletter by the name of the "Montauk Pulse" went into print in the winter of 1993 to chronicle the events and discoveries regarding the ongoing investigation of "The Montauk Project" by Preston Nichols and Peter Moon. It has remained in print and been issued quarterly ever since. With a minimum of six pages and a distinct identity of its own, The Pulse will often comment on details and history that do not necessarily find their way into books. Through 1995, the "Montauk Pulse" has included exciting new breakthroughs on the Montauk story as well as similarly related phenomena like the Philadelphia Experiment and other space-time projects. Consequently, the scope of the Pulse

was expanded to embrace any new phenomena concerning time travel or related events. It has been the leading publication when it comes to covering the work of Dr. David Anderson and his time travel research. The cost for a subscription to the “Montauk Pulse” is \$20.00. Do not add a shipping/handling charge, however, unless you are outside the USA. In such a case, please add \$12.00. Back issues are available in three volumes of 24 issues each (spanning six years). Each individual volume is \$30.00 each. See order form.

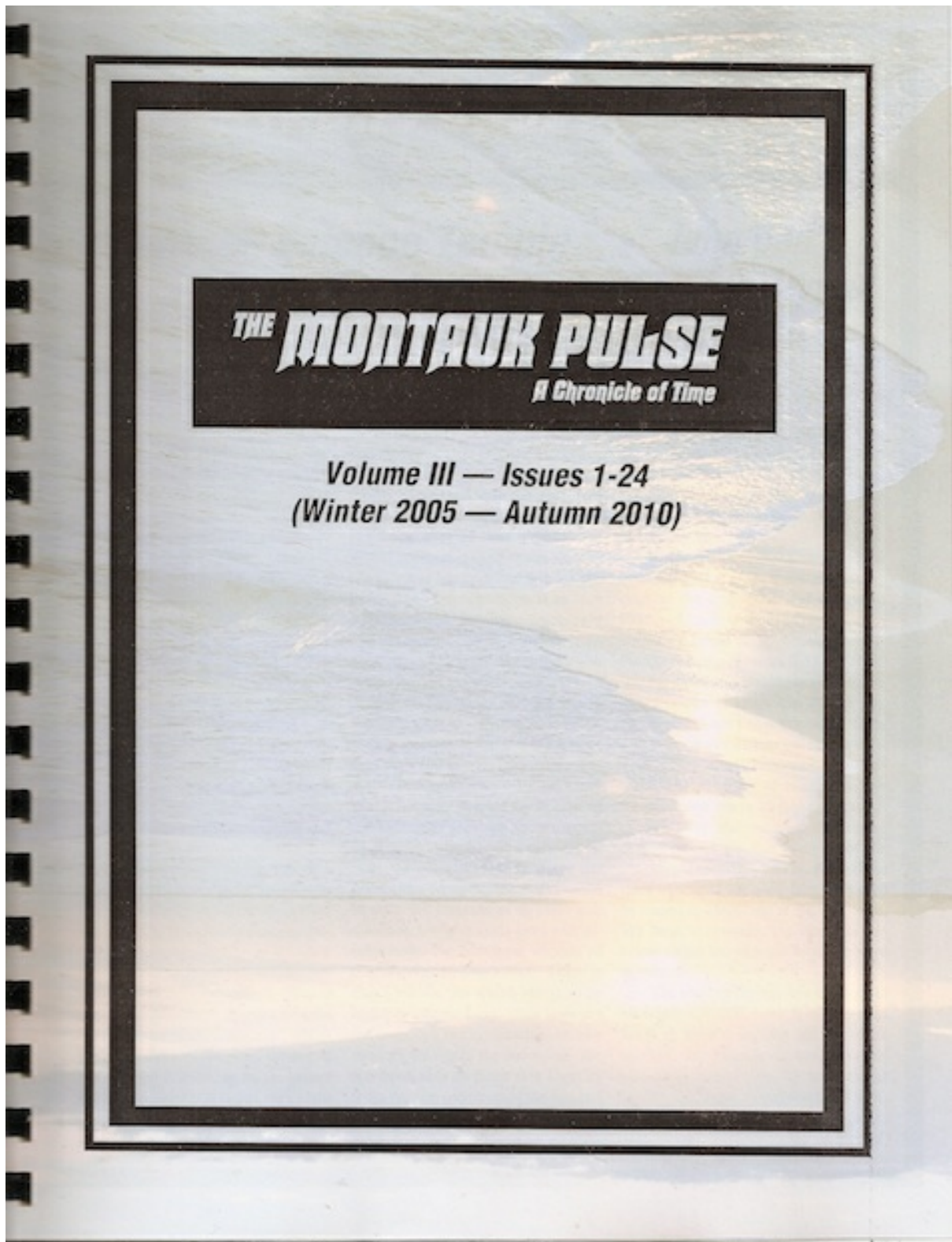
THE MONTAUK PULSE — A CHRONICLE OF TIME
VOLUME I — Issues 1-24
(Winter 1993 through Fall 1998)



THE MONTAUK PULSE — A CHRONICLE OF TIME
VOLUME II — Issues 1-24
(Winter 1999 through Fall 2004)



THE MONTAUK PULSE — A CHRONICLE OF TIME
VOLUME III — Issues 1-24
(Winter 1999 through Fall 2004)



HOW TO ORDER

Ordering from Sky books is easy. If you use email, the easiest way is to contact us at skybooks@yahoo.com and request a PayPal invoice or just sends us the

funds via PayPal per the prices listed below. If you are not a PayPal customer, you can still send money via PayPal via credit card if you first receive a PayPal invoice from us.

You can also phone us at 516-681-0273 or email to skybooks@yahoo.com and we can accept your credit card directly.

If you choose to pay by check or money order, please note shipping charges below and make the check or money order payable to Sky Books and send to:

Sky Books

PO Box 769

Westbury, NY 11590-0104

NOTE: ORDERS OUTSIDE THE U.S. MUST CONTACT US FIRST FOR EXACT SHIPPING RATES AS THESE FLUCTUATE FROM COUNTRY TO COUNTRY

We wait for ALL checks to clear before shipping. This includes Priority Mail orders. If you want to speed delivery time, please send a U.S. Money Order or use MasterCard or Visa. Those orders will be shipped right away. Simply list the books you want with the appropriate prices, add shipping, add up the total and send the amount.

phone: 516-681-0273

email: skybooks@yahoo.com

BOOK PRICING:

The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time	\$15.95
Montauk Revisited: Adventures in Synchronicity	\$19.95
Pyramids of Montauk: Explorations in Consciousness	\$19.95
Encounter in the Pleiades: An Inside Look at UFOs	\$19.95
The Black Sun: Montauk's Nazi-Tibetan Connection	\$24.95
The Music of Time	\$19.95
Montauk: The Alien Connection	\$19.95
The Healer's Handbook: A Journey Into Hyperspace	\$22.00
The Philadelphia Experiment Murder	\$19.95
The Brookhaven Connection	\$19.95
Ong's Hat: The Beginning	\$19.95
Synchronicity and the Seventh Seal	\$29.95
The Montauk Book of the Dead	\$29.95
The Montauk Book of the Living	\$29.95
Spandau MysteryTransylvania Sunrise	\$22.00
Transylvania Moonrise	\$22.00

The Montauk Pulse (1 year subscription)	\$20.00
(no shipping required unless you are outside the U.S) The Montauk Pulse back issues Volume I (1993-1998)	\$30.00
The Montauk Pulse back issues Volume II (1999-2004)	\$30.00

The Montauk Pulse back issues — Volume III (2005-2010.....\$30.00

SHIPPING CALUCATION (INSIDE U.S. ONLY)

Under \$30.00add \$5.00
\$30.01 — 60.00add \$6.00
\$60.00 — \$100.00 add \$8.00
\$100.01 and up....add \$10.00

SHIPPING CALUCATION (OUTSIDE U.S. ONLY)

One, two or sometimes three books.....add \$15.00
(but not Montauk Pulse Volumes - they are too large for standard priority mail envelopes) If you are ordering the Montauk Pulse back issue volumes or several books that will not fit in a priority mail envelope, please email us first for proper shipping rates.

SALES TAX (ONLY FOR NEW YORK STATE)

Sales tax is legally required only if you are purchasing the book from a New York State residence and the tax is 8.625% of the total amount.

Thank you for your business.

If you have other questions, you can email us at 516-681-0273.

Stay tuned for more titles and activity at:

www.digitalmontauk.com
www.skybooksusa.com

Table of Contents

A map of Long Island (which is eastward from New York City's Manhattan Island.	7
Prelude	8
Introduction	11
Part 1 — by Peter Moon	14
Chapter One — Legend and Mythology	15
Chapter 2 — Montauk Chronicle	17
Chapter 3 — Montauk - The Proof?	29
Chapter 4 — Montauk, the Occult and Thorn E.M.I.	40
Chapter 5 — The Cameron Clan	49
Chapter 6 — The Wilson Clan	57
Chapter 7 — Magick and Psychotronics	61
Chapter 8 — Mister X	65
Part 2 — by Preston B. Nichols	70
Introduction to Part 2 — by Preston B. Nichols	71
Chapter 9 — The Montauk Boys	72
Chapter 10 — Stan Campbell, CIA Applicant	75
Chapter 11 — The Devil's Chapter	80
Chapter 12 — Stan Goes to Jail	85
Chapter 13 — Stan is Silenced	89
Chapter 14 — Alien Treaties	92
Chapter 15 — The Legend Behind the Transistor	94
Chapter 16 — The Surface Barrier Transistor	96
Chapter 17 — History of the Electronic Transistor	102
Chapter 18 — Alien Technology Exchange and the Orion Connection	105
Part 3 — by Peter Moon	108

Introduction to Part 3	109
Chapter 19 — Orion Comes Alive	110
Chapter 20 — Montauk Comes Alive	113
Chapter 21 — A Visit to von Neumann	117
Chapter 22 — A Visit to Klark	119
Chapter 23 — A Visit with Helga Morrow	121
Chapter 24 — The Norfolk Triplets	124
Chapter 25 — The Investigation Continues	127
Chapter 26 — Hauntings at Montauk	132
Chapter 27 — Nazi Gold	134
Chapter 28 — Catacombs of Montauk	139
Chapter 29 — Madame X	142
Chapter 30 — The Babalon Working	147
Chapter 31 — Crowley Chronicle	152
Chapter 32 — Crowley Rising	158
Chapter 33 — The Wilson Moonchildren	164
Epilogue	168
Appendix A — L. Ron Hubbard	170
Appendix B — Aleister Crowley	173
Appendix C — The Shelleys	177
Appendix D — Cameron	181
Appendix E — Jack Parsons	183

THE **MONTAUK PROJECT**

EXPERIMENTS IN TIME



PRESTON B. NICHOLS
WITH PETER MOON

This book has been
downloaded from Internet
Archive: Digital Library and
re-digitized for better reading
and viewing. I hope this adds
to your reading pleasure.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

FROM THE OPRAH WINFREY SHOW OF JULY 19, 1991

Apollo Astronaut Edgar Mitchell: “...I do believe there is a lot more known about extra terrestrial investigation than is available to the public right now – has been for a long time.”

Oprah: “And why do you think it's kept from the public?”

Mitchell: “Well, that’s a long long story. It goes back to World War II when all of that happened – and highly classified stuff.”

THE MONTAUK PROJECT

E X P E R I M E N T S I N T I M E

P R E S T O N B . N I C H O L S
W I T H P E T E R M O O N

I L L U S T R A T E D B Y N I N A H E L M S

SkyBooks
N E W Y O R K

The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time

Copyright © 1992 by Preston B. Nichols and Peter Moon

First printing, June 1992

2nd printing, September 1992

3rd printing, June 1993

4th printing, April 1995

Cover art and illustrations by Nina Helms

Typography and book design by Creative Circle Inc.

Editorial Consultant, Odette de La Tour

Published by: Sky Books

Box 769

Westbury, New York 11590

Printed and bound in the United States of America. All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced in any form or by any electronic or mechanical means including information storage and retrieval systems without permission in writing from the publisher, except by a reviewer, who may quote brief passages in a review.

DISCLAIMER The nature of this book necessitates clear statements of what is and what is not being purported. This story is based upon the memory, recollections and experiences of Preston Nichols. He has recounted these events to the best of his ability. It is up to the reader to evaluate their relative truth. The publisher does not assume responsibility for inaccuracies that may have resulted from induced trauma or misconceptions. Many names and locations have been withheld or changed to protect the privacy of those concerned. Lastly, nothing in this book should be interpreted to be an attack on the United States Government. The publisher and the authors believe and fully support the United States Government as set forth by the U.S. Constitution. The heinous activities described herein are considered to be perpetrated by individuals who were not acting within the legal bounds of the law.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Nichols, Preston B. / Moon, Peter

The Montauk Project : Experiments in Time

by Preston B. Nichols with Peter Moon

160 pages, illustrated

ISBN 0-9631889-0-9

1. Occult Science 2. Time travel 3. Anomalies

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 91-91514

This book is dedicated to the memory
of the crew of the *U.S.S. Eldridge* and to those who
gave their life at Montauk.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Keith Allen
Charlene Babb
Marion Berrian
Al Bielek
Duncan Cameron
Jeff Cave
Odette de la Tour
George R. Dickson
John Ford &
Long Island UFO Network
Margaret Geiger
Dr. Fred Goldrich
Claude Hensley
Betty Hughes
Judith Pope Koteen
Howard Metz
John Odin
Dillon Ridguard
Clarence Robbins
Lorraine Saluzzi
Dr. Mel Sobol
Stewart Swerdlo
And countless others who shall
remain nameless

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION • 9

GUIDE TO THE READER • 11

ONE • The Philadelphia Experiment 13

TWO • Montauk Discovered 15

THREE • A Visit to Montauk 19

FOUR • Duncan Arrives 25

FIVE • A Conspiracy Revealed 27

SIX • "Project Moonbeam" 33

**SEVEN • Wilhelm Reich and the Phoenix
Project 41**

**EIGHT • The "Phoenix Project" Absorbs
"Project Rainbow" 49**

NINE • The Montauk Project Begins 53

TEN • The Montauk Chair 65

ELEVEN • Creation from the Ether 79

TWELVE • Time Warping 83

THIRTEEN • Time Travel 91

FOURTEEN • Mission to Mars 95

FIFTEEN • Encounter with the Beast 99

SIXTEEN • The Nature of Time 107

SEVENTEEN • The Montauk Base is Sealed 111

EIGHTEEN • Montauk Today 113

NINETEEN • von Neumann Alive! 115

**APPENDIX A • A Scientific Analysis of the
Radiosonde 125**

APPENDIX B • Wilhelm Reich 133

**APPENDIX C • Mind Control and the Persian
Gulf War 135**

APPENDIX D • Nikola Tesla 137

**APPENDIX E • History of the Philadelphia
Experiment and its
Reconciliation with the
Montauk Project 139**

**APPENDIX F • Quantum Levels of
Existence 148**

APPENDIX G • Glossary 153

INTRODUCTION

At the eastern most end of Long Island sits Montauk Point, known to most New Yorkers for its scenic beauty and landmark lighthouse. To the immediate west of the lighthouse, there is a mysterious and derelict Air Force base on the grounds of old Fort Hero. Although it was officially decommissioned and abandoned by the U.S. Air Force in 1969, it was subsequently reopened and continued to operate without the sanction of the U.S. Government.

The entire financing for the base is also a mystery. No funding can be traced to the military or government. Officials of the U.S. Government have probed for answers without success.

The secrecy of the operation has prompted legends to thrive across Long Island. However, it is unlikely that any of the local people of Montauk, or those who spread the tales, know the full story of what actually went on there.

A circle of insiders believe the Montauk Project was a development and culmination of the phenomena encountered aboard the *USS Eldridge* in 1943. Popularly known as the “Philadelphia Experiment”, the ship actually disappeared while the Navy conducted radar invisibility experiments.

According to these accounts, over three decades of secret research and applied technology ensued. Experiments were conducted that included electronic mind surveillance and the control of distinct populations. The climax of this work was reached at Montauk Point in 1983.

It was at that point that the Montauk Project effectively ripped open a hole in space-time to 1943.

Perhaps the person best qualified to tell the real story is Preston Nichols, an electrical engineer and inventor who has studied the Montauk Project for the better part of a decade. His interest in the project was spurred in part by unusual circumstances in his own life. He was also able to legally acquire much of the equipment that was used for the project. His continued investigation ultimately revealed his own role as the technical director of the project. Despite brainwashing and threats to silence him, he has survived and has decided it is in the best interest of all to tell his story.

GUIDE TO THE READER

Because the subject matter of this book is controversial, we would like to offer some guidelines.

This book is an exercise in consciousness. It is an invitation to view time in a new manner and expand your awareness of the universe. Time rules our fate and ushers in our death. Although we are regulated by its laws, there is much that we do not know about time and how it relates to our consciousness. Hopefully, at the very least, this information will broaden your horizons.

Some of the data you will read in this book can be considered as “soft facts”. Soft facts are not untrue, they are just not backed up by irrefutable documentation. A “hard fact” would be documentation or hard physical evidence that could stand up to scrutiny.

By the nature of the subject matter and security considerations, hard facts about the Montauk Project have been very difficult to obtain. There is also an area between soft and hard which can be termed “gray facts”. These would be very plausible but not as easily provable as a hard fact.

Any serious investigation will show that a Montauk Project did, in fact, exist. One can also find people who have been experimented on in some fashion or another.

This book is not an attempt to prove anything. The purpose is to get a story told that is of essential interest to scientific researchers, metaphysicians and citizens of the planet Earth. It is the story of one particular

individual and his circle of contacts. It is hoped that more individuals will come out of the closet and that researchers will come forth with more investigations and documentation.

This work is being presented as non-fiction as it contains no falsehoods to the best knowledge of the authors. However, it can also be read as pure science fiction if that is more suitable to the reader.

A short glossary has been provided in the back to assist with ordinary electronic terms and those of a more esoteric nature. Scientists who read this book should understand that the definitions are designed to assist the general reader's understanding. They are not purported to be the latest technical jargon. Likewise, the general reader should understand that the diagrams in this book are included for the benefit of technical people. If one is interested, they can get a further understanding of those terms and symbols by studying the *Radio Amateur's Handbook* or a text of a similar nature.

1

THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT

The origin of the Montauk Project dates back to 1943 when radar invisibility was being researched aboard the *USS Eldridge*. As the *Eldridge* was stationed at the Philadelphia Navy Yard, the events concerning the ship have commonly been referred to as the “Philadelphia Experiment”. Having been the subject of different books and a movie, only a quick synopsis will be given here.*

The Philadelphia Experiment was known as the Rainbow Project to those who manned and operated it. It was designed as a top secret project that would help end World War II. The forerunner of today’s stealth technology, the Rainbow Project was experimenting with a technique to make a ship invisible to enemy radar. This was done by creating an “electromagnetic bottle” which actually diverted radars waves around the ship. An “electromagnetic bottle” changes the entire electromagnetic field of a specific area – in this case, the field encompassing the *USS Eldridge*.

While the objective was to simply make the ship undetectable by radar, it had a totally unexpected and drastic side effect. It made the ship invisible to the naked eye and

* Further information on the Philadelphia Experiment can be found in Appendix E.

removed it from the space-time continuum. The ship suddenly reappeared in Norfolk, Virginia, hundreds of miles away.

The project was a success from a material standpoint, but it was a drastic catastrophe to the people involved. While the *USS Eldridge* “moved” from the Philadelphia Naval Yard to Norfolk and back again, the crew found themselves in complete disorientation. They had left the physical universe and had no familiar surroundings to relate to. Upon their return to the Philadelphia Navy Yard, some were planted into the bulkheads of the ship itself. Those who survived were in a mental state of disorientation and absolute horror.

The crew were subsequently discharged as “mentally unfit” after having spent considerable time in rehabilitation. The status of “mentally unfit” made it very convenient for their stories to be discredited.

This put the Rainbow Project at a standstill.

Although a major breakthrough had occurred, there was no certainty that human beings could survive further experimentation. It was too risky. Dr. John von Neumann, who headed the project, was now summoned to work on the Manhattan Project. This concerned the making of the atom bomb, which became the weapon of choice for ending World War II.

Although it is not well known, vast research that began with the Rainbow Project was resumed in the late 1940's. It continued on, culminating with a hole being ripped through space-time at Montauk in 1983. The goal of this book is to give you a general understanding of the research and events subsequent to the Philadelphia Experiment and up to 1983 at Montauk. I will begin by telling you how I, Preston Nichols, stumbled across it.

2

MONTAUK DISCOVERED

In 1971, I began working for BJM*, a well known defense contractor on Long Island. Through the years, I got a degree in electrical engineering and became a specialist in electromagnetic phenomena. I was not then aware of the Philadelphia Experiment or its accompanying phenomena.

Although I was not extraordinarily interested in the paranormal at that time, I had obtained a grant to study mental telepathy and to determine whether or not it existed. I sought to disprove it, but I was surprised to find out that it did, in fact, exist.

I began my research and found out that telepathic communication operated on principles that are strikingly similar to that of radio waves. I had discovered a wave that could be termed a “telepathic wave”. In some respects, it behaved like a radio wave. I set out to get the characteristics of this “telepathic wave”. I studied their wave lengths and other pertinent facts. I determined that while a telepathic wave behaves like a radio wave, it isn’t exactly a radio wave. Although it propagates in a similar fashion to that of electromagnetic waves and possesses like properties, not all of these fit into normal wave functions.

* BJM is a fictitious name for the company I worked for.

I found all of this very exciting. I had discovered a whole brand new electromagnetic function that was not in any of the text books I'd ever seen. I wanted to learn as much as I could and studied all the activities that might use this type of function. My interest into metaphysics had been launched.

I continued to research in my spare time and collaborated with different psychics to test and monitor their various responses. In 1974, I noticed a peculiar phenomena that was common to all of the psychics that I worked with. Every day, at the same hour, their minds would be jammed. They couldn't think effectively. Suspecting that the interference was caused by an electronic signal, I used my radio equipment and correlated what came on over the air waves at the times the psychics were non-functional. Whenever a 410-420 MHz (Megahertz) cycle appeared on the air, they were jammed. When the 410-420 MHz cycle was off, the psychics would open back up after about twenty minutes. It was obvious that this signal was greatly impeding the ability of the psychics.

I decided to trace this signal. Placing a modified TV antenna on the roof of my car, I grabbed a VHF receiver and set out looking for the source of it. I tracked it right to Montauk Point. It was coming directly from a red and white radar antenna on the Air Force base.

At first, I thought that this signal might have been generated accidentally. I checked around and found out that the base was still active. Unfortunately, security was tight and the guards wouldn't give any useful information. They said that the radar was for a project run by the FAA. I couldn't press the point beyond that. In fact, their statement didn't make a lot of sense. This was a World War II radar defense system known as "Sage Radar". It was totally antiquated, and there is not any known reason

why the FAA would need such a system. I didn't believe them but couldn't help being intrigued. Unfortunately, I had hit a dead end.

I continued my psychic research, but didn't get anywhere on the investigation of the Montauk antenna until 1984, when a friend of mine called. He told me the place was now abandoned, and that I should go out there and check it out. I did. It was indeed abandoned, with debris strewn everywhere. I saw a fire extinguisher left amidst many scattered papers. The gate was opened as were the windows and doors of the buildings. This is not the way the military normally leaves a base.

I strolled around. The first thing that caught my eye was the high voltage equipment. I was very interested as it was a radio engineer's delight. I am a collector of ham gear and radio equipment, and I wanted to buy it. I figured it would be available cheap if I made the proper arrangements through the Surplus Disposal Agency in Michigan.

After examining all the equipment, I contacted the disposal agency and spoke to a friendly lady. I told her what I wanted, and she told me she would see what could be done. It appeared to be abandoned material and looked like a scrap contract. If this was so, I'd be able to take what I wanted. Unfortunately, I didn't hear from her so I called her back three weeks later. She informed me that there had not been any success with tracing the equipment. They couldn't find out who owned it. Neither the military or the GSA (General Services Administration) claimed to know anything about it. Fortunately, the Surplus Disposal Agency said they would continue to track the matter further. After another week or two went by, I called her back. She said she'd turn me over to a John Smith (fictitious name), located at a military overseas terminal in Bayonne, New Jersey.

"Talk to him and he'll set something up," she said.

“We like to keep our customers satisfied.”

I met John Smith. He didn't want to discuss anything on the phone. He said that no one officially admitted to owning that equipment. As far as they were concerned, the equipment was abandoned and I could go in and take whatever I wanted. He gave me a piece of paper which appeared to be official and said to show it to anyone who might question my presence in the area. It was not an official document nor was it registered with anybody, but he assured me that it would keep the police off my back. He also referred me to the caretaker of the Montauk Air Force Base who would show me around.

3

A VISIT TO MONTAUK

I was out at the base within the week. There I met the caretaker, Mr. Anderson. He was very helpful. He told me to be careful and showed me where things were so that I wouldn't fall through the floor and that type of thing. He said I was welcome to take anything I could this trip, but if he ever saw me out there again, he'd have to kick me out. His job, after all, was to keep people off the base. He realized that the permission I had was semi-official at best. He was also kind enough to tell me that he went out for a drink every evening at 7 P.M..

I had taken the trip to Montauk with a fellow named Brian. Brian was a psychic who had helped me with my research. As we foraged around the base, we went in two different directions. I went into a building and saw a man who appeared to be homeless. He told me that he had been living in the building ever since the base was abandoned. He also said that there had been a big experiment a year earlier and that everything had gone crazy. Apparently, he'd never gotten over it himself.

In fact, the man recognized me, but I had no idea who he was or what he was talking about. I did listen to his story. He said he had been a technician at the base and that

he'd been AWOL. He had deserted the project just before the base had been abandoned. He spoke about a big beast appearing and frightening everyone away. He told me a lot about the technical details of the machinery and how things worked. He also said something that was very strange. He told me that he remembered me well. In fact, I had been his boss on the project. Of course, I thought it was pure nonsense.

I didn't know then that there was any truth to his story. This was just the beginning of my discovery that the Montauk Project was real.

I left the man and found Brian. He was complaining that things weren't right and that he was feeling some very funny vibrations. I decided to ask him for a psychic reading right there. His reading was strangely similar to what the homeless man had just told me. He spoke of irregular weather patterns, mind control and a vicious beast. He mentioned animals being affected, crashing through windows. Mind control was a main focus of Brian's reading.

The reading was interesting, but we were there to cart out the equipment. Much of it was heavy and we weren't allowed to bring a vehicle right onto the base. We had to back pack it. I was thus able to acquire much of the equipment left behind from the Montauk Project.

A few weeks later, I was surprised by a visitor who barged into my lab. He came straight to the lab, which was in back of the house. He didn't ring the door bell or anything. He claimed to know me and said that I had been his boss. He went on to explain many of the technical details of the Montauk Project. His story corroborated what psychics and the homeless man had told me. I didn't recognize him but listened to all he had to say.

I was sure that something had gone on at the Montauk base, but I didn't know what. My personal involvement was evident, but I still didn't consider it very seriously. I was, however, puzzled by different people recognizing me. I had to make it my business to investigate Montauk. So, I went out and camped on the beach for a week or so. I went to bars and asked the locals for stories about the base. I talked to people on the beach, on the street, wherever I could find them. I asked all about the strange activities that were purported to have occurred.

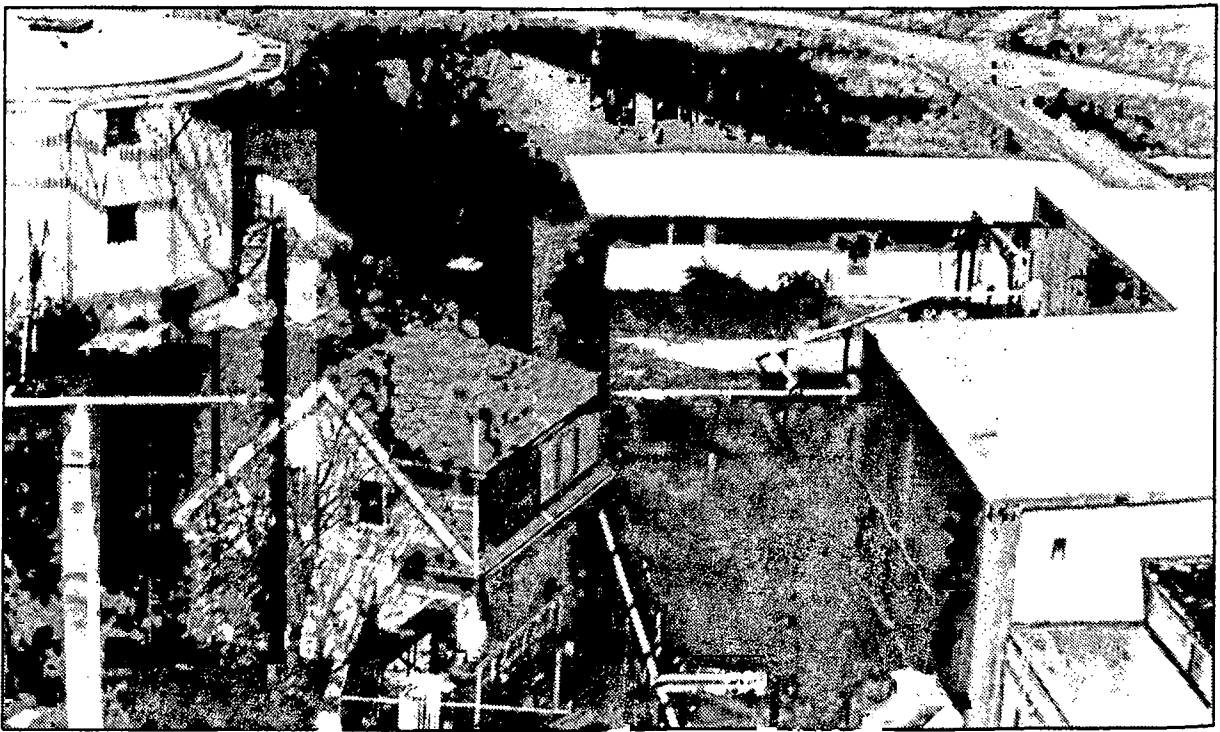
Six different people said that it had snowed in the middle of August. There were listings of hurricane force winds that came out of nowhere. Thunder storms, lightning and hail were also reported under unusual circumstances. They would appear when previously there had been no meteorological evidence to expect such.

There were other unusual stories besides the weather. These included stories of animals coming into the town en masse and sometimes crashing through the windows. By this time, I had taken different psychics out to the base. The stories confirmed what psychics had been able to determine through their own sensitivity.

I finally got the idea to speak to the Chief of Police who also informed me of strange happenings. For example, crimes would be committed in a two hour period. Then, all of a sudden, nothing. Keep in mind that Montauk is a very small town. After the quiet, another two hour period of crimes would occur. Teens were also reported to suddenly group en masse for two hours, then mysteriously separate and go their own ways. The Chief couldn't account for it, but his statements lined up perfectly with what the psychics had indicated about mind control experiments.

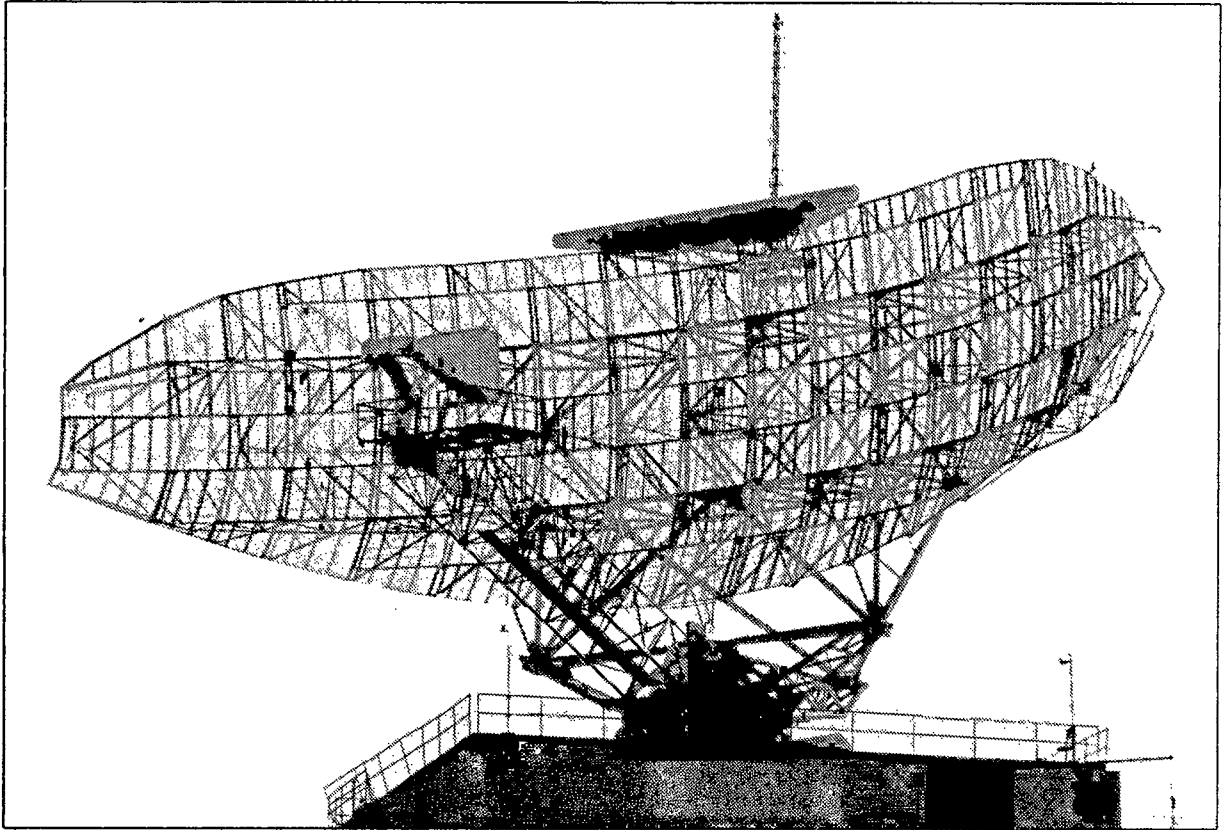
T H E M O N T A U K P R O J E C T

I had collected some really bizarre information, but I didn't have many answers. I was, however becoming very suspicious. I had often travelled to Ham-fests, (where Ham radio equipment is bought and sold) and there more people would recognize me. I had no idea who they were, but I would talk to them and ask them about Montauk. As I did, more information came, but everything was still a big puzzle.



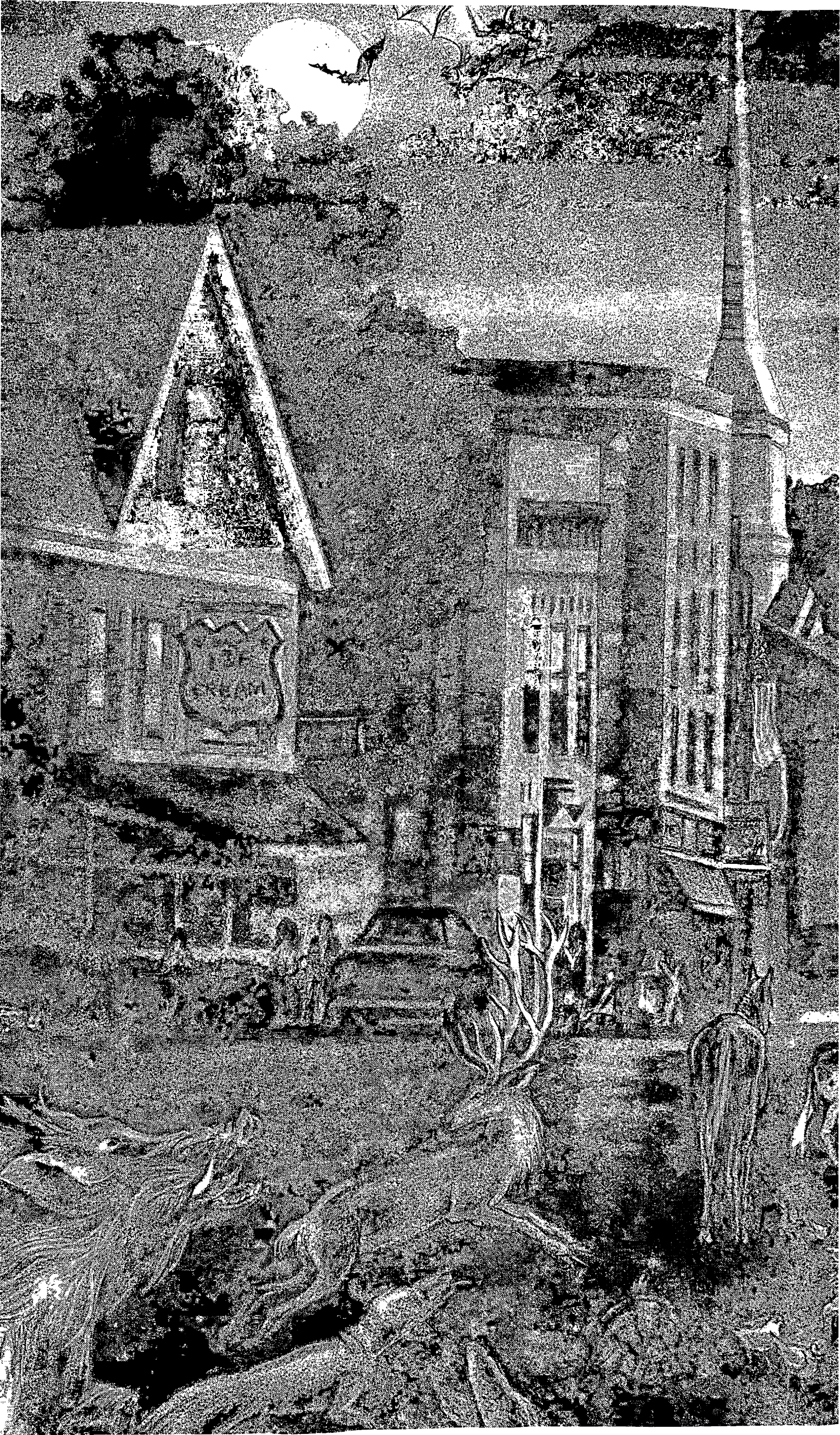
M O N T A U K A I R F O R C E B A S E

An overview, looking north. The computer control center is to the right. Just behind that is an office building. The round building to the left is a radar building that was also used for storage.



R A D A R R E F L E C T O R

Above is the huge radar reflector that sits atop the transmitter building at the Montauk Air Force Base. Nearly as long as a football field, it was used in the early experiment to beam mood control functions.



4

DUNCAN ARRIVES

In November of '84, another man appeared at my lab door. His name was Duncan Cameron. He had a piece of audio equipment, and he wanted to know if I could help him with it. He quickly became absorbed in the group of psychics I had working with me at the time. This endeavor was a continuation of my original line of research. Duncan showed a keen aptitude for such work and was extremely enthusiastic. I thought he was too good to be true and became suspicious of him. My assistant, Brian, felt the same. He didn't like Duncan's sudden involvement and decided to go his own way.

At one point, I surprised Duncan by telling him that I would be taking him some place to see if he recognized it. I drove him to the Montauk Air Force Base. He not only recognized it, he told me what the purpose was for each of the various buildings. He knew exactly where the bulletin board in the mess hall was and many other such minute details. Obviously, he had been there before. He knew the place like the back of his hand. He provided new information about the nature of the base and what his own function had been. Duncan's input dovetailed very nicely with the previous data I had collected.

When Duncan entered the transmitter building, he

suddenly went into a trance and began spitting out information. This was curious, but I had to shake him repeatedly to break him out of it. When I brought him back to the lab, I applied techniques that I'd learned to help Duncan unblock his memories. Layers of programming were now coming out of Duncan. A lot of information concerned the Montauk Project.

Many different things were revealed, until finally a shocking program came straight to the awareness of Duncan's conscious mind. He blurted out that he had been programmed to come to my place, befriend me and, then, kill me and blow up the entire lab. All my work would be totally destroyed. Duncan appeared to be more outraged at all this than I was. He swore that he would no longer help those who had programmed him, and he has worked with me ever since.

Further work with Duncan revealed even more bizarre information. He had been involved in the Philadelphia Experiment! He said that he and his brother Edward had served aboard the *Eldridge* as members of the crew.*

A lot of things surfaced as a result of my work with Duncan. I started to remember things about the Montauk Project and was now certain I'd been involved. I just didn't know how or why. The puzzle was slowly clearing up. I found Duncan to be an extremely operational psychic and through him I was able to confirm new information.

* An account of Duncan's role in the Philadelphia Experiment is in the book *The Philadelphia Experiment & Other UFO Conspiracies* by Brad Steiger with Al Bielek and Sherry Hanson Steiger.

5

A CONSPIRACY REVEALED

I visited Montauk many more times, often with different people who had been involved. A small group of us began to realize that we had stumbled across one of the highest security projects the country had ever known. We figured that we had better do something fast with this new found knowledge. If we didn't, we might end up dead.

As a group, we decided action had to be taken. We weren't sure exactly what to do, so we sat around and discussed it. What was the best thing to do? Publish it? Immediately? We talked about it extensively. In July of 1986, we decided that I should go to the United States Psychotronics Association (USPA) in Chicago and talk about it. I did, and it created an uproar. Word got around fast to those who didn't want the Montauk story to be revealed. Suddenly, here I was, giving an unannounced lecture. The information got out to hundreds of people, and it helped our safety considerably. We couldn't be swept under the rug without creating a public furor. To this day, I still appreciate the open forum and free speech that the USPA provided me.

Now, we decided to feed the information to the federal government. One of my associates knew the nephew of a senior senator from the Southwest. The nephew, who we will call Lenny, worked for the Senator. We gave the

information to Lenny, who passed it to his uncle. This information included pictures of the orders given to the different military personnel, which we had found strewn about the base.

The Senator did a personal investigation and verified that military technicians had in fact been assigned to the base. The Senator also discovered that the base was decommissioned, derelict and mothballed since 1969. Having served his country as an Air Force general, he was particularly interested to know why Air Force personnel were working on a derelict base. And, where did the money come from to open up the base and run it?

After they did their own investigation and saw the pictures and documents we supplied them, there was no question that the base had been active. They verified that Fort Hero (which is the name of the original World War I base that surrounds the entire area of the Air Force base) and Montauk were indeed derelict and were simply listed as property held by the General Services Administration since 1970.

The Senator got very involved and travelled to Long Island to find out what he could about the Montauk Air Force Base. He was not greeted with enthusiastic cooperation despite having very impressive personal credentials. People reported seeing him looking through the fences and trying to find out what was going on. He visited me and told me to keep quiet about it as speaking out any further could jeopardize his investigation. That is why I have kept this story quiet until now.

When the Senator completed his investigation, he couldn't find any trace of government funding, no appropriations, no oversight committees and no payments. He eventually retired due to advancing age, but I have since been informed by Lenny that he sees no problem with my story being published. He also said that the Senator is still in the picture and that the investigation had been reopened.

A CONSPIRACY REVEALED



MONTAUK AFS, NY

222	CRIME STOP
242	SECURITY POLICE (Duty Hours)
242	MEDICS (Non-duty hours)
283-4440	EMERGENCY REPORTING LINE 668-2
668-2200	AUXILIARY CHAPLAINS 475-74
Reverend Delamain	298x88
Father Traynor	DATE: 22 January 1981
NUMBER: 3	

OFFICIAL

1. PRAYER MEETING: The prayer meeting for Hostages release which had been planned by Father Traynor will not be conducted. However, I feel sure that each member of Montauk Air Force Station and each member of the local community shares a common feeling of thankfulness over the conclusion of this issue. [CC/211]
2. CHECK CASHING FOR TDY PERSONNEL: If you are here TDY and unable to cash a check due to closure of BX and other station facilities, please contact the First Sergeant. [CC/211]
3. BARBER SERVICE: 26 January 1981 will be the last day the barber will visit the site. [CCF/294]
4. ATTENTION ALL PERSONNEL: Due to lack of participation, the commissary run to Mitchell Field on 24 Jan 81 has been cancelled. [LGT/262]
5. ATTENTION ALL PERSONNEL: Anyone who purchased items through the unit fund auction are advised that the items will be available for pick up on Friday, 23 Jan 81, between 0900 and 1100. Items must be paid for at the time of pick up. This will be the last chance for pick up of these items. [LGT/262]
6. SURF & TURF: Will be served on 23 January 1981 at the dining hall. This will be the last time that Surf & Turf will be served at the dining hall, so come to the dining hall on the 23rd of January (Friday) and enjoy it. [SVF/249]
7. BASE CLOSURE: The Riverhead radar site will become operational this morning at 0900. Montauk AFS operations section will have full operational responsibility until tomorrow afternoon. At that time it is planned for Montauk operations to go into standby status. Standby will be for the operations section only. All other sections must continue normal mission support. Normal base operator and fire alerting procedures will continue. If no major problems are encountered in the operations at Riverhead, this "operations standby" status will continue until 1 Feb, when Montauk AFS will officially close for operational purposes. [CC/211]

OFFICIAL

Leon F. Pearsall
LEON F. PEARSALL, MSgt, USAF
Chief of Administration

MILES O. MARTIN, Major, USAF
Commander

AIR FORCE ORDERS

The orders above and on the following pages were found strewn about the base during an authorized visit. They establish that the base was indeed active and included military personnel. Names on some of the documents have been blanked out to protect the privacy of the particular individuals concerned.

THE MONTAUK PROJECT



MONTAUK AFS, NY

FIRE	222	CRIME STOP	200
FIRE LOCATION INFORMATION	Dial 6	SECURITY POLICE (Duty Hours)	213
MEDICS (Duty hours)	242	MEDICS (Non-duty hours)	274
ALTERNATIVES CRISIS LINE	283-4440	EMERGENCY REPORTING LINE	668-2700
AUXILIARY CHAPLAINS			
Father Traynor	668-2200	Reverend Delamain	475-7406 298-8888
NUMBER: 53	DATE: 31 December 1980		

OFFICIAL

- BASE CLOSURE:** An Air Force radar evaluation team will be at the Riverhead FAA site from 7 Jan to 19 Jan 81. This is a 12-man team which will complete an evaluation of the technical capability of the site. Three members of this team will go to 21 Air Division to evaluate the data from there during the period 15 to 22 Jan. This information came from 21AD/DOK. There is clearly a point for us to consider in this schedule. We are not going to know for sure if we will close on 31 January or not until the last day or two. We must plan for the closure because that is what our orders tell us to do. However, we cannot overlook the possibility that it may be necessary to operate for an additional short period. At least it would be wise to make some plans for this possibility. At the regular staff meeting on 8 Jan 81, everyone should be prepared to discuss these two courses of action, i.e. (a) Close on 31 Jan; (b) A short extension (assume 30-days). If you do not normally attend staff meeting but have a problem supporting either of these positions, then be sure your supervisor is aware of the problem now - not on 1 Feb 81. Section heads will also come prepared to recommend a departure date for each individual he supervises. This recommended date must: (a) be coordinated with the individual; (b) consider the section workload after closure; (c) consider individual's desired leave plus travel and Report NLT date; (d) be the actual depart from Montauk date, so consider out processing time; (e) consider 31 Jan for a firm closure date for this purpose. [CC/211]
- ALL SUPERVISORS:** Please review blank forms you will need for cease operations and inactivation. Be sure you have enough on hand. Closure day may be too late to get more. We all did this sometime ago - but that was sometime ago. Also, review the PAD (Closure Document). If you have any questions or see any potential problems, please let me know about them. The more we can fix now, the fewer glitches we will have later. A close scrutiny is vital as a lot of old heads are gone - it could be your problem now. [SMS Scott/PAD Monitor/246/247]
- CHAPLAIN'S SCHEDULE:** Chaplain Hess will arrive on station on 7 Jan 81 and will depart on 8 Jan 81. Anyone desiring to talk with him should call 294 and make an appointment. [CCF/294]
- BASE EXCHANGE** will be closed on Thursday, 1 Jan 81, for New Year's Day. The BX will be open for regular business on Friday, 2 Jan 81. [SVE/668-5655]
- SEALED BID AUCTION:** Correct minimum bid for remote starter or Creeper is FIFTY CENTS. [SMS Scott/246/247]
- ROLLER SKATING** is not authorized in the gym. The tennis court may be used for this purpose [CC/211]
- ATTENTION ALL SECTIONS:** There is no need to establish the 1981 files, providing we close on 31 January 81 as scheduled. However, should we remain in business for a longer period, through 31 March, then limited action might have to be accomplished at that time. Recommend coordination on all actions with the DM. In any event, files must be safeguarded to prevent accidental destruction and/or loss. Continue to file documentation in present files. Additionally, we will not have to prepare and submit the annual documentation management report above action was coordinated between the DM, this unit, and 21AD/DAD, documentation manager [DM/292]
- CHAPLAIN'S COFFEE:** 9 January 1981, at 0900 at the Dining Hall. [CCF/294]

OFFICIAL

MILES O. MARTIN, Major, USAF
Commander

Edward F. Kenney
EDWARD F. KENNEY
Asst Chief of Administration

INFORMATION

MOVIES ARE FREE and shown at 1830 every Wed, Fri, and Sun:

31 Dec 80	The Fish That Saved Pittsburgh (PG)
2 Jan 81	The Inheritance (R)
4 Jan 81	"1941" (PG)
7 Jan 81	Seven (R)

HAPPY NEW YEAR !!!

A CONSPIRACY REVEALED

REQUEST AND AUTHORIZATION FOR CHANGE OF ADMINISTRATIVE ORDERS					
(If more space is required, use reverse, identifying items by number)					
TO: DAAO		FROM: DPMUO		TELEPHONE: 3217	
THE FOLLOWING ORDER IS <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> AMENDED AS SHOWN IN ITEM 5 <input type="checkbox"/> RESCINDED <input type="checkbox"/> REVOKED					
IDENTIFICATION OF ORDER BEING CHANGED (Issued by this Headquarters unless otherwise stated in item 6.)					
1. BASIC ORDER			2. PREVIOUSLY AMENDED BY		
A. PARA	B. ORDER (Type and Number)	C. DATE	D. TED	A. PARA	B. ORDER (Type and Number)
	SO AA-837	20 MAY 80	SEP 80 <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PCS WITH PCA (EDCSA) <input type="checkbox"/> PCS WITHOUT PCA		SO AA-1896
3. RELATING TO (PCS, PCS, SHOWING PCS, etc.) PCS TO 966 AWACTS (TAC) TINKER AFB, OK 73145/CAFSC: 30554/RNLTD: 31 MAR 81/AAN: 0 900TN0177					
4. IDENTIFICATION OF INDIVIDUALS TO WHOM CHANGE ACTION PERTAINS					
A. GRADE	B. LAST NAME, FIRST, MIDDLE INITIAL	C. AFSC AND SSAN OR CIVILIAN POSITION TITLE		D. ORGANIZATION	
SGT	RONNIE A.	280-64-4572		773 RADS (TA)	
5. AMENDMENT (Identify item in order being amended)					
A. ITEM	AS READS		IS AMENDED TO READ		
1	SRA RONNIE A. 280-64-4572		SGT RONNIE A. 280-64-4572		
13	DET OL AA20 ADS (SAGE) (TAC) OCEANA/SOUCEK FLD VA 23460		966 AWACTS (TAC) TINKER AFB, OK 73145		
12	1		9		
37	1 CSG/DPMUM LANGLEY AFB, VA 23665		2854 ABG/DPMUM TINKER AFB, OK 73145		
B. ITEM	IS AMENDED TO (Include) (Delete)				
5	INCLUDE: MBR IS SCHEDULED TO ATTEND THE FOLLOWING CRS TDY ENROUTE PCS. CRS S-V86-A WATER SURVIVAL TRAINING COURSE AT HOMESTEAD AFB, FL, CLASS 81043, START 10 MAR - GRAD 13 MAR 81. MBR WILL BE ATTACHED TO THE 3613 (SEE REVERSE)				
6. REMARKS					
5713500 321 5863.0* S503725 CIC: TAC: 5713500 321 5868.ON S503725 TDY EXPENSE CHARGEABLE TO: 5713400 301 04A328 04A329 A8 S525002					
7. DATE	B. ORDERS ISSUING/APPROVING OFFICIAL (Typed name, grade, and title)		9. SIGNATURE		
20 JAN 81	JERRY E. , TSGT, USAF NCOIC, OUTBOUND ASSIGNMENTS				
10. DESIGNATION AND LOCATION OF HEADQUARTERS			11. ORDER (Type and Number)	12. DATE	
DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE HQ 438TH MILITARY AIRLIFT WING (MAC) MCGUIRE AIR FORCE BASE, NEW JERSEY 0864			SO AA-108	20 Jan 81	
13. TDN			FOR THE COMMANDER		
14. DISTRIBUTION			15. SIGNATURE ELEMENT OF ORDERS AUTHENTICATING OFFICIAL		
"A"			 WILLIAM J. ADEN, Captain, USAF Chief, Central Base Administration		

THE MONTAUK PROJECT

REQUEST AND AUTHORIZATION FOR PERMANENT CHANGE OF STATION - MILITARY (THIS FORM IS AFFECTED BY THE PRIVACY ACT OF 1974 - USE BLANKET PAS - AF FORM 11)			
The following individual will proceed on permanent change of station			
1 GRADE, LAST NAME, FIRST, MIDDLE INITIAL, SSAN A1C , RONNIE A. 280-64-4572	2 PDAFSC/CAFSC 30554	3 AIRMAN PAY GRADE E-3	4 OVER 2 YEARS SERVICE (Sgt only)
5 TDY			
GONE			
6 PDD NA	7 REPORT TO COMDR, NEW ASSIGNMENT NLT 30 SEP 80	8 TED SEPT 80	9 PCS WITH PCA <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PCS WITHOUT PCA <input type="checkbox"/>
9 SECURITY CLEARANCE SEC/ENTAC/JUL 77 YES	10 DDALVP	11 LEAVE ADDRESS K134 HOCHWALT DAYTON OHIO 45408	12 TPC WITH _____ DAYS TRAVEL TIME PERMITTED
13 UNIT, MAJOR COMMAND, AND ADDRESS OF UNIT TO WHICH ASSIGNED DET OL AA 20 AIR DEF SAGE SQ (TAC) OCEANA/SOUCEK FLD VA 23460		14 UNIT, MAJOR COMMAND, AND ADDRESS OF UNIT FROM WHICH RELIEVED 773 RADAR SQ (TAC) MONTAUK AFS NY 11954	
15. INDIVIDUAL ELECTED TO SERVE <input type="checkbox"/> ACCOMPANIED TOUR <input type="checkbox"/> ALL OTHERS TOUR <input type="checkbox"/> DEPENDENT(S) PROHIBITED WITHIN OVERSEA AREA.			
16. TRAVEL OF DEPENDENT(S) IS AUTHORIZED <input type="checkbox"/> CONCURRENT <input type="checkbox"/> TO A DESIGNATED LOCATION		17. AUTHORITY FOR CONCURRENT TRAVEL	
18. DEPENDENT(S) (List names of dependent(s) and DOB of children)		19. VOLUNTEER STATUS <input type="checkbox"/> VOLUNTEER <input type="checkbox"/> NON-VOLUNTEER	
		20. EXCESS BAGGAGE AUTHORIZED ____ POUNDS _____ PIECES	
		21. DISLOCATION ALLOWANCE CATEGORY NA	
22. OVERSEA TRANSPORTATION DATA.			
A. <input type="checkbox"/> COMPLY WITH MTA (DD Form 1482)		23. HOUSING AVAILABILITY (Oversea Assignment Only) (Check applicable block)	
B. <input type="checkbox"/> MEMBER WILL COMPLY WITH REPORTING TIME AND FLIGHT RESERVATIONS IN THE MTA OR AS ARRANGED BY THE TMO PER AFM 76-8, ATCH 1, AND IS NOT AUTH TO DEPART THIS STATION BEFORE RECEIPT OF VALIDATED MTA OR GTR (SF 1169) FROM THE TMO.		A. <input type="checkbox"/> WILL BE AVAILABLE WITHIN 20 WEEKS. TRANSPORTATION OF DEPENDENTS AND SHIPMENT OF HHG AUTHORIZED TO A DESIGNATED LOCATION BUT WILL EXHAUST FURTHER TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION ENTITLEMENTS UNTIL MEMBER RECEIVES NEW PCS ORDERS. DEPENDENTS ARE AUTHORIZED SHIPMENT OF UNACCOMPANIED BAGGAGE TO A DESIGNATED LOCATION AND SUBSEQUENT SHIPMENT TO THE MEMBER'S OVERSEA DUTY STATION.	
C. <input type="checkbox"/> TOY STATION WILL OBTAIN FLIGHT RESERVATIONS. MEMBER IS NOT AUTH TO DEPART TOY STATION BEFORE RECEIPT OF VALIDATED MTA OR GTR FROM THE TMO.		B. <input type="checkbox"/> WILL NOT BE AVAILABLE WITHIN 20 WEEKS. TRANSPORTATION OF DEPENDENTS, SHIPMENT OF HHG AND UNACCOMPANIED BAGGAGE AUTHORIZED TO DESIGNATED LOCATION AND SUBSEQUENTLY TO MEMBER'S OVERSEA DUTY STATION.	
D. <input type="checkbox"/> DEPENDENT(S) WILL COMPLY WITH REPORTING DATA AND FLIGHT RESERVATIONS IN THE MTA.			
24. PCS EXPENSE CHARGEABLE TO: 5703500 320 5863.0* S503725 (*Insert M, D, H, I, L, T, or Y)			
CIC: TAC: 5703500 320 5868.0N S503725			
25. TDY EXPENSE CHARGEABLE TO: 5703500 320 5868.0N S503725			
26. AUTHORITY AND PCS CODE AFR 39-11 PCS CO AAN: 0900TN0177			
Pursuant to AFR 30-15, you will report to the base housing referral office servicing your new duty station before entering into any rental, or purchase agreement for off-base housing.			
27. REMARKS (Submit travel voucher within 5 workdays after completion of travel. If TDY en route is authorized, attach receipts showing cost of lodgings used.) Items 1 & 2 on reverse apply. Early reporting is authorized			
28. DATE 14 MAY 80	29. TYPED NAME, GRADE, AND TELEPHONE NO. OF CBPO OFFICIAL J.W. , CMSGT, USAF, 3217		30. SIGNATURE <i>J. W. Harrison</i>
31. DESIGNATION AND LOCATION OF HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE HQ 438 MILITARY AIRLIFT WING (MAC) MCGUIRE AFB NJ 08641		32. SPECIAL ORDER NO. AA-837	33. DATE 20 May 80
34. TON		FOR THE COMMANDER	
35. DISTRIBUTION "A"		36. SIGNATURE ELEMENT OF ORDERS AUTHENTICATING OFFICER HARRY W. , Capt, USAF Chief, Central Base Administration	
37. ADDRESS OF GAINING CBPO 1 CSG/DPMUM LANGLEY AFB VA 23665			

AF FORM 899 JUN 76 PREVIOUS EDITION IS OBSOLETE

6

"PROJECT MOONBEAM"

While the Senator was searching for paper trails that might reveal the secrets at Montauk, I knew that they would not solve my personal mysteries one bit. I had been recognized by people I didn't know, and it was obvious that I had severe memory blocks. What made things so hard to reconcile was that I had a full set of "normal" memories which told me where I had been.

My memory improved while working with Duncan, and I eventually realized that I must have been existing on two separate time tracks. As bizarre as it may sound, it was the only sensible explanation under the circumstances.

As my memory was still largely blocked, there were three avenues of approach to the problem. First, I could simply try to remember the other time track, through regression or hypnosis. This proved to be very difficult for me and was virtually of no use. Secondly, I could look for clues and hints (in our normal time track) that the other time track did, in fact, exist. Thirdly, I could try to find the answers through technology. This would include theories of how the other time track was created and how I ended up on it.

The third approach was easiest. I am told that many people might find this very confusing, but I was familiar with the theories of the Philadelphia Experiment and was

not intimidated by physics or electromagnetics. I found it plausible. The second approach also proved extremely helpful, but clues were hard to come by.

It was now 1989. I started to roam around the plant at BJM, where I was still working. I would talk to different people and dredge up what information I could without trying to appear suspicious. I would also walk around and just sense my own personal gut reaction to the different places in the plant.

I became particularly irritated when I would come to a certain room. My innards would just churn. I sensed very strongly that there was something in that room that was disturbing me. I had to investigate it. I rang the doorbell and was told that I couldn't come in. It was a high security area. Reportedly, only ten people at the plant had the proper clearance to be in that room.

I found that virtually no one knew anything about it. Finally, I did find two people who'd been in there, but they said they couldn't tell me anything. One of them must have turned me in, because the security personnel visited me shortly thereafter. It was time to lay low for a while.

About a year after my futile investigation, the room was totally cleared out. The doors were open and anyone could walk right in. It was obvious that there had been all sorts of equipment. Dirt markings revealed that four round things had stood on the floor. I presumed they were coil structures. It was clear that there had been a console. There was also a huge power line that still ran into the room. The entire place gave me the creeps, but I was driven to find all I could.

I discovered an elevator in the back of the room. I got in and found only two buttons: Main Floor and Sub Floor. There was also a numbered key pad. I pushed the button for Sub Floor and tried to go down, but the elevator would

only go so far. I heard a voice that told me to punch in the proper coded numbers on the key pad. I didn't have the code and a beeping noise went off for about thirty seconds. Security was alerted. I had hit another dead end.

I wasn't scoring any points with security, and it was time to lay low once again. I began to think of how I could show that something very unusual was going on.

I also recalled earlier strange experiences that had occurred while working at BJM. There was a period when, all of a sudden, a band-aid would appear on my hand. It hadn't been there fifteen minutes ago! I couldn't remember putting it on. This happened more than a few times.

One day, I had been sitting at my desk and my hand suddenly started to ache. The back of the hand was sore, and there was a band aid on it. I absolutely knew that I had not put that band aid on nor had I had it put on. I became very suspicious. I got up and went down to the nurse.

I said to her, "This may sound wacky, but was I in here for a band-aid?"

"No, you weren't in here," she told me.

I asked her where I'd gotten it and she said, "You must've gotten it from one of the first aid kits. Don't you remember?"

"I'm just trying to figure it out," I said, and I walked out.

I thought in my mind, "I'm not going to get a band-aid at BJM except from the company nurse." I wanted a record, so I made a conviction that I would never use a first aid kit.

I eventually remembered the reason I had sustained so many injuries to my hands. In my alternate reality, I frequently had to move different equipment. I was just about the only one who could move it as most people would go wacky when they'd get near it. For some reason, it didn't seem to bother me. But it was heavy and hard to

maneuver. With no one to assist me, bruised hands and band-aids became a regular occurrence.

I kept to my conviction not to use any band-aids from first aid kits. I continued to check with the nurse when they appeared, and the records indicated I'd never been to her.

As this was an irregularity, she must have reported it to security. They visited me and said, "Why are you asking about band-aids, Mr. Nichols?" I knew better than to pursue that anymore.

Recalling these experiences with the band-aids helped spur my memory back to 1978. I remembered sitting at my work bench one day. All of a sudden, I smelled the scent of burning transformers. It was pungent, like the smell of burning tar. It came and disappeared very fast. This happened at 9:00 o'clock in the morning. The rest of the day continued as normal until 4:00 o'clock in the afternoon when the whole plant began to smell like putrid smoke from burning transformers.

I thought to myself, "That's the same smell I smelled at 9:00 o'clock this morning". But now it occurred to me that the event probably hadn't happened at the time I had thought. You can't burn up a transformer and have the smell disappear as fast as it had that morning.

Many more events of this nature had occurred. Each puzzle tended to confuse the general issue. Streams of unfamiliar people continued to recognize me. I began to get executive mail that would normally be for the vice president of a company. For instance, I would be asked to come to a conference concerning patents. I didn't know what they were talking about. I was also called to meetings with a certain executive. He always appeared very agitated whenever we spoke.

Most of the inquiries I received from these people were about the Moonbeam Project. I didn't know what it

was. But one day, I had an intuitive urge. The basement of the BJM building in Melville had a very high security area. Consciously, I had no clearance to be in that area, but I walked in anyway. Normally, when you walk from one security area to another, you must hand the guard your badge and he gives you another badge (with a different designation). This permits you to walk in the secure area. I simply went in and gave him my badge from the lesser security area, and what do you know? He gave me a badge with my name on it! I'd had a hunch and it worked.

I walked around and let the churning of my gut determine what direction I should go in. I ended up in a posh mahogany paneled office. There was a large desk with a name plate on it that read, "Preston B. Nichols, Assistant Project Director". This was the first tangible physical proof I had that something out of the ordinary was definitely occurring. I sat at the desk and looked through all the papers. It was impossible to take the papers out of the place as I knew I would be searched very thoroughly on my way out of this high security area. So, I committed everything I saw to memory, to the best of my ability. I had an entire second career here that I knew almost nothing about! I can't even talk about most of it. It is top secret. I'm bound not to mention it for thirty years because of an agreement I signed when I went to work for BJM. However, I didn't sign a single thing regarding the activities of the Montauk Project.

Sifting through the material, I spent about six hours in my newly discovered office. Then, I decided I'd better get back to my regular job before the day was through. I handed back my badge and walked out. A couple of days went by before I decided it was time to go back and check things out again. Once more, I handed the guard my badge, but this time he didn't give

me anything back. He said, "By the way, Mr. Roberts (fictitious name) wants to talk to you."

A man, Mr. Roberts, came out of an office that had "Project Director" written on it. He looked at me and said, "What do you want to come in here for, sir?"

"To get to my other desk," I replied.

He said, "You don't have any other desk here."

I pointed to the office where my desk had been. But as I entered the room with the Project Director, I found it to be gone. In the couple of days since I'd been there, they had removed every trace of myself from the room.

Somebody must have realized that I had visited my office when I wasn't supposed to. I had entered in an ordinary state of mind which was not to their liking. They apparently had not turned on the program (switching me to an alternate reality) for that particular day and must have been wondering why I'd shown up. They must have concluded that the process was leaking and that I was some how able to remember my alternate existence. As a result, they stopped everything. I was pulled aside through security channels and was told that if I breathed a word of what I thought I'd seen, I'd be locked up in jail and the key thrown away.

I tried to think of other strange incidents that had occurred. I'd kept a suspicious eye and had been investigating it for years. I was now sure that I had been experiencing two separate existences. How the hell had I been at Montauk and working at BJM, apparently during the same time period? I had already arrived at the conclusion that I must have been working two jobs simultaneously because there was a period of time when I'd come home and be totally exhausted.

At this point, all of what you've read was one huge confused mess in my mind. I knew that I'd been working

on two separate time lines or maybe more. In fact, I'd discovered quite a bit, but it was more confused than clear. I was, however, able to make a major breakthrough in 1990. I had begun constructing a Delta T* antenna on the roof of my laboratory. One day, I was sitting on the roof and soldering all the loops together into the relay boxes (which relay the signals from the antenna downstairs to the lab). Apparently, as I sat there and held the wires together to solder them, the time functions were causing my mind to shift. The more soldering I did, the more I became aware. Then, one day - bang! - the whole memory line blew open for me. All I could figure was that the Delta T antenna was storing up time flux waves as I was connecting it together. It just kept pushing my mind a little bit with regard to the time reference. The antenna was stressing time (bending it) and enough bend was created so that I was subconsciously in two time lines. This was my memory breakthrough.

Whatever the explanation, I was very pleased to have regained so much of my memory. I also believe my theory about the Delta T antenna is correct because the more time I spent working on the antenna, the more memories came back. By early June of 1990, all my key memories had come back.

In July, I was laid off. Subsequent to my firing, all of my close connections were removed as well. After having worked at BJM for the better part of two decades, I no longer had any links or friends to the company. My information sources had been effectively severed.

You now have a general idea of the circumstances

* A Delta T antenna is an octahedronal antenna structure that can shift time zones. It is designed to bend time. Delta T = Delta Time. Delta is used in science to show change and "Delta T" would refer to a change in time. More about the nature of this antenna will be covered later in the book.

whereby I regained my memory. The next part of the book will contain the history of the Montauk Project that includes a general description of the technology involved. It is based upon my own memories and the information that has been shared with me by my various colleagues involved with the Montauk Project.

7

WILHELM REICH AND THE PHOENIX PROJECT

The U.S. Government began a weather control project in the late 1940's under the code name "Phoenix". The information and technology for this came from Dr. Wilhelm Reich, an Austrian scientist who had studied with Freud and Carl Jung.

Reich was an extremely brilliant man but highly controversial. Although he experimented extensively and wrote many volumes, few of his critics have taken an honest look at all of his research because much of it is not available. Part of this can be attributed to the Food and Drug Administration who supervised a massive book burning of all his available materials and also destroyed much of his laboratory equipment.

Reich was known in part for his discovery of "orgone" energy, which is orgasmic or life energy. His experiments revealed orgone energy to be distinctly different from ordinary electromagnetic energy. He was able to prove the existence of this energy in the laboratory. His findings were written up in various psychiatric and medical journals of the period. The discovery of a type of energy called "orgone" was not so controversial. It became very controversial with the powers at be when he reported curing

cancer with his theories. He also associated “orgone” energy with “cosmic energy” and the Newtonian concept of “the ether”. None of these views won him support from conventional scientists of the 1940's.

At the turn of the century, scientists had embraced the Newtonian “ether”. This referred to a hypothetical invisible substance that was postulated to pervade all space and serve as a medium for light and radiant energy. Einstein, who embraced the theory in his early years, eventually determined that there could not be a calm ether sea through which matter moves. Not all physicists bought Einstein’s argument, but Reich didn’t disagree. He pointed out that Einstein disproved the concept of a static ether. Reich considered the ether to be wave-like in nature and not static at all.

Conventional scientists have since recognized the existence of phenomena that are a cross between particles and waves. They are sometimes referred to as “wavicles”. Common research has also shown that vacuum space contains complex properties that are dynamic in nature.

Although it is not my cause to take up the case of Reich, his concept of the ether has proven itself functional in my research. It does not matter whether we are actually referring to “wavicles” or even more esoteric phenomena when we talk about the ether. It is the word that Reich used, and it is easier for me to use in describing this for the general public. The reader is invited to read up on Reich as his work is vast and encompasses much more than can be covered in the scope of this book.

For instance, he found practical uses for his theories such as modifying the weather. He found that violent storms accumulate “dead orgone”, which he termed “DOR”. Dead orgone refers to the accumulation of “dead energy” or energy that is on a descending spiral. Orgone

and DOR were found to be present not only in biological organisms but in empty regions of the environment as well. An active and enthusiastic go-getter would be considered to have plenty of orgone energy, whereas a complaining hypochondriac who wanted to die would have DOR energy.

For example, he found that the more DOR in the storm system, the more violent the storm. He experimented with many forms of DOR busting, and came up with a simple electromagnetic method to reduce the violence of storms. In the late 1940's, Reich contacted the government and told them he had developed technology that could take the violence out of storms. Despite what disinformation you may hear, the government already knew what Reich could do and considered him a brilliant man. They asked for his prototypes and he was happy to oblige since he wasn't interested in the mechanical development, just the research.

At this point, the government's technology team merged Reich's discoveries with their own weather monitors and produced what is known today as the "radiosonde".

The government's contribution to the radiosonde dates back to the "airborne metrograph"* of the 1920's. This was a mechanical device that recorded temperature, humidity and pressure. It was sent up in a parachute balloon and recorded information on a paper tape. The balloon was designed to burst so that the parachute would bring the metrograph back to Earth. The public were encouraged to retrieve them for a \$5 reward, which was considerably more money in those days. This was how the government obtained data on the weather.

As these devices were returned via the mail, the time

* The word "metrograph" is more clearly defined if you understand that "metro" signifies that it was a meteorological device and that "graph" means to write.

that elapsed before the recorded information could be read was much too long.

In the late 1930's, a new device was designed that was called a "radio metrograph". This was similar to the airborne metrograph except that it contained electrical sensors. These sensors were connected to a transmitter that would transmit to a receiver on the ground.

The radio metrograph was the state-of-the-art weather device when Wilhelm Reich contacted the government in the late 1940's. He gave them a little balsa wood package that could be sent up in a balloon. According to witnesses, approaching thunderstorms actually split up and went around the test site on Long Island.

The government combined the technology of the radio metrographs with Reich's DOR busting device and called it the "radiosonde". It was developed until consistent effects on the weather could be reproduced.

By the 1950's, radiosondes were being sent into the air en masse at a rate of about 200 per day.

Since these radiosondes were sent up in balloons, they would not come down hard enough to self destruct upon impact. The public would find them, and it would be impossible to keep the actual units secret enough without arousing suspicion. They publicized the apparent purpose of recording weather data, which uninformed examination would back up. The real purpose is not that obvious. If someone tuned into one of these packages, the signal would not appear unusual when normal radio equipment was used. So far so good!

They showed the public a data receiving station; set up to receive the inaccurate and unusable data. A small production run of this receiving equipment was produced.

There were literally hundreds of these radiosondes in the air every day. With the radio range being limited to 100

miles, there should have been a “pile” of receivers known as radiosonde receptors and they should have been very common. As I am a surplus radio collector “nut”, it is quite strange that I have never seen a radiosonde receptor or the equipment that should accompany one. It is very unusual to have a data transmitter (in this case, the radiosonde) with no receiver to pick it up. This indicates that the Government didn’t use the receivers!

My next clue was to look at the specification sheet for the radiosonde tube which emphatically states that the life expectancy is only a few hours (see page 48). Despite this, I have had a tube on the air for over 2,000 hours, and at this time have built over twenty such units with only one failure. This is a good industrial failure rate but is a major red flag. My only explanation is that if some local amateur radio operator finds or buys a radiosonde on the surplus market, he will read the data, get misled and not bother building a circuit that will run for “only a few hours”. He will use another tube.

It appears that the Government does not want the public to use these tubes and find something unusual and thus blow their secret. This is why misinformation in the spec sheet preserves the secret. In fact, they are not telling a lie because the battery pack was designed so that the tube would burn out after three hours or so. This is caused by back bombardment of the cathode, which would cool slowly and then destruct.

By the time these radiosondes hit the ground, they were dead. This way the public, who were encouraged to return them, wouldn’t be able to pick up live units. If there was no secrecy involved here, why would the government design a battery to burn out a costly tube that would have to be replaced after a very short usage? More disinformation was accomplished by packing the sensors in sealed vials,

which implies that upon exposure to the air, the sensors are short lived. Because of these precautions, the secret was maintained for over forty years, which is excellent security.

Upon further examination of the radiosonde and its circuitry, I discovered that the temperature and humidity registers in the radiosonde didn't work. Not any of them!

The temperature sensor was useless for recording the temperature, but it did have a function.** It acted as a DOR antenna while the humidity sensor acted as an orgone antenna. If DOR was sensed by the antenna, the transmitter would be broadcast out of phase and bust up the DOR and take the violence out of a storm. Conversely, transmitting in phase would cause the DOR to build up.

The humidity sensor had the same effect with orgone energy. Transmitting in phase would build up the orgone energy and transmitting out of phase would reduce it.

The radiosonde also contained a pressure element that would act as a switch signal and would maintain either DOR or orgone. This was how they built up the orgone energy.

The transmitter consisted of two oscillators. One was a carrier oscillator, which runs at 403 MHz. The other ran at 7 MHz and is a relaxation oscillator. This one would pulse on and off depending on what was encountered. Somehow, this monitored the etheric function of the radiosonde. I haven't discovered everything there is to know about the radiosonde, but I have done a scientific analysis of it which I've included in the appendix (see Appendix A) for those who are interested.

What I have told you about the radiosonde is hard evidence that can stand up to scrutiny. It establishes the

** For those technically oriented, the temperature sensor is essentially a thermistor; but instead of being carbon based, it contains noble metals and exotic elements. It is a very poor temperature sensor because as the temperature cycles it up and down, the resistance curve changes and it doesn't hold its calibration. The humidity sensor suffers from the same problem.

credibility of my story that there was a secret project that involved weather control. We can't say exactly whether the radiosondes were used just to bust up violent storms, but the possibility was also there to build them up. The government abandoned the weather control aspect eventually. Changing the weather, if it were proven in court, could lead to many law suits.

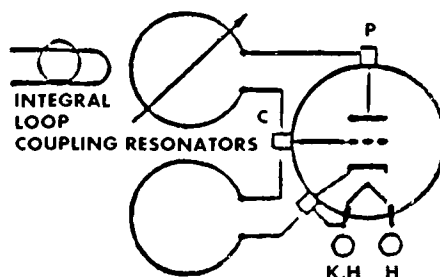
What is more intriguing than the weather aspect is the entire prospect of orgone and DOR energy and what could be done with that. In theory, this means that the government could have targeted communities, buildings or an entire populace and transmitted orgone or DOR energy. These type of activities have been reported in Russia for years. Not much press coverage has been given the U.S. effort in this regard, but there has been some activity. Whether it has been used harmfully or in war, I cannot answer, but the potential was there. Forty years of development could also have made this a very refined technological device.

Please refer to Appendix B for additional information on Wilhelm Reich.

FIXED-TUNED OSCILLATOR TRIODE

6562
6562/
5794A

UHF pencil-type tubes having integral resonators; used in radiosonde service at a frequency of 1680 Mc. May be used at ambient temperatures ranging from -55°C to $+75^{\circ}\text{C}$. Fixed-Tuned Oscillator maximum plate dissipation, 3.6 watts. The



Technical Data

6562 is a DISCONTINUED type listed for reference only. As a replacement, the 6562/5797A is directly interchangeable.

HEATER VOLTAGE RANGE [°] (AC?DC).....	5.2 TO 6.6	VOLTS
HEATER CURRENT (AT 6.0 volts).....	0.160	ampere
FREQUENCY (Approx.).....	1680	Mc
FREQUENCY-ADJUSTMENT RANGE [□]	± 12	Mc

[°]This range of heater voltage is for radiosonde applications in which the heater is supplied from batteries and in which the equipment design requirements of minimum size, light weight, and high efficiency are the primary considerations even though the average life expectancy of the 6362/5794A in such service is only a few hours.

[□]As supplied, tubes are adjusted to 1680 ± 4 megacycles.

FIXED-TUNED OSCILLATOR

Maximum ratings:

DC PLATE VOLTAGE.....	120 max	volts
DC PLATE CURRENT.....	32 max	mu
DC GRID CURRENT.....	8 max	ma
PLATE INPUT.....	4 max	watts
PLATE DISSIPATION.....	3.6 max	watts
PEAK HEATER-CATHODE VOLTAGE.....	0 max	volts
AMBIENT-TEMPERATURE RANGE.....	-55 to $+75$	$^{\circ}\text{C}$

Operating Frequency Drift:

Maximum Frequency Drift:

For heater-voltage range of 5.2 to 6.6 volts, plate-voltage range of 95 to 117 volts, and ambient-temperature range of $+22^{\circ}$ to -40°C	$+4$ to -1	Mc
---	--------------	----

OPERATING CONSIDERATIONS

TYPE 6562/5794A may be operated in any position. OUTLINE 74, *Outlines* Section.

The flexible heater leads of the 6562/5794A are usually soldered to the circuit elements. Soldering of these connections should not be made closer than $3/4$ " from the end of the tube (excluding cathode tab). If this precaution is not followed, the heat of the soldering operation may crack the glass seals of the leads and damage the tube. Under no circumstances should any of the electrodes be soldered to the circuit elements. Connections to the electrodes should be made by spring contact only.

The 6562/5794A should be supported by a suitable clamp around the metal shell either above or below the frequency-adjustment screw. It is essential, however, that the pressure exerted on the shell by the clamp be held to a minimum because excessive pressure can distort the resonators and result in a change of frequency.

The plate connection should have a flexible lead which will accommodate variations in the relative position of the plate terminal in individual tubes.

The 6562/5794A may be mechanically tuned by adjustment of the frequency-adjustment screw located on the metal shell of the tube. A clockwise rotation of the frequency-adjustment screw will decrease the frequency, while a counterclockwise rotation will increase the frequency. The range of adjustment provided by the screw is ± 12 megacycles.

8

**"THE PHOENIX PROJECT"
ABSORBS "PROJECT
RAINBOW"**

While the Phoenix Project was investigating the weather and the use of radiosondes, Project Rainbow resurfaced in the late 1940's. Project Rainbow (which was the code name for the operation that brought about the Philadelphia Experiment) was going to continue research into the phenomena encountered on the *USS Eldridge*. This project was concerned with the "electromagnetic bottle" technology, which eventually resulted in today's stealth fighter craft.

At about the same time, Dr. John von Neumann and his research team were called back. They had worked on the original Rainbow Project and went to work on a new endeavor. This was similar to the Rainbow Project but had a different goal. They were to find out what went wrong with the "human factor" of the experiment and why it failed so miserably.

In the early 1950's, it was decided that the remnants of Project Rainbow and the radiosonde project should be included under the same umbrella with the human factor study. After that point, the title of "Phoenix Project" was used to refer to all of these activities.

The project headquarters was at Brookhaven Labs on Long Island and the first order of business was to put Dr. von Neumann in charge of the entire project.

Dr. von Neumann was a mathematician who came to the United States from Germany. He also became a theoretical physicist and was noted for his very advanced concepts of space and time. He originated the computer and built the first vacuum tube computer at Princeton University, where he also served as the head of the Institute for Advanced Study.

Dr. von Neumann had what could be described as a “good technical feel”. He had the ability to apply advanced theories to technology. His background in math gave him enough theory to communicate with Einstein, and he could in turn pass this on to the engineers and serve as a bridge between the two.

As von Neumann began work on the Phoenix Project, he quickly learned that he was going to have to study metaphysics. He had to understand the metaphysical side of man. The Rainbow technology had dissolved the physical and biological structure of human beings. People were stuck in bulkheads and changed beyond recognition in some cases. But it was the esoteric workings of the mind that had been affected first, in each case.

Von Neumann and his team spent about ten years working out why human beings had troubles with electromagnetic fields that shifted them through different places and times. They actually found out that humans are born with what is known as a “time reference” point. At conception, an energy being is attached to a time line and we all start from that point. To understand this, it is necessary to view the “energy being” or soul as distinct from the physical body of the person concerned.

Our whole reference as a physical and metaphysical

being stems from that time reference which actually resides within the electromagnetic background of our planet. This time reference is the basic orientation point you have to the universe and the way it operates. You can imagine how you would feel if the clock suddenly started moving backwards and time as well. It is this time reference point that was thrown out of kilter with the individual crewmen of the *USS Eldridge* and caused them untold trauma.

The Rainbow technology turns on and creates what can be called an alternate or artificial reality. It creates a stealth effect by not only isolating the ship, but the individual beings as well, within a “bottle effect”. Those beings were literally removed from space and our universe as we know it. This accounts for the invisibility of the ship and of the people on board. The alternate reality thus created has no time references at all because it is not part of the normal time stream. It is entirely out of time. To be in an artificial reality would be like waking up and not knowing where the hell you are. All of this would be very confusing.

The Phoenix Project was faced with solving the problem of bringing human beings into the “bottle” (and eventually out again) while at the same time connecting them to their real time reference (that they would know as the planet Earth, etc.). This meant that when they were in the alternate reality or “bottle”, they had to be supplied with something that would give them a time reference. They solved this by feeding into the “bottle” all the natural backgrounds of the Earth – at least enough to convince them of a continuous stream time reference. To do otherwise, would likely cause those in the “bottle” to experience transdimensional disorder and problems of this sort. This is why it was necessary to set a phony stage. They could then feel some degree of normality.

Dr. von Neumann was the ideal candidate for the job since he knew computers. A computer had to be used if they were going to calculate the time references of specific people and replicate those references while they were passing through an “electromagnetic bottle” or alternate reality. The people inside the “bottle” would be going through zero time and essentially a “no reality” or a disoriented one at best. The computer had to generate an electromagnetic background (or phony stage) that the physical being would synchronize with as well. If that wasn’t done, the spirit and the physical body would go out of synch, thus resulting in insanity.

There are two points to be brought out here: the physical being and the spiritual being. This is why the time reference would lock in the spirit and the electromagnetic background would lock in the body. This whole project started in 1948 and was finally developed in 1967.

When this project was complete, a final report was written and submitted to Congress. Congress had funded this particular project thus far and followed the results. They were told that the consciousness of man could definitely be affected by electromagnetics; and additionally, that it would be possible to develop equipment that could literally change the way a person thinks.

Not surprisingly, Congress said no. They were concerned that if the wrong people got a hold of this technology that they themselves could lose their minds and be controlled. It is a very valid concern and word was given by 1969 to disband the entire project.

9

THE MONTAUK PROJECT BEGINS

It is no secret that Congress has tried to brow beat the CIA into finding out everything that goes on in the intelligence community. They have cut their funding, limited their legal powers, and even the most naive person would likely admit to a credibility gap of some degree. However, we are not dealing with the CIA proper here. Indeed, if the CIA is involved, it would be a splinter wing or wings that are being used by a source other than the CIA director.

When Congress disbanded the Phoenix Project, the group at Brookhaven had already built an entire kingdom around this project. They had Reichian and stealth technologies which could definitely affect the mind of man.

The Brookhaven group went to the military and informed them about this fantastic new piece of technology they were working on. They told them about a device that could make the enemy surrender without a battle simply by throwing a switch. Of course, the military was very interested. This was every war expert's dream. Imagine, a device that makes the enemy give up before the battle starts! *

The military became enthusiastic and were ready to

* I have included in Appendix C some evidence that suggests mind control devices were used against the Iraqis during the Persian Gulf War.

cooperate. They were informed that they didn't need to get involved in the financing because that was covered by the group at Brookhaven National Labs. But, the Brookhaven people needed a place where proper experimentation could be done in seclusion. They needed certain equipment and personnel from the military. They gave the military a list of all technology required.

Of particular import on the technology list was the old Sage Radar. For this, they required a huge radiosonde that would operate around 425 to 450 MegaHertz. From earlier research, it was known that this was one of the "window frequencies" for getting into the human consciousness. A very high powered radar device was needed that ran at 425 to 450 MHz.

The military had just what they were looking for: a mothballed Air Force base at Montauk Point that housed an obsolete Sage Radar system that fit the bill. This system already had the RF sections and the modulator that would be required to build a huge radiosonde.

The Sage Radar at Montauk was originally part of the early warning defense system used during the '50's and '60's. Today, satellites and over-the-horizon radar make this technology obsolete for defense purposes. It certainly raises an important question, even if one doesn't believe this story. Why was an old antiquated defense system turned on and utilized for a period of over ten years?

The name for this project was known as "Phoenix II" by the officials concerned. It has since been colloquially named by myself and others involved as the Montauk Project.

Up until then, Congress had been informed about what had occurred. But at this point, independent people were carrying forward with a project denied by Congress and were operating outside of any controls. They were

even using the U.S. military in the process. Of course, it quickly becomes, “Who is using who?”

But, the point being stressed here is that it was being done without the supervision of elected officials and in spite of their objections.

The Montauk Base was being reopened. The Sage Radar had been shut down since 1969/1970 when the base was turned over to the General Services Administration. It was a surplus government base without anything on it, and government financing for it had ceased.

It is obvious that major funding would be required for such an endeavor. The financing is shrouded in mystery, but it appeared to be totally private. I do not have documented evidence myself of the financing but have been told by my Montauk acquaintances that the original money came courtesy of the Nazis.

In 1944, an American troop train went through a French tunnel carrying 10 billion dollars worth of Nazi gold. This train was dynamited in the tunnel while carrying 51 GIs. General George Patton was in Europe at the time and investigated this, but he couldn't understand how an American troop train could be dynamited in western Allied territory. As a general and human being, he cared about the GIs. The 10 billion dollars was also a mystery, but Patton's efforts were blocked.

I've been told this gold eventually showed up at Montauk, and it was 10 billion dollars of gold priced, then, at \$20 an ounce. This was the equivalent of almost 200 billion dollars in today's currency. It was used to finance the project initially and for years to come. After it was all spent, the project was allegedly financed by the infamous Krupp** family, who controlled the ITT corporation.

** The Krupp's were the owners of the German munitions factories for World War I and II. After being found guilty of war crimes and complicity with Hitler at the Nuremberg Trials, the head of the Krupp family was paroled from a light prison sentence and allowed to continue his notorious arms dealings.

In late 1970 and 1971, the Montauk Air Force Base, 0773rd Radar Battalion, was actively being reestablished. They had to establish a staff, get the equipment working and set up the whole research facility. This took about a year, and by late '71, the Montauk Project was underway.

The strictest security measures were employed, part of which were entirely valid. Although confidential stealth technology was involved, it is no secret that the stealth aircraft was designed with a radar resistant absorbine coating and a reduced surface cross section. What is secret are certain aspects of the "electromagnetic bottle" technology and how that was propagated. We're not going to discuss this or describe it as it remains a duly authorized military secret that concerns the defense of the United States. With this book, we are concerned with disclosing a project that should never have been activated in the first place. With no military or defense purposes to begin with, it was only designed for controlling the minds of the population and in spite of Congress forbidding this project.

The staff was a mixture of military employees, government employees and personnel supplied by various corporations. I was one of the latter and came to the project in 1973.

There were a number of Air Force technicians who had worked on the Sage Radar in the '60's. The Air Force had assigned them to Montauk even though it was listed on the books as a decommissioned, derelict base. The technicians told the Phoenix group that they could change the general mood of the base by changing the frequency and pulse duration of the radar. They had noticed this as a professional curiosity after years of working with radar.

This was a surprise to the Phoenix people, and they found it very interesting. By changing the pulse rate and pulse width, they could change the general way people

were thinking. This was what they were looking for.

This new information prompted what I now refer to as the “Microwave Oven” experiments. They took the reflector (which looks like a huge banana peel and which can be seen from a distance when you are at the Point), rotated it almost due west and angled it down so that it was focused on one of the buildings, in what they thought to be a safe place.

Inside that building they had a chair inside a shielded room. First, they’d sit someone in the chair – this was usually Duncan Cameron. Then, they would open and close the door to determine how much UHF/microwave energy was getting into the room. All this was being done while the antenna was rotated and focused to a point in front of the building. At the same time, the transmitter was blasting gigawatts of power.

They experimented by running the transmitter at different pulse widths, different pulse rates, and different frequencies. They tried everything they could think of, just plain empirical experimentation. They just wanted to see what would happen to the person in the chair if he was bombarded by “x” frequency, pulse, etc. They observed that certain changes made a person sleep, cry, laugh, be agitated and so on. There were rumors that whenever the Sage Radar ran, the mood of the whole base would change. This was very interesting to the project supervisors as they were primarily concerned with the study of human factors.

They wanted to see how they could train and change brain waves. This was done by changing the repetition rates of the pulse and the amplitude in correspondence to different biological functions. In this way, a person’s thoughts could be controlled. With the 425-450 MHz of radio frequency power, they actually had a window into the human mind. The next step would be to find out what

was inside of it.

Although the door to the shielded room was closed most of the time, it didn't work properly. The subjects were exposed to a strong enough field to influence the brain waves but not enough to do damage. However, if exposed to it for several days on end, it could be quite damaging.

Duncan sustained serious brain and tissue damage as a result of continuous exposure to 100 kilowatts of RF power at a distance of about 100 yards. The radio waves baked his brains and chest. Anywhere in his body where there was a change of density, zones of heat or energy would be created by the concentration of the microwave beams.

Upon visiting a doctor in 1988, Duncan's doctor commented upon the unusual scar tissue in his lungs. He'd never seen anything quite like it. Another doctor who was consulted said he'd only seen it in the service when someone had gotten in front of a high powered radar beam.

Previous research in or about 1986 indicated that Duncan was actually brain dead. Initially, I had asked different psychics to do readings on Duncan. They determined he was brain dead. I also knew that it was possible to inject a particular dye into the brain and have x-rays or CAT scans can reveal what areas of the brain are using oxygen. Brain dead individuals suffer from a lack of oxygen to the cerebrum. If the psychic readings were accurate, his brain would not be using much oxygen.

I asked a neurologist with whom I was friendly with, and he said it was definitely possible that some one could be brain dead and yet be walking around. He cited some post mortems done on people in England and in the U.S. whose brains had unusual coatings inside of the skull. The coatings were about a millimeter thick.

More interesting yet was a case he'd encountered about ten years ago. He took out a group of x-rays of a

normal human being and showed me the red areas. He also indicated blue areas but told me they were areas that didn't require much oxygen. Then, he put up another x-ray where the entire brain was blue. This meant that the person was alive and was walking around like a normal human except he has memory loss problems from it. He was essentially brain dead and the brain was using just enough oxygen to keep it from rotting. I noticed the corner of the x-ray and was surprised to see Duncan's name. Based upon this information, Duncan is indeed brain dead.

I asked the doctor for an explanation, but he wasn't sure. He could only offer a theoretical conclusion based upon psychic powers. He said that his profession recognized the existence of psychic phenomena but did not understand it.

At this point, we learned that the only reason Duncan is alive today is due to his strong psychic aptitude. The psychic part of his mind takes over the physical part of his mind and runs the body. His brain stem is alive; his spinal chord is alive; his body is alive, but his actual higher brain is dead. His psychic energy runs the body through the brain stem.

Duncan was not the only person affected. We don't know how many people were involved but the body count was probably high.

It wasn't until 1972 or '73 when it was finally realized that stealth technology dealt with non-burning radiation. One theory was that actual non-burning radiation, which is the higher order of components (as opposed to burning radiation), actually went through the reflector and would be opposite to the focal point of the antenna.

They tried it and turned the antenna around 180 degrees. They aimed the burning rays into the sky and hit the person with the non-burning rays. Then, they found

they had the same mood altering capabilities, if not more than they had before, but this did not damage the people. But at what cost to the persons previously experimented on!

At this point in the project, they were interested in monitoring people and changing their thoughts and moods, etc. It was not necessarily how they changed but the fact that they changed under certain circumstances. Different army units were invited to come to the base and have R&R there. As far as the soldiers were concerned, it was free R&R in a beautiful location

The outer base had a nice gymnasium and a bowling alley with excellent food and accommodations. Unbeknownst to the servicemen, they became guinea pigs for the mood control experiments. However, these were not the only guinea pigs. Experimentation was also done on the townspeople, Long Island, New Jersey, upstate New York and Connecticut civilians, just to see how far it could go. However, most experimentation was done on the vacationing soldiers.

Time was spent monitoring different pulse types, trying this and trying that. They would note and categorize the different effects. It was all pure empirical experimentation and a huge data base was collected. Once they had enough data, they began to make some sense out of which functions did what.

During this period, they also experimented with frequency hopping. Frequency hopping consists of the transmitter instantaneously and randomly shifting around to any of five different frequencies (that were being fed to the transmitter). This point became very important later on as it was key to bending time.

They discovered that very fast frequency hops made the modulations more psycho-active. A data base was then developed that would list the frequency hop times (times

you go from one frequency to another), how they pulse modulated, the rate the pulse modulated at, the pulse width, and the power output they pulsed it at. This was then coupled with the responding effects it had. The data base was very extensive and covered an extremely broad range of causes and effects.

After the extensive experimentation, they developed a control panel with which they could set different pulse modulations and timings. They knew that these different pulses and functions represented certain thought patterns from the individual. They could set the modulators and timings so that a transmission would be generated that would place thought patterns into an individual. This meant they could literally set this pulse at anything they wanted and expect a desired effect to take place.

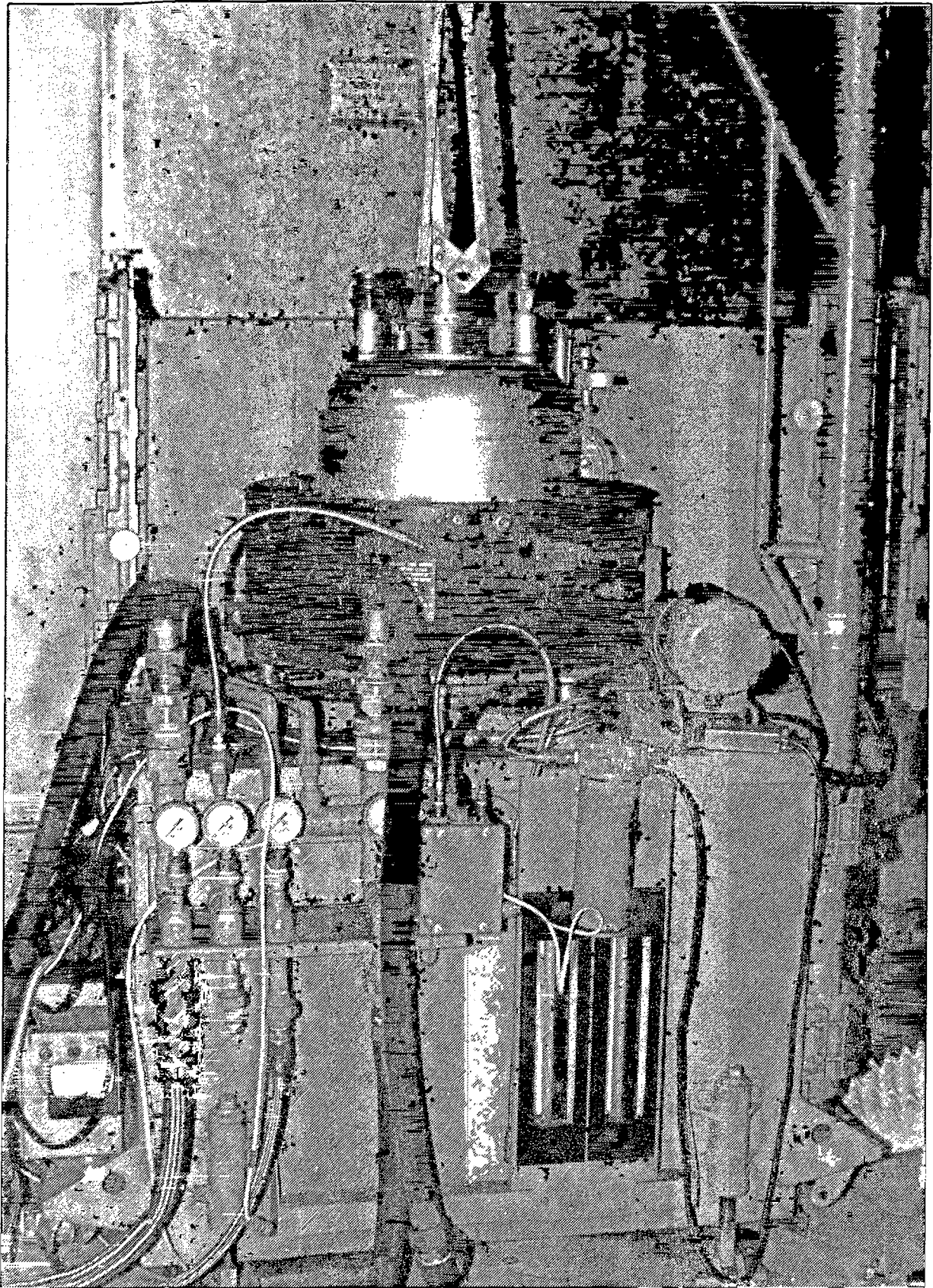
All of this took about three or four years to research. The transmitter was now fully operational and hooked up. Programs could be typed in that would put the transmitter through its phases. Programs were derived that could change the moods of people, increase the crime rate, or make people agitated. Even animals within the vicinity were programmed to do strange things.

The researchers were able to derive programs whereby they could focus on a car and stop all the electric functions in it. I don't know what the modulations were, but I understand they found this quite by accident.

One day, there were military vehicles riding around the base. They suddenly ceased to operate without any function. An investigation ensued to find out what was occurring with the transmitter at the time, and a program was developed. At first, the program could only get the lights in a car to dim. It was eventually refined to where the program caused all electrical functions in a vehicle to cease.

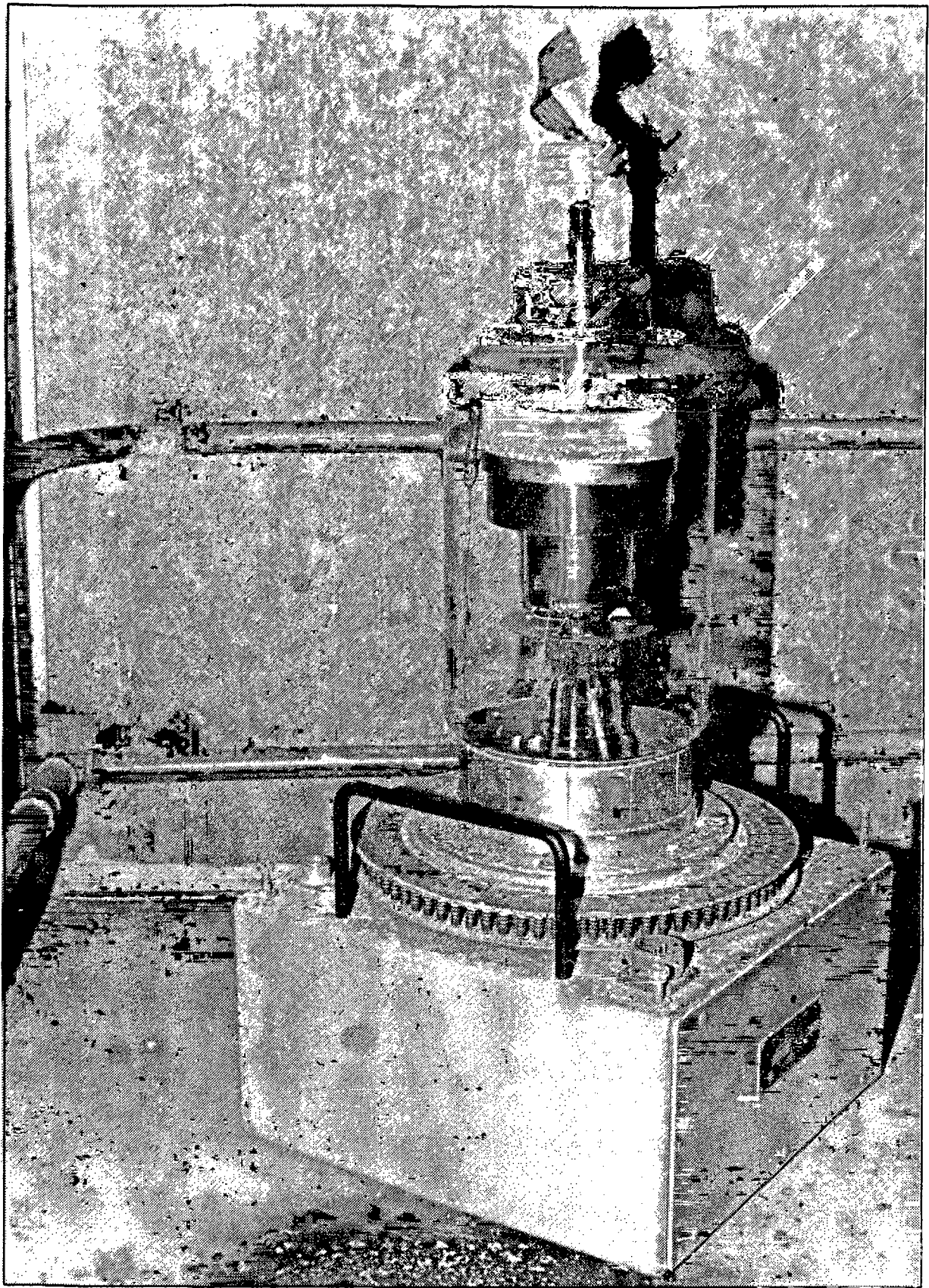
Several years of research and collecting information had

finally yielded a mind control device. The next objective was to create a precision technology with the material. In order to do this, help from very strange sources was enlisted.



A M P L I T R O N

Essentially a high powered UHF amplifier, the amplatron served as the final amplifier of the transmitter before a function was radiated out the antenna. A large tube, it weighed 300 pounds and measured 35 inches in its largest dimension.



THYATRON

One of four pulse thyatrons that were used. These drove the output tube. By supplying the pulse through the pulse transformer to the output tube, the thyatrons regulated the frequency hopping source. It was frequency hopping that made mind control and bending of time possible.

10

THE MONTAUK CHAIR

In the 1950's, ITT developed sensor technology that could literally display what a person was thinking. It was essentially a mind-reading machine. It operated on the principle of picking up the electromagnetic functions of human beings and translating those in an understandable form. It consisted of a chair in which a person would sit. Coils, which served as sensors, were placed around the chair. There were also three receivers, six channels and a Cray 1 computer which would display what was on a person's mind – digitally or on a screen.

It is still a mystery how this technology was developed. It has been suggested that the research was aided by the Sirians, an alien race who come from the star system known as Sirius. This theory has the aliens providing the basic design and humans working it out from that.

Three sets of coils were set up in a pyramid around the chair. There was also a coil around the top of the pyramid to parallel the base coil. The person would be placed inside the field of the coils. The three sets of coils were connected to three different radio receivers (Hammerland Super ProP 600's) and six outputs. An independent sideband detector, which had a floating carrier reference system, would provide six outputs from the three receivers. Three

of them were of the sideband below the carrier wave. Three of them were of the sideband above the carrier wave. This brings to mind a very important question. If this device was reading minds, what was the carrier wave it was using to do this?

With the use of an oscillator, the detectors in the receivers were able to lock on a phantom or etheric signal that was being picked up by the coils. There was no actual carrier wave as we would normally know it. The detectors would lock in on the noise peak that the coils picked up from the three sets of frequencies the receivers were tuned to.

At this point, the research team was actually able to detect the signals that represented the comparable functions of the human mind. Solid signals that would change with a person's thoughts were actually coming out of the receivers. This device was actually reading the human aura, which is a word that psychics and metaphysicians use to describe the electromagnetic field that surrounds the human body. In the same way that human speech is carried via radio waves, this device was carrying thoughts (which theoretically manifest in the aura).

The six output channels from the receivers were then run through a digital converter (turning them into computer language) and fed into a computer. A Cray 1 computer was used to decode what the receivers were picking up. A lot of hard work and a lot more computer crunching got things to the point where the computer could print out a dialogue. This would be a running dialogue of the person thinking.

More work got it to where the person would visualize something and a picture would actually appear on the computer monitor. Improvements and refinements continued until a 3D representation of the actual audio/visual aspect (of the person's thoughts) appeared on the computer monitor and could in turn be printed out.

When the people at Montauk heard about this mind reading device, they thought it was great. They wanted to turn this mind reading machine into a transmitter. This could possibly cut the risks to human beings undergoing invisibility or time experimentation. The theory was that a person in the chair would transmit an alternate reality to the crew (like in the Philadelphia Experiment). When the ship became invisible, the crew would then be in synchronization with the alternate reality and wouldn't become disoriented or mentally lost.

At this point, a chair was procured, which we now refer to as the famous "Montauk Chair". It was hooked up to the coil set-up from ITT. The Cray 1 computer, which was used to decode the transmissions being generated from the person in the chair, was then interfaced with an IBM 360 computer. This was, in turn, interfaced with the Montauk transmitter.

The IBM 360 was needed to control the modulation of the transmitter so that the transmitter could frequency hop across the entire band.

It was about this time that I remember Al Bielek taking on a key role. Al is one of the authors of *The Philadelphia Experiment and Other UFO Conspiracies*. He has memories of being involved in the Rainbow Project as well. Originally, he was brought to the project to explain what was going on metaphysically with the use of the transmitter on human beings. He was chosen because he not only had an engineering background, but he was psychically sensitive and had an extensive knowledge of esoteric matters.

It now became Al's job to help interface the Cray 1 computer with the IBM 360. The Cray 1 was putting out tons of information. They didn't know what to do with it and needed someone with esoteric knowledge to figure it out. They had to convert what the Cray 1 was putting out

so that it would synchronize with what the pulse modulation computer wanted. The IBM 360 served this function and was essentially used as a translator and storage bank for what the Cray 1 was outputting. Al got very heavily involved because he was part of the team that figured out what program to put on the IBM 360 that would translate the Cray 1 output to drive the transmitter.

The transmitter had a modulation computer which was digitally fed the typical 32 bit code that the 360 put out. The modulation computer and the transmitter were set. The IBM 360 would tell the modulation computer how to modulate the transmitter. Now we had a system where one could put in 32 bit words of data and the transmitter would give back something. And here the chair fed the receptors feeding the Cray 1 which would tell what the person was thinking. They had to take this and translate what was coming out of the Cray 1 and make it so that the IBM 360 could re-encode the thought form that was actually transmitting. It took about a year to successfully link up the computers.

I had joined the project at this time to work with the radio frequencies and transmitter. Although some linkage had been achieved with the computers, they were having huge problems with feedback from the transmitter to the chair. The solution to the feedback was to move the chair down the coast to the ITT center in Southampton, Long Island. A psychic would then sit in the chair in Southampton and relay via computer to the Montauk transmitter.

The psychic would think thoughts, and the Cray 1 would decode them. They'd be put on a 32 bit radio link and sent to Montauk where they would go into the IBM 360. The IBM computer would then broadcast it out the transmitter and could build a thought form out at Montauk of what the psychic was thinking in Southampton. The

device was essentially a mind amplifier.

It took another year of research before they could get a readable signal (based upon what the psychic was thinking at Southampton) sent to Montauk and out the transmitter. This was their first objective: get some thought fidelity from the chair through the Montauk transmitter and out the antenna. Besides Duncan, there were a couple of additional psychics on site. They literally tuned up the computer programs. Finally, the thought forms became clear. The psychic could concentrate on something in Southampton and the transmitter at Montauk would transmit a very clear representation of what he was thinking.

That was the first point at which the Montauk transmitter was working with high thought fidelity.

In another year, I recall as early '75, they discovered another problem. If there was a glitch in the flow of time in our reality, everything fell apart. In other words, if the psychic in the chair projected a reality (in terms of time in this case) that was not consistent with our reality (i.e. the flow of time in our reality), it would cause the connection between Southampton and Montauk to break up. Any glitch in space-time between the two cities would cause the transmission of the thought form to cease.

To better understand a time glitch, imagine time as a continuous pulsation or flow. As the basic pulsation of time interacts and changes form with other flows or phenomena, we have motion as we know it, against the backdrop of time. When these core pulsations that make up time are shifted (due to a reality change or other phenomena); the direction, speed, or flow of time is changed. This is what is known as a time glitch. Theoretically, these occur every now and then, and since we are referenced in our reality, we really don't notice a time glitch. Deja vu phenomena could well be an example of a

glitch in the fabric of time.

With the chair in Southampton, the mind control experiments with the transmitter were not always working. This was attributable to the time glitches. It was also known that if a large amount of power was fed into the transmitter during a time glitch, there could be disastrous effects.

It now became imperative to get the chair working at Montauk. They first put tremendous shielding around the chair so that the electromagnetic fields at Montauk would not affect it. That didn't work, so they tried putting the chair in an electromagnetic dead zone. They picked the best dead zone available, but this was not successful either.

They worked through mid '75 but continued to have difficulties until they consulted the original prototype that the chair was based upon (allegedly devised by the Sirians). This device was not identical to the one ITT had created. It had a different kind of coil set-up wherein the coils were connected to crystal type receivers. These were actual crystals and not ordinary electronic devices.

After review of the prototype, secret bids for a new chair were put out and RCA came up with the winning bid. Nikola Tesla* had designed receivers for RCA in the 30's. Tesla's work during this period was done under the name "N. Terbo", which referred to his mother's maiden name. These Tesla receivers had very special coil structures. They were normal type radio coils but were arranged in strange coupling patterns as set up and designed by Tesla.

The set up of the Montauk Chair was also enhanced by using Helmholtz coils. These were placed around the chair to serve as pick up coils. In ordinary electronics,

* Nikola Tesla was an electronic genius who was the first to discover and apply the principles of alternating current. With the financial backing of George Westinghouse, he revolutionized the way electricity was used across the world. See Appendix D for more information on Tesla.

electronics, Helmholtz coils consist of two sets of coils. They possess a unique property in that they can be phased to create a constant field (of energy) inside the coils. At Montauk, the researchers extrapolated upon the principles of Helmholtz coils. They used three sets of coils (X, Y and Z), and phased them so that while a constant energy could be maintained inside the coils, there was absolutely no effect on the outside.

The coil structure in the receivers designed by Tesla was ideal for the Montauk Project. Not only would the chair be in a coil structure, but so would the receivers themselves. This would shield the energy field.

It should also be noted that the coil structures in the Tesla receivers are also known as Delta T or Delta Time coil structures. The property of shielding an energy field is part of what enabled a “bottle effect” to be created around the *USS Eldridge* in the Philadelphia Experiment. These Delta T coils were actually picking up three axes of time signals. More pertinent to the project, they no longer had a microwave link that would malfunction during a reality shift.

To get the Montauk chair operating without interference, they had to replicate what the crystal receivers did with the “Sirian” technology. The coil structures in the prototype receivers were Delta Time coil structures. And the receiver itself did the Delta Time function, but not the antenna. ITT had the Delta Time function in the antenna instead of the receivers. The RCA version used standard type Helmholtz pick up coils that could accomplish Delta Time conversion in the receivers. They also had the same kind of detector system and oscillator locks that ITT used with the Cray 1 computer.

At this point, it now became inclusive of the coil only. Outside the coil structure, there was no sensitivity. They

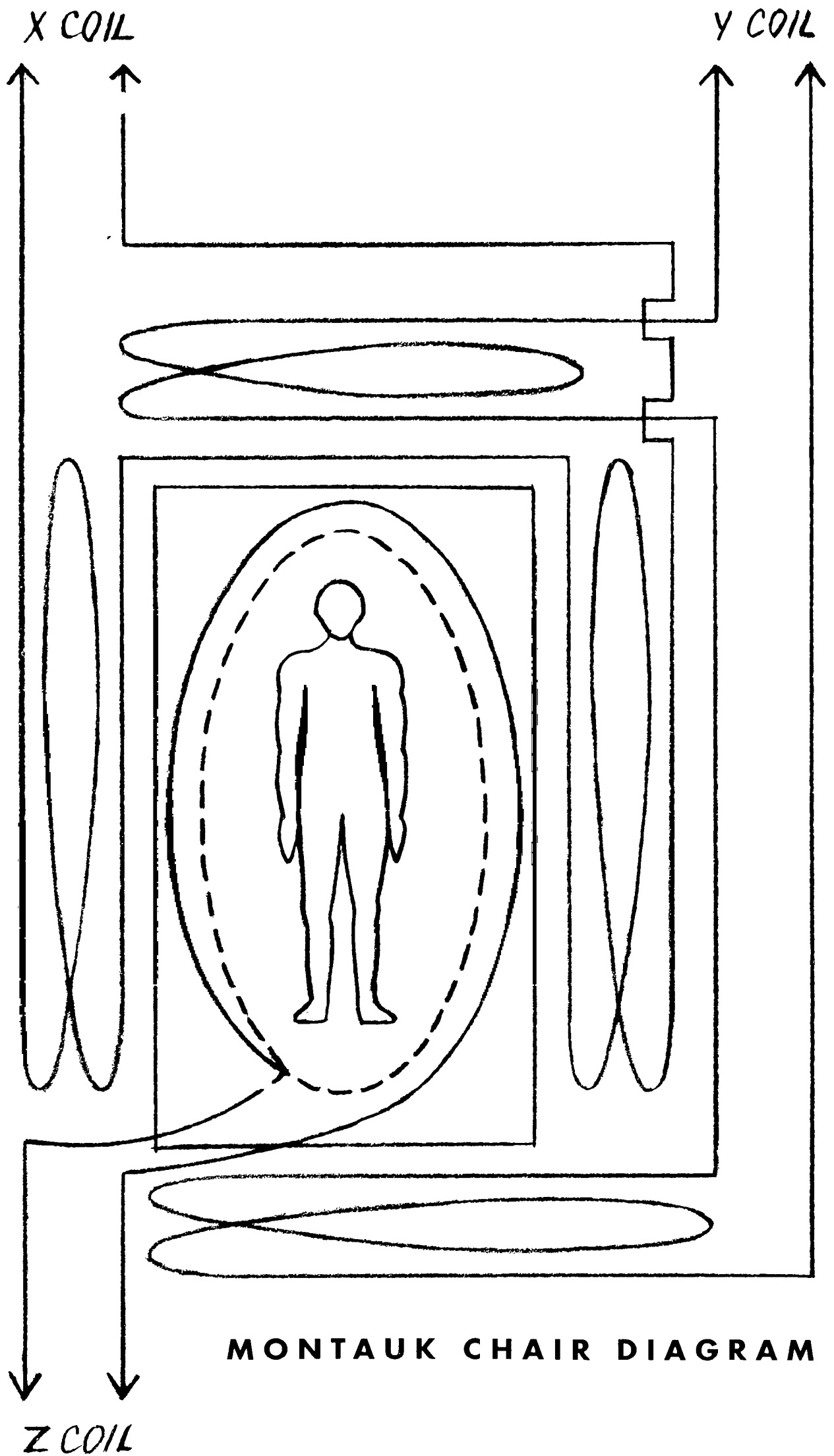
could put the chair in the dead spot that was between the transmitting antenna on top of the transmitter building and the transmitting magnetic antenna that was underground. This was in the underground basement of the transmitter building, which had already been tightly shielded. In the next room, they had these three specially designed receivers with another rack of equipment. These were used to synchronize all local oscillators with the signal, similar to the ITT system.

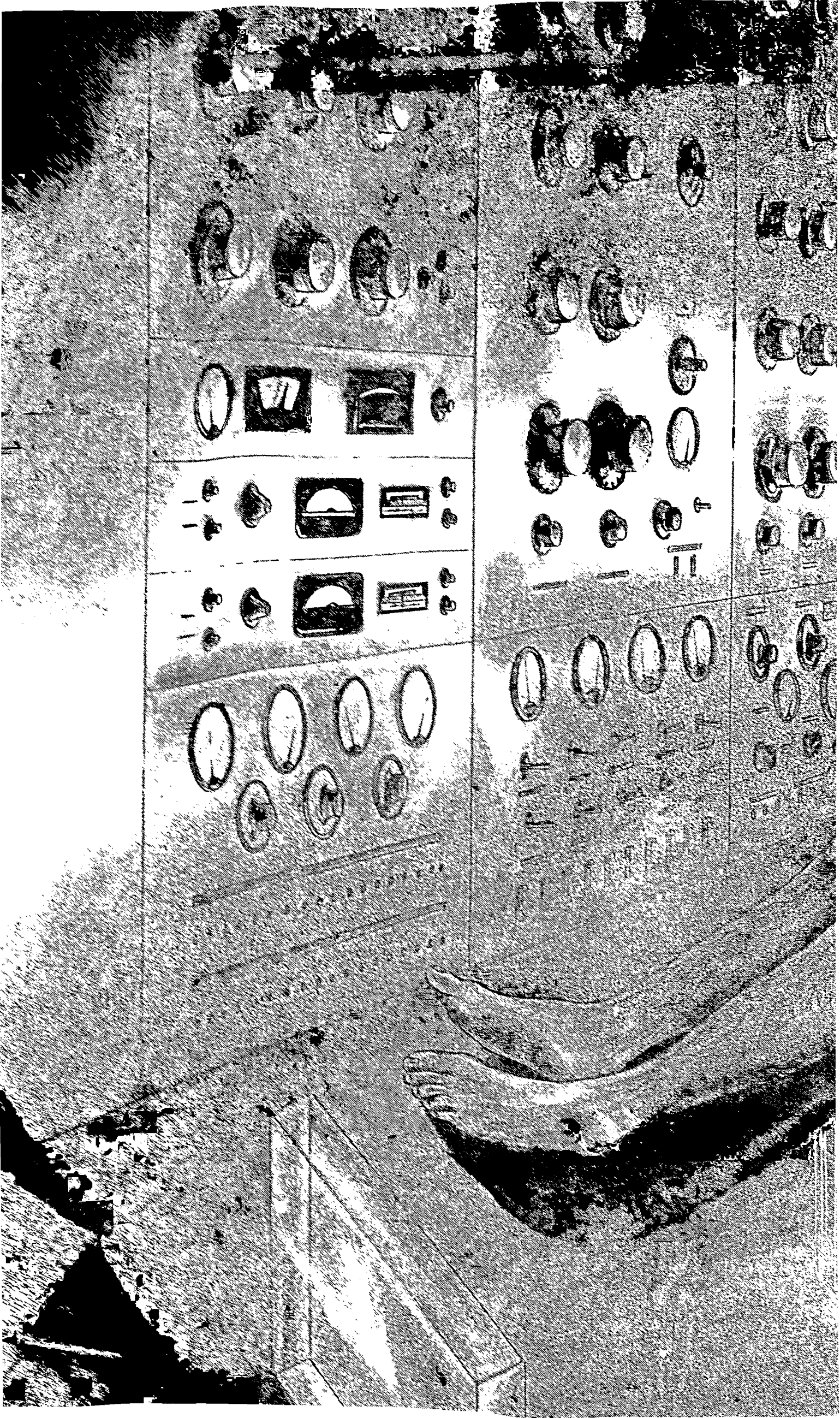
Now, the antenna, the transmitter, and the chair were in the same time plane. The computers were in their own time plane. It didn't matter that they had the chair underground and the Cray and 360 in the other building (feeding back to the transmitter building). When everything is digitized, one is no longer in real time. A "fake time" is created. The computers could have been located anywhere. The computer building was designed to operate computers and shielded out electromagnetics and energy from the antenna so that the electromagnetics and energy didn't drive the computer insane. The operation center was totally shielded in cement and steel.

Finally, they created the second and last generation of the Montauk chair. It performed the same purpose as the first chair. It brought the same six channels of information to the computer, but there was an additional advantage. It was immune to the signal from the antenna. Now, the signal from the antenna didn't feed back and cause interference. So, they had everything on site. They spent another six months until about late '75, early '76, just aligning, adjusting, and making sure everything was working.

They finally got the transmitter functioning, which was quite astounding. What happened afterwards was even more so.

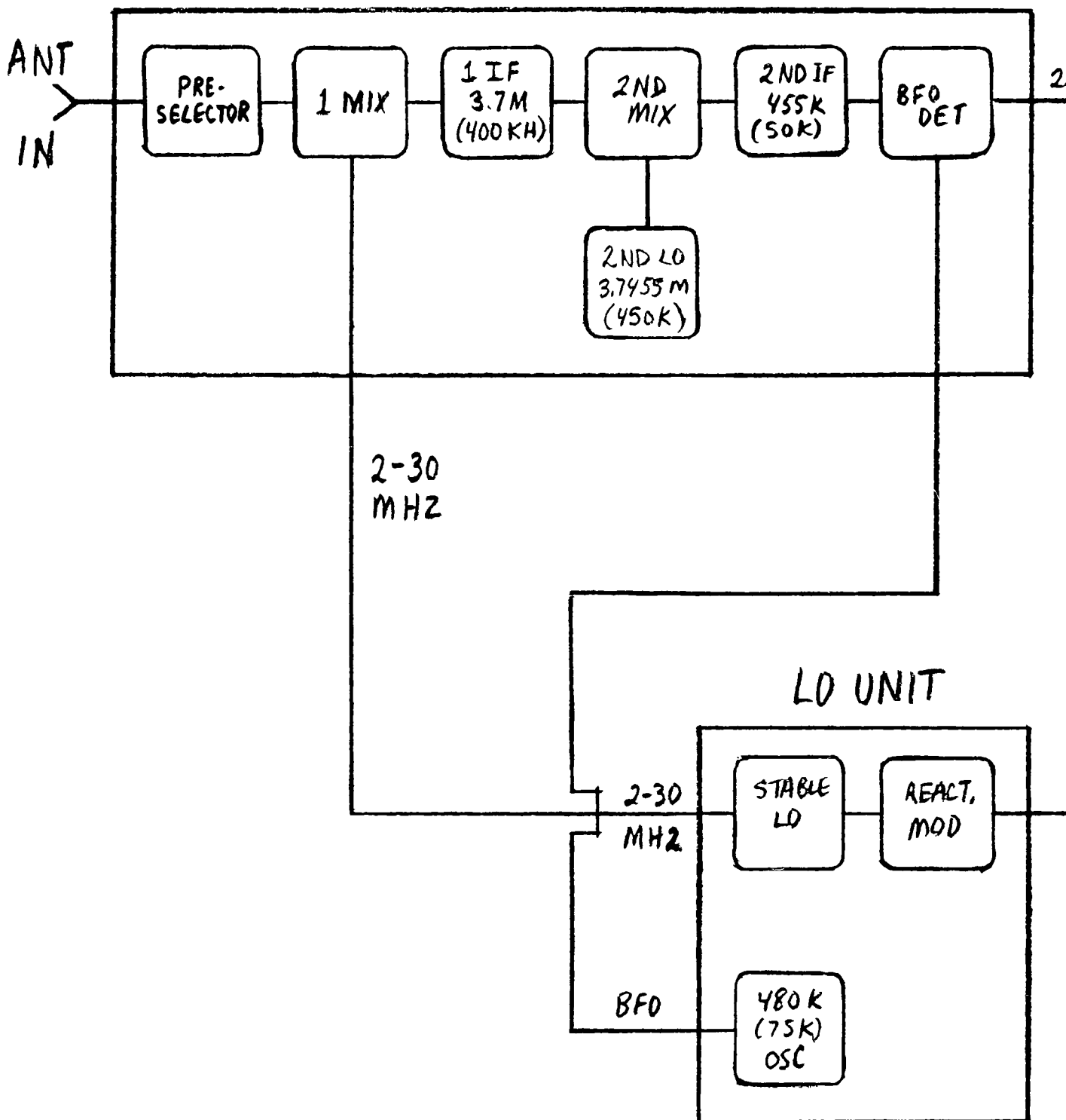
THE MONTAUK CHAIR







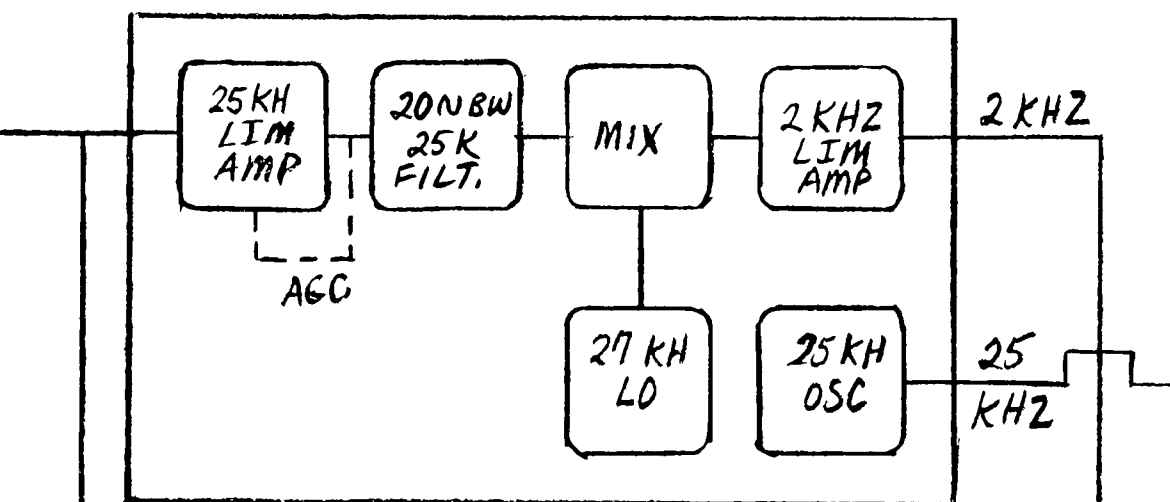
SP600 QR (RCA "1935")



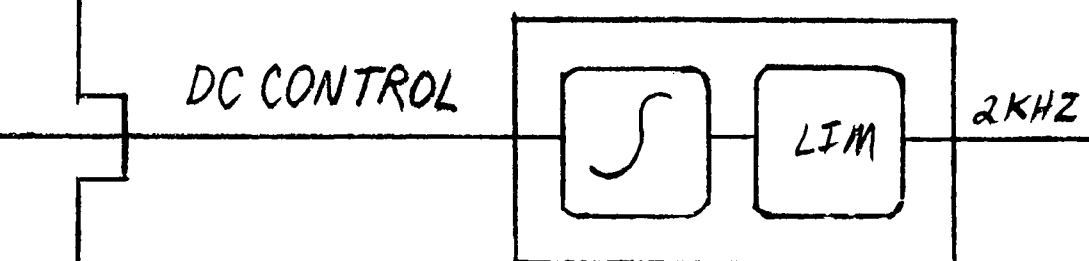
MONTAUK CHAIR RECEIVER

VERSION 1 SP600 VERSION 2 (RCA)

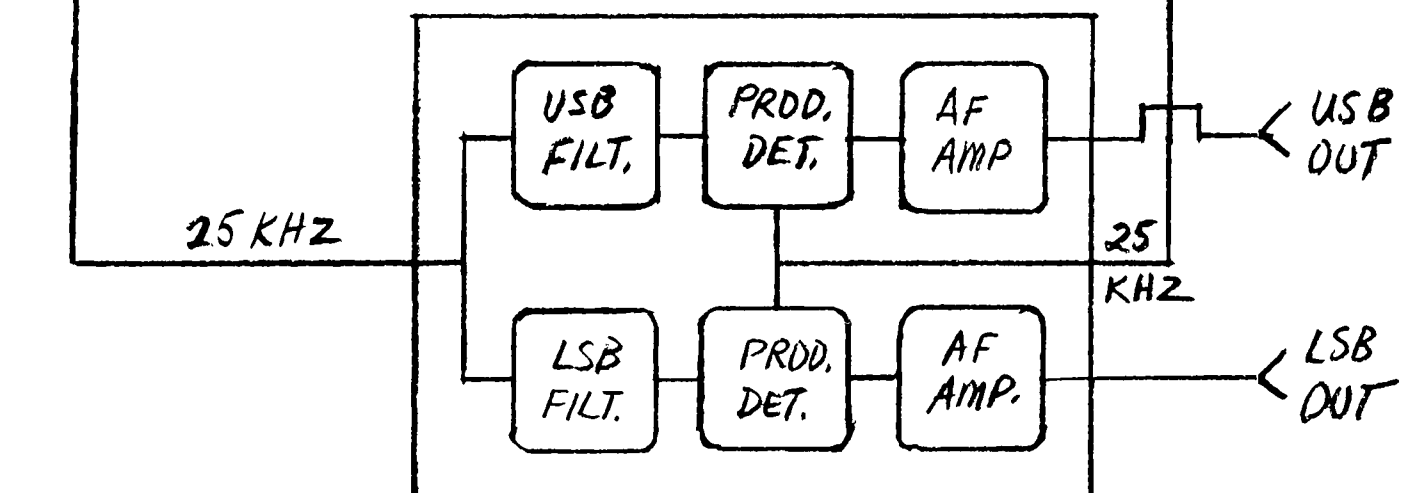
CARRIER PROCESSOR



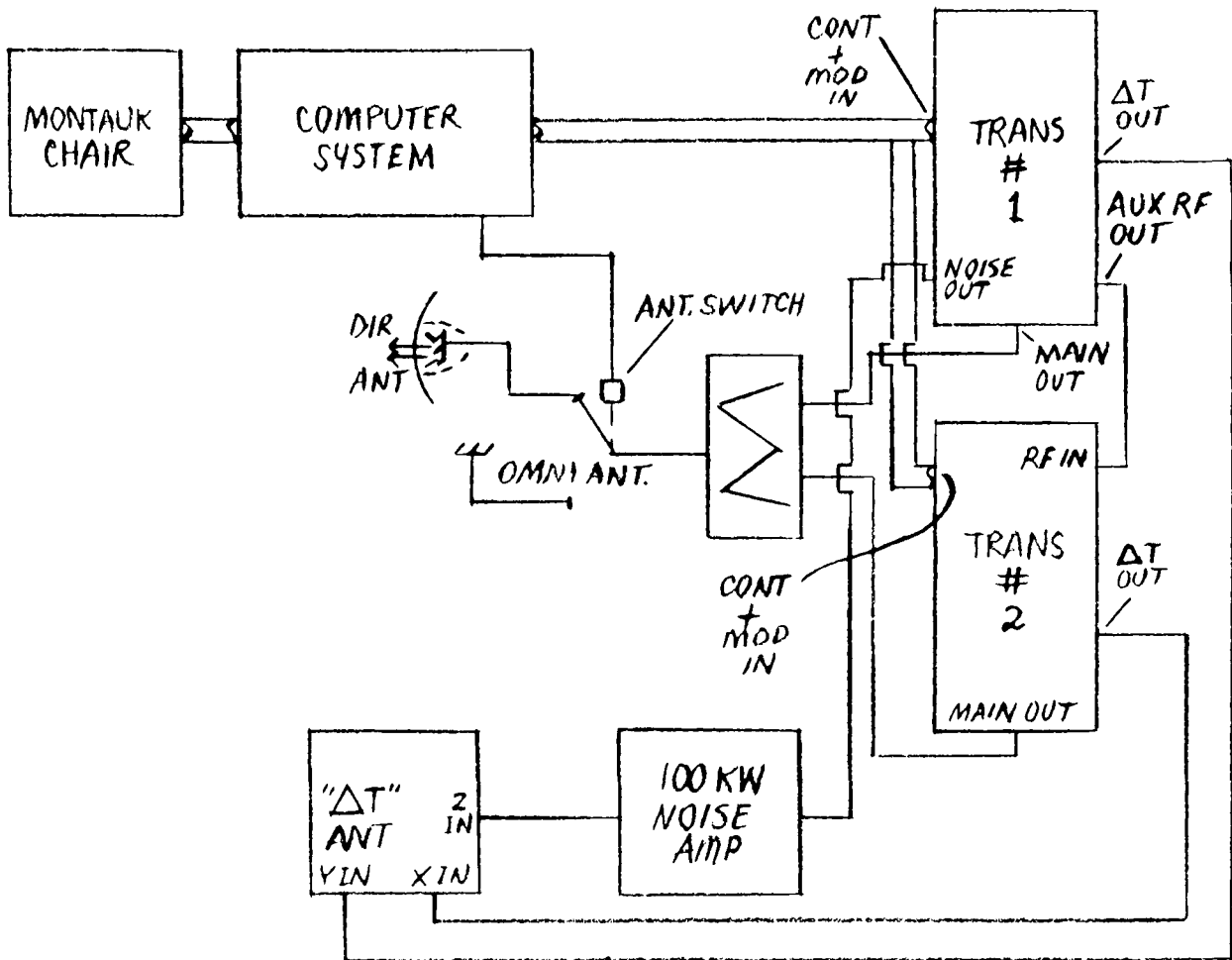
DISCRIMINATOR



DETECTOR UNIT



THE MONTAUK PROJECT



OVERALL BLOCK DIAGRAM

11

CREATION FROM THE ETHER

Once they had the transmitter working, it took about another year to work out the computer programs so the system would receive and transmit all psycho-active functions. By late '77, the transmitter was reproducing thought forms without glitches and with a very high degree of fidelity. At this point, they pulled out all the stops. They had the psychic, Duncan Cameron, concentrate on a solid object, and guess what happened? The solid object actually precipitated out of the ether!

In his mind, he would concentrate on a solid object, and it would appear somewhere on the base. Whatever Duncan would visualize, the transmitter would transmit the lattice (or matrix) for, and build enough power to materialize whatever he was thinking of. Every single point to where he could witness to a particular spot on the base, at that spot an object would materialize. In other words, if he would hold an object in his hand and/or visualize it, it would appear at the given spot. They actually had discovered pure creation out of thought with the use of the transmitter.

Whatever Duncan could think up would appear. Many times, it would be only visible and not solid to the touch, like a ghost. Sometimes, it was a real solid object

that was stable and would stay. Other times, it was a solid object that would remain as long as the transmitter was turned on and then fade out as the transmitter was turned off. The read out from the computer gave an accurate representation of what Duncan was thinking. The researchers could then select what thoughts would be broadcast out of the transmitter. Most of these thought forms were broadcast in the vicinity of the Montauk Air Force Base, but other locations were used as well.

What Duncan thought of as a subjective reality would be created as an objective reality (either solid or transparent, depending on the circumstances). For example, he could think of an entire building and that building would appear on the base. This type of experimentation was routine.

The system worked with a good degree of fidelity. Now, they wanted to see what they could do with it. The first experiment was called "The Seeing Eye". With a lock of person's hair or other appropriate object in his hand, Duncan would concentrate on the person and be able to see as if he was seeing through their eyes, hearing through their ears, and feeling through their body. He could actually, see through other people, anywhere on the planet. This style of experimentation was extensive, but I don't know how far it was taken.

It is truly incredible that such a feat could be accomplished, however the agenda employed was more sinister than incredible. They were interested in controlling how human beings think. The next move was to see if they could put thoughts in the head of another person. For instance, they would have Duncan meet a subject individual. Subsequent to the meeting and unbeknownst to the individual, Duncan would concentrate on the individual. Ninety-nine percent of the time, the subject would get thoughts similar to Duncan's. Being able to push his mind

so far into the mind of another being, Duncan could control another person and make them do anything he wanted. This control factor was on a deeper level than ordinary hypnosis.

Through Duncan, the equipment and the Montauk transmitter, scientists could actually load information, programs and commands into an individual's mind. Duncan's thoughts would become an individual's own thoughts. And, using this process, an individual could be made to do something he wouldn't ordinarily do. This was the start of the mind control aspect of the Montauk Project.

This line of research continued until about 1979. Many other different experiments ensued. Some of them were interesting, but others had horrible consequences. They would target individuals or masses of people, animals, places, and technology. They could basically target anything they wanted. For example, a TV set could be made to go haywire. They could stop the picture or shut it off entirely. They telekinetically moved objects and destroyed rooms.

In one particular case, Duncan concentrated on shattering a window. Enough force was generated to the point where it actually broke a window in the nearby town of Montauk. Animals could also be made to charge off Montauk Point and into the town. Humans could be influenced to start a crime wave.

One must realize that when Duncan did these experiments, he was in an altered form of consciousness. He had been given special training which could possibly have been administered by the CIA or NSA. In any event, his conscious mind would be diverted through sexual bliss. What could be termed the primitive mind would then surface. Duncan, the individual, would be transferred into

an orgasmic trance. His primitive mind, at the disposal of the researchers, became very suggestible and therefore controllable.

For this programming, information could be installed via any of the body's senses. Duncan would then be directed to have his primitive mind concentrate on the information thus installed. For instance, once his primitive mind surfaced and was told to concentrate on something, it would concentrate with its whole being. His whole mind would focus on one subject while his body went into suspended animation.

The primitive mind could also be cleared of previous programming, and something else could be inserted. There was a literal translator, whereby they could program in whatever they wanted. Spoken words, written words, movies, music or whatever was needed was employed to work the primitive mind.

These techniques were the key to getting clear thought forms from the transmitter that would either affect another person's mind or bring creation out of the ether.

By 1978, the mind control techniques were fully developed and recorded. Appropriate tapes were made and distributed to different agencies so they could be developed into something practical.

12

TIME WARPING

As the experiments continued throughout 1979, a very peculiar phenomena was noticed. As Duncan's thoughts were projected out through the transmitter, they would suddenly cease. This was disappointing and appeared to be a malfunction. Eventually, it was noticed that the projection of Duncan's thoughts hadn't ceased. They were just occurring out of the normal time stream!

For example, he would concentrate on something at 8:00 P.M. and the object or occurrence would happen at midnight or even 6:00 A.M. Whatever he thought of would not happen at the time he thought of it.

It now appeared that the Montauk scientists could now use Duncan's psychic powers to actually bend time!

They eagerly started to research this phenomena. We were all required to attend what were known as the "Sigma Conferences", which were held near Olympia, Washington. These conferences were on the subject of time functions, and we were there to gain a better knowledge of how time works. We were told we had to optimize the use of the transmitter for time manipulations.

We learned that the equipment being used was strong enough to bend time, but it wasn't doing a complete job. The antennas being employed were giving us what could be a side effect of "time warping". This side effect of time shifting did show, however, that the basic equipment was

sufficient to do it. But, we required an antenna that was much more effective in creating time potentials.

After going to several conferences and talking to many people, our research group decided that the radio frequency being used was not working. Changes had to be made, such as setting up pulses into a coil. We also studied pyramid based geometry and how to use that to bend the time field. Additionally, we had to learn more about what is known as the Delta Time function (time changing function).

The key clue to our understanding time was a suggestion that we use a particular type of antenna structure, which I now refer to as an Orion Delta T antenna. It is referred to as "Orion" because there was a persistent rumor that the design was given to the project by aliens from the Orion constellation (this is a different group of aliens from the Sirians, whose knowledge was allegedly used for the Montauk chair). According to the rumor, the Orions knew we were close to achieving our task and had their own agenda for helping us.

The Orion Delta T was a huge octahedronal antenna, and it was placed underground. Its height was about 100 to 150 feet from point to point. Excavations were completed to about 300 feet to house the antenna under the transmitter.

The Montauk chair was placed under the transmitter and above the Delta T antenna. This was done in order to phase the above ground RF antenna with the below ground loop antenna so that the chair was in a null point between them. The null point was meant to cut out the interference even deeper. It knocked the interference right out of the chair – completely.

The Delta T transmitting antenna was supplied by three drives. Two of the drives came from the pulse modulators of the two transmitters and fed into the x and y coils of the Delta T. (The same pulse that supplied power to the amplatron also supplied power to the Delta T antenna

that was underground). The third axis was the z axis. It was placed around the perimeter of the antenna and was derived from a white noise* source that came from a 250 kilowatt audio amplifier. The white noise correlated the whole transmitter and more will be said on that later.

The RF was fed into an omnidirectional antenna located above ground on the top of the transmitter building. Additionally, the non-hertzian component (which is etheric in nature) of the RF made it below ground and interfaced with the magnetic field that had been generated underground. When these frequencies are summed in that manner, time disturbances and distortions result.

The basic techniques were the same as those employed in the Philadelphia Experiment. On the *Eldridge*, they had the RF transmissions on the main mast of the ship. The coils were placed around the deck and were driven by pulses. We had essentially duplicated but upgraded the Rainbow Project machine. This technique also made the project far more controllable.

In addition to the Delta T antenna, there are two other key points to understand: zero time and white noise.

Zero time was referred to previously, but I will give a more complete understanding of it now. First, zero time is outside the realm of our normal three dimensional universe. It would be considered senior to the created world as zero time existed prior to our created world. Zero time is our basic connection to the universe.

As our universe rotates, it rotates around zero time. But our universe is not the only one. Every universe has a zero point. All the zero points of the different universes coincide and never move: that is why it is called a zero point.

* White noise is an impulse at every frequency at the same time. When you are tuning your FM radio dial, the noise you hear between stations is white noise. It can be thought of as a sudden burst at every frequency or a bunch of impulses thrown together.

It may help to imagine a carnival style merry-go-round that revolves around a central booth. The man inside that booth would represent the zero point. In addition to the merry-go-round, there would be several more merry-go-rounds at different levels, but all would be under the control of the central zero point booth.

A zero time reference generator had already been constructed by Nikola Tesla in the 1920's. It consisted of an assortment of spinning widgets and rotating wheels. Colloquially, we referred to it as a "whirligig". It is a strange device because when you turn it on, you can hear it "lock in" to something, but we are not referring to the power line. I'm told it locks into the rotation of the Earth itself, which is a secondary zero time reference. It is secondary because the Earth's rotation is inertially related to the solar system, which is inertially related to the galaxy, on down to the universe. The universe rotates around the zero time point.

One can get an even better understanding of this by reading up on Tesla and how he discovered alternating current by applying the principles of the rotating magnetic fields of the earth. The zero time generator is to some degree an extrapolation of that, however it doesn't just refer to the rotation of the Earth. It takes into account the orbit of the Sun, our galaxy, and ultimately the center of our whole reality.

The other key point to understand is white noise. White noise could be considered the glue that makes the whole operation work. It basically made the whole transmitter system coherent. It is a highly technical operation which I will simplify.

The Sage transmitter contained something like forty or fifty crystal controlled oscillators, mixers and amplifiers that generated a 425 MHz signal. It also had "frequency agility", which meant it was able to spontaneously switch from one frequency to another.

Along with the transmitter, they had what is called a “COHO” or a “coherent oscillator set-up”. Normally, a “COHO” would function by having only one frequency reference. However, this is not how the Montauk transmitter achieved coherency.

In order to make it entirely coherent, we took every oscillator available and amplitude modulated it with white noise. Since white noise is fifty per cent correlated to everything, it serves a universal auto-correlating function. The result was that all of the etheric components of the oscillators were now coherent to each other. We weren’t trying to correlate the normal electrical functions as they didn’t concern us. We were only interested in the etheric functions, as they gave the results we were searching for.

A very stable time reference was required from the zero time generator. This produced two 30 hertz waves, referenced to zero time. One was connected to the computers and synchronized the clock or timing functions. The other modulated the white noise generator. By adjusting the phase between them, we could focus on and monitor the whole operation. This enabled us to take the correlations of the white noise and refer it right to the center point of time, where all time crosses.

The purpose of this experiment was to make the psychic transmissions of Duncan time coherent. Dr. von Neumann had instructed us that the transmitter had to be time coherent with respect to zero time. The whirligig zero time reference also served as a witness point back to the Philadelphia Experiment, and that was very important. The project was trying to open a time door to the *USS Eldridge* in 1943.

Modifications continued on the equipment through 1979, until we had a coherent transmission system with respect to time phase.

Now, they had to calibrate Duncan. This meant they had to adjust and modify the equipment to synchronize

with him. He had already demonstrated that he had zero point references of his own when the inadvertent time bending had occurred. This could perhaps be better explained due to his prior experience during the Philadelphia Experiment. There, he had jumped off the *Eldridge* and was thrust into a time vortex. At Montauk, he was now in an entirely new set of circumstances, but his familiarization with zero time had apparently never left him.

There were also other psychics, but Duncan was the first they had used, and he was in the chair ninety per cent of the time the system was in operation. If he was sick or didn't feel well, they'd wait a day. Because every time they changed the operator, they had to recalibrate and reprogram the computers and pulse modulator, and it took about two full days to do that. If Duncan was out for two weeks or more, they'd put in another operator, but I only remember one time when they did that. It was almost a disaster, because they didn't spend enough time in the initial calibration. From then on, Duncan was the one and only one who ran the equipment. A backup had to be there, however, in case something happened to Duncan.

By 1980, the big radar reflector (that looks like a huge banana peel) on top of the building was no longer in use. Now, there were two transmitters that fed the omnidirectional antenna (the one above ground). The pulse modulators of the transmitters were feeding both that antenna and the coils of the Delta T antenna (underground).

Also connected to the computer was the Montauk chair, which was now placed between both antennas at the null point. By this time, the computer system was huge and was housed inside the control room next to the radar tower. Additionally, the computer room contained a lot of different terminals and displays to monitor the various activities of the project.

Duncan would start out sitting in the chair. Then, the transmitter would be turned on. His mind would be blank

and clear. He would then be directed to concentrate on an opening in time from say, 1980 (then the current time) to 1990. At this point, a “hole” or time portal would appear right in the center of the Delta T antenna – you could walk through the portal from 1980 to 1990. There was an opening that you could look into. It looked like a circular corridor with a light at the other end. The time door would remain as long as Duncan would concentrate on 1990 and 1980.

I’ve been told by those who entered the tunnel that it looked like a spiral, similar to science fiction style renditions of a vortex. When outside the tunnel, it looked like you were looking through space – from one circular opening through space to a circular but little bit smaller window at the other end. I was considered too valuable to the technical operation and was not allowed to travel through the portal.

From 1980 to late 1981, the time function was calibrated. At first, the time portals would drift away. One might go through the portal and come out in 1960. But when one went back to find it later, although it was still being tracked in real time, the portal would not appear where it should have been. One could easily get lost in time and space. Initially, the portal would be opened up, but it would drift. This was because Duncan himself was drifting. He had to go through extensive training to get the portal to be stable. We also had to focus the transmitter more closely and tighten up the thought form translation to get everything right. We would spend days just trying to get a particular time change to occur as predicted. However, there was no particular problem with creating a time warp. Predicting what it would do was the difficulty. Finally, towards the end of 1981, we learned how to stabilize it so that when a portal would appear, it would remain. Although the function was not absolutely perfect, it was predictable, stable and running according to plans.

Essentially, what the scientists were doing was using

the 1943, 1963, 1983 vortex, which was based upon the natural twenty year biorhythms of the Earth. 1943, 1963 and 1983 acted as anchor points for the main vortex. Sub vortices or open ended vortices would be created by going from the main one through an anchor point ('43, '63 or '83). At Montauk, August 12, 1983 was used.

For example, let's say they wanted to reach November 1981. There would be a bridge point from November of '81 to August 12, 1983. From August 12, '83 they could go to whatever time they wanted. The vortex ran between August 12, 1943 and August 12, 1983 because that was the master vortex. That gave them the stability to create what we call an open ended vortex. It is called open ended, because there is no device at the other end which is anchoring it.

Although they had stabilized the time aspect of the portals, they had to work on the spatial aspect as well. They stabilized this aspect so that they could not only place a portal at a particular time but in a particular space.

Once time stabilized and the above was accomplished, they kicked out everybody and cleared the entire base except for a few key persons. I remained there as I was the technical operator and was essential to the project. Duncan remained as he was the psychic who made the operation work. The entire system was tuned to him. Two other psychics were also retained as back-ups in case Duncan was killed or incapacitated. The project directors also stayed, but the military left. A whole new team was brought in to do the more mundane functions of maintaining the base.

Up to that point, everyone operated on a "need to know" basis. Security was already tight, but they wanted even higher security. They didn't want the military to know what they were doing with time. But everybody knew there was something weird going on. They just didn't know what.

13

TIME TRAVEL

As most of the technicians were gone, a new technical crew was brought in. I don't know who they were and what their qualifications were, but they were called the "Secret Crew". The project was relaunched and is now sometimes referred to as "Phoenix III". This lasted from February 1981 until 1983.

The objective now was to explore time itself. The crew began to look at past history and to the future, just scouting around. They would search ahead for a hostile environment. Through the vortex, they could sample the air, the terrain and everything without entering the portal.

Those who travelled through the vortex described it as a peculiar spiral tunnel that was lit, all the way down. As one started to walk down, he would suddenly be pulled through it. It propelled one out the other end, usually in another place (as opposed to Montauk), or according to where the transmitter was set or placed. It could be anywhere in the Universe.

The tunnel resembled a corkscrew with an effect similar to lit bulbs. It was a fluted sort of structure and not a straight tunnel. It twisted and took turns until you'd come out the other end. There, you would meet somebody or do something. You would complete your mission and return. The tunnel would open for you, and you'd come back to where you came from. However, if they lost power during

the operation, you'd be lost in time or abandoned somewhere in the vortex itself. When someone was lost, it was usually caused by a glitch in hyperspace.* And although many were lost, the scientists didn't abandon people deliberately or carelessly.

According to Duncan, there was also another function of the time tunnel. About two-thirds of the way down the tunnel, one's energy leaves the body. One would feel a big thump accompanied by a tendency to see on a broad scale. He reported sensing a higher intelligence along with an out-of-body experience. This was referred to as a FULL OUT. The researchers would try to manifest this in Duncan. It could have been for further "Seeing Eye" experiments or for other reasons.

It was routine to create a tunnel, grab somebody off the street and send them down. Most of the time these people were winos or derelicts whose absence wouldn't create a furor. If they returned, they would make a full report on what they had encountered. Most of the winos used for the experiments were sobered up for a week before entering a portal, but many didn't make it back. We don't know how many people are still floating around in time, whenever, wherever, and however.

As "Phoenix III" developed, the individuals so chosen for this research would be wired up with all sorts of TV and radio equipment so that they could report back "live". Each individual would be escorted through the portal, sometimes with force. TV and radio signals would travel right through the portals and as long as they could pick these up, researchers would have radio/video tapes of what the time traveller had experienced.

Those controlling the project began to play all sorts of games, manipulating the past and future. I don't really know

* Hyperspace is defined as space which exceeds the boundaries of three dimensions.

what they did because I was the one at the switch. My station was in the transmitter building, and I had to keep everything going. I was not privy to a lot of what was going on, but at one point I do know that they had an extensive library of videotapes. I saw the tapes themselves although I was not granted extensive viewing privileges. Actually, I designed and built the viewer (with the aid of tremendous resources) so I had some idea of what was going on. Much of what I knew came from Duncan's own reports, because by that time, we had become good friends. Eventually, we were debriefed and sent on our separate ways. Most of my memories of him had been wiped out.

In addition to the derelicts, the researchers also used kids for some reason. I'm not sure what exactly the purpose was, but there was one kid at Montauk who would go out and get other kids and bring them to the project. He was like a tractor beam. He lived in Montauk and would circulate around very effectively. There was also an entire corps of these around the New York metro area that could get away for six hours or so without being missed. They were specifically trained to go out and bring in other kids. Some kids returned home, some didn't. The kids chosen were between 10 and 16, or maybe 18 at the oldest and 9 at the youngest. Most were just about to reach puberty or had just finished it. They were usually blond, blue eyed, tall and light skinned. They fit the Aryan stereotype. To my knowledge, there were no girls in this group.

A later investigation showed that Montauk had a NeoNazi connection and that the Nazis were still on the Aryan kick. We don't know where the kids went, what they were educated in or programmed for. Whether they came back or not is still a mystery. What information is available is that they sent every raw recruit into the future to 6037 A.D., always to the same point, to what appeared to be a dead city in ruins. Everything was stationary, not unlike a dream state. There were no signs of life. In the

center of the city was a square with a gold horse on a pedestal. There were inscriptions on that pedestal, and recruits were sent there to read what they said. Each recruit would interpret and report. We still don't know what the researchers were after. They could have been trying to find the same answer from different people. I don't know. Duncan suggested there was technology in the pedestal and that they were trying to get somebody to sense or feel what the technology was.

Someone else involved in the project has said the horse was there to test the powers of observation of the recruits and that it also served as a point of reference. The recruits were always asked if they saw anybody in the city. Each individual would interpret what he observed and report.

We know a lot of people were shoved somewhere into the future, maybe 200 or 300 years ahead. Estimates range from three to ten thousand people that were eventually abandoned. We have no idea for what purpose.

I have already said that I don't know exactly what they did with time. I wasn't there, but I do know they did a lot with World War I and World War II. They monitored those times and took pictures. They knew exactly what they were doing. They could actually make up a secondary vortex to observe what was going on. We called this a seeing eye function. The original vortex was such that one could drive a truck through it. But the secondary vortex was an energetic vortex, with no physical solidity. One could, however, beam through it. Using phase conjugation through the elaborate computer set up, past and future history could actually be transmitted through the portal and viewed on television.

14

MISSION TO MARS

The project researchers continued to scout around in time. It was in late 1981 or '82 when the first actual use of this technology was employed to gain entrance into the underground areas in the big pyramid on the planet Mars.

As this material will be controversial to much of the general public, I will try to give some background.

There is currently a video tape in circulation entitled "Hoagland's Mars". This is a presentation to NASA scientists by scientific journalist Richard Hoagland concerning the tetrahedral complex that is associated with the "Face on Mars". In this video, Hoagland shows the "face" and nearby pyramids that were photographed by the Viking spacecraft in the '70's. Computerized projection techniques are used that give one a 360 degree "fly by" of the "face". The video also gives a close look at the pyramids.

Hoagland is trying to convince NASA to make more pictures of this region, which is known as Cydonia. NASA has been hard to convince and minimized the significance of Hoagland's work. In fact, a major effort was launched to prohibit the showing of this tape on public television stations. The story of this scandal was reported on by New York radio station WABC.

Why would NASA assume such a stance about a subject that is so intriguing?

The answer is perhaps explained by a book entitled

Alternative 3 by Leslie Watkins with David Ambrose and Christopher Miles.* This book was based on a 1977 video that revealed a secret space program being run by an international conspiracy that included both the Russians and the United States. It is a fascinating account that includes astronauts breaking security, disappearing scientists, murder and the establishment of slave societies on the moon and the planet Mars. The book claims that men actually landed on Mars as early as 1962.

It is not my cause to prove that a colony exists or did exist on Mars. I have included this information so that the reader will understand that there is an entire scenario concerning Mars that is separate from my story. Those who are interested can investigate “Hoagland's Mars” or *Alternative 3* for themselves. It is interesting to note, however, that the documentary entitled “Alternative 3” was shown on a San Francisco TV station sometime around the late '70's. A story has proliferated since that time that the FCC threatened to revoke the station's broadcasting license if it were to be shown again. It wasn't shown again.

The directors of the Montauk Project knew there was a colony on Mars. It is more than likely that they were a part of the conspiracy.

Mars was interesting to the Montauk researchers, because they had realized that there was an old technology there. They knew somebody had built the pyramids and face on Mars. These were not natural formations.

According to the information that my associates and I have dug up, the people who were living on the surface of Mars could not get to the underground area beneath the pyramid. The entrances were either sealed over or simply couldn't be found. In fact, it appeared that the big pyramid

* *Alternative 3* was originally published in the United Kingdom. The first printing in the U.S. was in 1979 by Avon Books, a Division of the Hearst Corporation, 959 Eighth Avenue, New York, New York, 10019.

was sealed better than the pyramid at Giza. Despite all the expensive and fancy technology that was available, the pyramid could not be penetrated.

The scientists at Montauk decided the best approach would be to project right into the center of the Martian underground. The newly discovered Montauk technology gave them the wherewithal to use a spatial warp to get inside. They wanted to get into the underground caverns. These were thought to be set up and administered by a very old civilization.

The time portal took the risk out of the operation as we could look through it. We had a set up with TV monitors so that whatever Duncan would visualize would appear on the monitors. This provided a visual of present time on planet Mars. In order to find the underground area, we kept moving the open end of the vortex until a corridor appeared. At that point, we had Duncan solidify the portal. The away team was then able to walk from Montauk to Mars and be underground.

By this time, Duncan was no longer required to be continuously in the chair. We had learned to have Duncan generate functions with the computer storing them and continually spitting them back. The computer could generally run the transmitter for a short time and had enough memory to modify the flow of time for about four hours. If Duncan would not return after that time, the thought forms being generated would drop out of reality. In such a case, the thought forms would have to be reconstructed from scratch.

The system definitely needed a live being initially. He would create the time portals and hold them open through concentration. Once the opening had been made, we could record on tape what the live person was generating. The tape could then be used on its own to create another opening.

The system was continually refined and improved. If Duncan made a time connection once, it would then be

recorded on tape. Because he sometimes had difficulty getting a connection, the tape made it easier and automatic. An entire library was eventually accumulated so that they didn't have to rely on Duncan. It was this development that enabled Duncan to be sent through the vortices himself. This occurred in '82 and '83. He was eventually selected for the team that went to Mars.

Using the time portals, Mars had been scoured for live inhabitants. Researchers had to push back about 125,000 years before they could find any. I don't know what they found out or what they did with the information. Duncan has tried to access this information, but it is deeply buried and difficult to contact.

My personal view is that the pyramid on Mars serves as an antenna. Perhaps there is technology inside of the pyramid. According to Duncan's recollections, he travelled to the inside of the pyramid. He saw technology being operated there and called it "The Solar System Defense". According to his account, the Montauk researchers wanted this shut off. It had to be shut off before anything else could be done. This defense has been shut off retroactive to 1943, which is commonly considered amongst many UFO buffs to be the beginning of the massive UFO phenomena.

There's not much more I can say about Mars at this point except that the movie "Total Recall" is fancifully based upon some of the events that occurred with the Montauk Project. The way they used the chair in that movie is strikingly similar.

Time research continued and countless missions were run until August 12, 1983. This was when the actual lock was made back to 1943 and 1963.

15

ENCOUNTER WITH THE BEAST

On August 5th, 1983, we were given a directive to run the transmitter non-stop – just turn it on and let it go continuously. We followed the orders, but nothing out of the ordinary occurred until August 12th. Then, something very strange happened. All of a sudden, the equipment appeared to drop into synch with something else. We didn't know what function the system was now attuned to, but at that point, the *USS Eldridge* (the ship used for the Philadelphia Experiment) appeared through the portal. We had locked up with the *Eldridge*.

I'm not sure if this was a pure accident, but if the Montauk researchers were trying to hook up with the *Eldridge*, the attempt had to be made on this exact date. This is due to the 20 year biorhythms of the planet Earth (which was a discovery made in the process of these experiments) and the *Eldridge* experiment having occurred on August 12, 1943.

At this point, the Duncan from 1943 appeared and could be seen through the time portal along with his own brother. Both were crew members of the *USS Eldridge*. We kept the Duncan of 1983 from seeing himself so as to avoid a time paradox and resultant negative effects.

The project had now reached apocalyptic proportions. Natural laws were being violated, and it seemed everyone involved felt uncomfortable. Three colleagues and myself had been privately voicing misgivings about the project over a period of months. We had talked about the pitfalls of dealing with time and how this might affect the karma of the planet. We hoped the project would truncate itself.

Consequently, our little cabal created a contingency program that only Duncan could activate. It was designed to crash the entire project.

We finally decided we'd had enough of the whole experiment. The contingency program was activated by someone approaching Duncan while he was in the chair and simply whispering, "The time is now".

At this moment, he let loose a monster from his subconscious, and the transmitter actually portrayed a hairy monster. It was big, hairy, hungry and nasty. But it didn't appear underground in the null point. It showed up somewhere on the base. It would eat anything it could find, and it smashed everything in sight. Several different people saw it, but almost everyone described a different beast. It was either 9 feet tall or 30 feet tall, depending on who saw it. I personally believe it was about 9 or 10 feet in height. Fright does strange things to people, and no one was sure of what the exact physical constitution of this monster was. No one was in any frame of mind to calmly and collectively analyze its exact nature.

My supervisor had ordered us to shut off the generators in order to stop whatever type of phenomena was occurring. This didn't work, so it was decided that the thing had to be stopped.

It was decided that the transmitter had to be shut down. There were two efforts made in this direction. One

was to send somebody back and turn off the transmitters on the Eldridge. They would be smashed if that was what was necessary to shut them down.

The other effort was by myself and the director of the project. We unsuccessfully attempted to shut the transmitter at Montauk. We then went into the power station and disconnected the base from the Long Island Lighting Company. The power kept going and nothing stopped.

We weren't concerned about the lights. We just wanted to stop the transmitter itself. We decided the next best thing to do was to go into the power station and cut the wires leading into the ground from the big transformers. I put an acetylene torch on my back and cut the wires going into the ground. I had to be careful because they were hot. Still, nothing happened. The lights at the base stayed on.

I figured there must have been another power feed somewhere. We went over to the transformer farm next to the transmitter building and cut the wires coming up out of the ground. At that point, the lights at the base went out and the computer stopped. But, the lights in the transmitter building stayed on!

We went into the building and pulled the wires out of the panel that controlled the transmitter. Then wires from the transmitter itself. The lights in the building went off, but the transmitter stayed on.

I then went upstairs and cut the actual equipment apart. I cut the conduits. I cut the cabinets. Finally, I cut enough apart that the transmitter just groaned and stopped. All the lights went off. We'd done it. Today, you can still see the torch marks where I'd cut things apart.

It was at this point that the beast stopped moving and faded back into the ether. The portal closed and that was the end of that episode.

After we stopped the transmitter and things settled,

we figured out what had happened. When we had first thrown the switches in the power station, none of the lights went off at the base. There was no power coming into the base. When I cut the lines going to the transmitter building, the rest of the base went off, including the computers. However, the transmitters ran without the computers.

The system had actually gone into a free energy mode. The two systems (i.e. the two generators – one in 1943 aboard the *Eldridge*, one at Montauk in 1983) were locked together. There was a tremendous amount of energy bouncing between the generators. With so much energy between them, all the electrical circuits that were connected remained active. The lights stayed on.

More importantly, the generators established a connection from 1983 to 1943. By bouncing energy between the two time periods, a stable vortex was created. This served as an anchor. Using this vortex, a time tunnel could then be projected to a specific point in time.

For example, if one wanted to go from 1983 to 1993, the '83 to '43 vortex would first have to be functioning to serve as the anchor. The projection to '93 (or whatever other point in time chosen) would come out the '83 end of the vortex.

If one wanted to go to 1923, one would project through the 1943 end of the vortex. Times between 1943 and 1983 could be reached by going through either end of the vortex. Dates after 1963 were accessed through 1983 and dates prior to 1963 via 1943.

This is not to say that all time travel would have to be done in this manner (using the master vortex from 1943 to 1983). During these experiments, no generators were found in either the past or the future that could link up and establish a vortex of this nature. There are, of course, plenty of generators around, but a successful link had to be

made. That link required a “witness effect”.

“Witness” is an occult term. As a noun, it refers to an object that is connected or related to someone or something. For example, a lock of someone’s hair or a picture could serve as a witness. As a verb, “witness” means to use an object to enter a person’s consciousness or otherwise have an effect on them.

One example of a “witness effect” would be for someone to take a lock of hair, use it with a love potion, and have the owner of the hair fall in love.

With the Montauk Project, there were three “witness effects”. They could be considered as three different levels of witnessing.

The first level consisted of physical people who were actually on the *USS Eldridge*. Any surviving crew members they could find were brought to Montauk for the experiment in 1983. This also included personnel who were considered to be reincarnated since the Philadelphia Experiment. Duncan and Al Bielek were both there and were two of the primary witnesses.

The second level of witnessing concerned technology. The zero time reference generator (referred to previously as the whirligig) used aboard the *Eldridge* was also used at Montauk. When the *Eldridge* was eventually decommissioned in 1946, the whirligig was placed in storage. It was eventually brought out to Montauk and incorporated with the system there. In addition to the whirligig, there were two very strange radio transceivers* linking the two projects. They were “cross time” transmitters.

* I was able to acquire a few of the transceivers that were used in the experiments. Up to this date, I do not fully understand them or their function. It is impossible to get any literature or manuals on the subject. The only possible way to get information on these transceivers is to ask people who have used them. The only answers I’ve gotten thus far is that they were a highly classified piece of equipment. People I spoke to knew they were for the stealth airplanes, but they didn’t know what exactly they were for.

They could transmit across time, and they used that to lock up the two projects.

The third level of witnessing was the planetary biorhythm. The term "biorhythm" is esoteric and refers to the higher order channels that regulate life in an organism. Biorhythms are a result of the resonance upon which nature operates. In humans, the processes of sleeping and eating would involve biorhythms. Of course, there are many subtle ones that could be studied, ad infinitum. When viewing the Earth as an organism, there are also biorhythms. The seasons and the daily spin of the planet would involve biorhythms. The scientists at Montauk exhaustively studied the biorhythms of the Earth and how they related to the entire universe. They discovered that there is a major planetary biorhythm that peaks out every twenty years.

The Philadelphia Experiment occurred in 1943. Although 1983 was forty years later, it was a multiple of twenty and served as a potent witness. It enabled the two projects to link up. I should also mention that it is entirely possible that the link could have been made without the witness effect, however its application proved very helpful to the project.

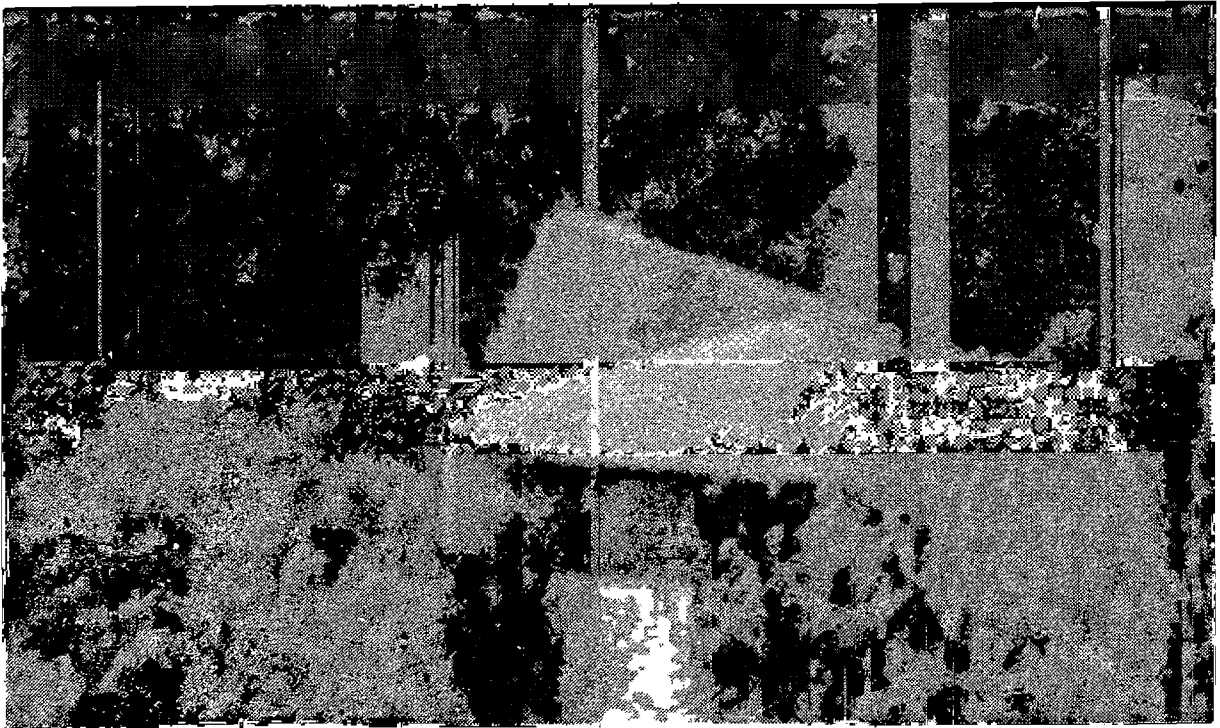
The reader should now have some idea of the general theories and applications that were used at Montauk.

After the bizarre occurrences of August 12, 1983, the Montauk base virtually emptied. The power was restored, but lights were left on with everything in disarray. Most of the personnel were eventually rounded up, debriefed and brainwashed accordingly.



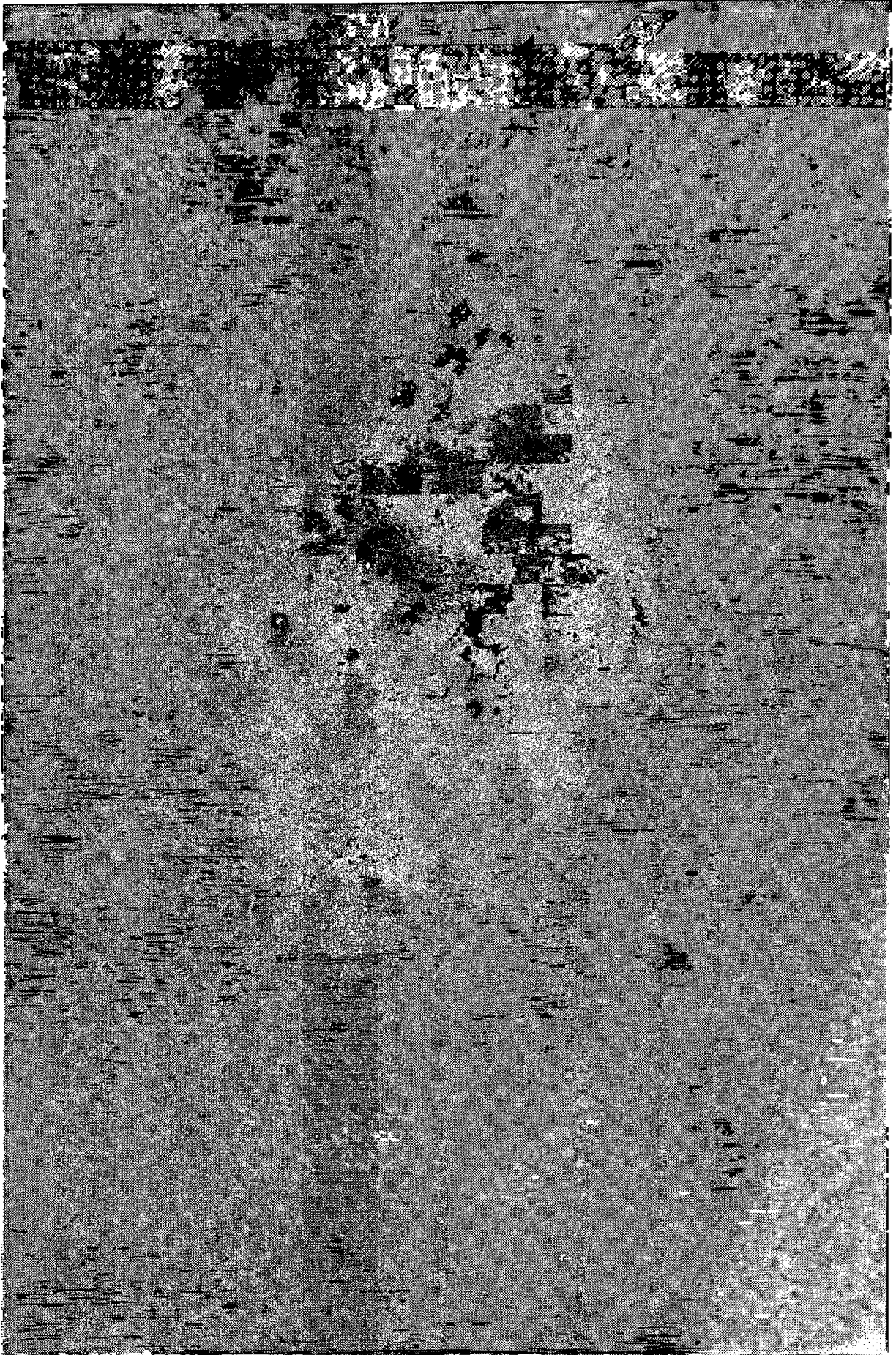
DEVASTATED BUILDING

According to legend, this is a building that the beast demolished.
It is to the south of the main base.



THE BEAST

This photo was taken in 1986, well after the Montauk Project climaxed. It appears to be a giant beast, however there was no such beast when the shot was taken. This would be a phantom phenomenon of some sort, barring a more natural explanation. The structure is an underground bunker. It is approximately twelve feet in height.



E N L A R G E M E N T

An enlargement of the photo on the previous page.

The original print, if looked at with a magnifying glass, does show what appear to be a snout, eyes and mouth. Unfortunately, it was a distant shot so the blow up is not of good quality.

16

THE NATURE OF TIME

This book will give rise to many questions, particularly about the nature of time itself. From my experience in talking to groups, I will try to clarify some points that often confuse people.

First of all, the past and the future can be changed.

It will help to consider the idea of a chessboard. In chess, there might be thirty moves in a game. Each one of these moves will create a different layout of the chess board. If one were to “go back in time” and change a move that had been made, it would consequently change all the other board layouts subsequent to that change.

Time could be considered a hypnotic pulse that we all subconsciously agree or submit to. When someone is able to manipulate a change in time, they are also manipulating our subconscious considerations and experiences. Therefore, if time is changed, one wouldn’t necessarily realize it.

This scenario implies that we are merely pieces on a grand chess board. To a degree, this is true. For example, retired generals often complain of having been the pawns of international bankers. It is a farfetched comment, but perhaps there would be no war if generals could be truly clued in on the real machinations behind international politics.

There is also the example of Homer’s *Iliad*, which

tells the story of the Trojan War. According to that legend, the gods literally manipulated the characters on Earth like a chess board. The story is ripe with intrigue between mortals and gods. The plots become so intricate and thick that it sometimes seems Homer is trying to provide us with a microcosmic view of the entire universe.

Whatever the case, we are all players in the game that is known as “time”. The obvious way to protect one’s interest is, of course, to gain knowledge about time itself. Whether one wants to do this by pursuing meditation or astrophysics is an entirely personal matter.

At Montauk, the scientists also viewed the future. The viewers they had gave them the ability to look at multiple futures. Once they chose a particular scenario and activated it by someone or something travelling to it, that future would become fixed. That point would be locked to the time from whence the connection was made. It would create a loop that was fixed.

For example, let’s say multiple futures were viewed with different people becoming president. Suppose the future with “Sam Jones” as president was chosen by the researchers, for whatever reason. Linking a person or item from the present would lock in the President Sam Jones scenario no matter what. However, none of this means that a fixed point scenario couldn’t be further changed by the scientists doing more manipulations.

At this writing, we are currently in a time loop. This loop extends from where the Montauk researchers penetrated into the past up to where they penetrated into the future. It’s fixed and would appear unalterable. However, this does not mean that we are all relegated to being hopeless slaves of time manipulators. The subconscious has its automatic or hypnotic levels, but it also contains the seeds of freedom: dreams. If one can dream something, it

can be brought into being.

It is very easy to get philosophical about all of this and get lost in that process. My point with this book is that there has been manipulation of time. This has also exploited individuals and caused untold misery. It could easily be considered to be the work of dark forces.

There is still one major question. Who was really behind the Montauk Project? There are countless intrigues and scenarios one can envision. Religionists can bring in God and the Devil. UFO aficionados can offer a grand scheme of aliens vying for our solar system. Left wingers will offer explanations concerning the CIA and secret government.

I believe that all of the above can shed light on what actually happened at Montauk. It is also my hope that this book will bring more people out of the woodwork. Thus, we can have more answers and less mystery.



PLANETARY CROSS POINT

A traffic circle at the Montauk Air Force Base. To the left is the mess hall and to the right is a dormitory. Within the traffic circle is a planetary grid cross point. Normally, a grid refers to a network of uniformly spaced horizontal and perpendicular lines. In esoteric studies, a grid refers to an intelligent geometric pattern.

Theoretically, the Earth and its energies are organized in such a system. If tapped properly, these grids could supply free energy to the world. Dating back to World War I, most military bases have such a cross point, which is usually indicated by a circle around it.

17

THE MONTAUK BASE IS SEALED

After the events of August 12, 1983, the Montauk Air Force Base was abandoned. By the end of that year, there was no knowledge of anyone being on the base.

In May or June of 1984, a crack squad of Black Berets were sent to the base. I believe they were Marines, but I'm not absolutely sure. They were reportedly ordered to shoot anything that moved. Their purpose was to purge anyone who might be on the base.

There was a second team that followed the Black Berets. They removed secret equipment which was considered too sensitive to leave behind.

The next step was to prepare the underground to be sealed. Certain incriminating evidence was removed at this point. I've heard that a room with hundreds of skeletons was cleared out during this evolution.

About six months later, a caravan of cement mixers appeared on the base. Many people saw these trucks. They filled the vast underground areas at Montauk with cement. This included dumping cement down the elevator shafts as well.

The gates were locked up and the base was abandoned for good.

18

MONTAUK TODAY

If one travels to Montauk Point today and parks in the state parking lot near the light house, it is possible to get a good view of the giant radar reflector that sits atop the transmitter building.

For those who are either brave or foolish, one can follow the dirt roads that lead to the base. Most of the entrance gates have been bent or otherwise vandalized so that entrance is easy. This was probably done by local juveniles who sometimes get drunk and have beer parties on the base. However, walking on the base is prohibited by New York State park rangers who periodically patrol the area.* There are also occupied buildings on the main roads to the base.

It should be noted that I am not writing this information to lure people to the base. People are going to be curious after reading this book, and it is my responsibility to warn them. I'm not absolutely sure of the legal technicalities, but walking on the base is probably illegal. One goes at one's own risk.

* The entirety of Fort Hero, including the inner Montauk Base has since been donated to New York State as a park. While there are peculiar political arrangements concerning the base to this day, the rangers are not out of bounds in keeping people off the grounds. The buildings are in a state of disrepair and are potentially dangerous to those going on a casual walk.

There are also other dangers to consider.

Two people I know who participated in the Montauk Project visited the area in the late '80's. They claimed they were abducted and do not totally remember what happened to them.

Another person has reported in August of 1991 that video cameras can now be seen from the top of the transmitter building. This is a new development and is rather odd considering it is a vacant and derelict facility.

There are also reports that the underground areas of the base are being reopened. This is speculative but should serve to warn anyone making travel plans to Montauk.

19

VON NEUMANN ALIVE!

After completing the first draft of this book, a new development took place. It concerns occurrences that started years ago but only came to a resolution recently.

This concerns John von Neumann and corroborates the theory that he didn't die in 1958 as is generally believed.

In 1983, I was contacted by a friend of mine in upstate New York who I will refer to as Klark. He knew I was interested in communications equipment and told me about an old time surplus dealer who I will call Dr. Rinehart.* Rinehart was a legend in the local surplus community.

Klark said that the man had a collection of equipment that went back as far as the 1930's and 1940's. A meeting was arranged with Dr. Rinehart on the pretext that I was interested in buying him out. Klark introduced me, and Rinehart showed me his collection on a silver platter. He sincerely wanted to sell out, but I thought his price was too high. A great deal of the equipment was junk and would have cost just as much to cart away.

I considered his prices exorbitant and thought he might be a bit crazy. Apparently, he went even crazier after he met me. Klark visited him again on his own and was met at the

* Dr. Rinehart is a pseudonym used to protect this individual's privacy.

door with a shot gun. Rinehart pointed the gun and told Klark that he didn't want to see that bastard Preston on his property. He didn't want to see Klark, Preston or any of their friends on the property. He said he'd shoot them if they showed up.

Klark tried to calm him down and asked what this was all about. He had no idea why the man was so upset. Rinehart said that Preston had come back and robbed him the night he was last there.

As it turned out, somebody had come to the guy's house, strapped him to the chair, ransacked the house and stole money. It certainly wasn't me, and Klark and I were both confused. Years went by, and I had dismissed the puzzling circumstances concerning Dr. Rinehart.

As my memory of the Montauk Project returned, I suddenly recognized Dr. Rinehart. He was actually John Eric von Neumann, the brains behind the Philadelphia Experiment and Montauk Project!

Many years back, perhaps as early as 1958, von Neumann had been assigned to a "witness relocation" program. He was given a new identity as Dr. Rinehart and slipped into a new role as a surplus dealer upstate. He also remained on call to the authorities that ran the Phoenix and Montauk Projects and would work for them whenever he was needed. Sometimes this was for months at a time.

This man not only looked like von Neumann, his doctorates in mathematics and physics were on the wall and came from Germany. Despite this, he claimed never to have left the United States.

It was also apparent that this gentleman's faculties and memory had been tampered with.

I had talked this over with Al Bielek, and we figured that my presence at von Neumann's house was too much for him. He would have remembered me from Montauk

and that probably frightened him and caused him to flip out.

All of this is fascinating in its own right, but my main interest was in a strange looking receiver that he had. It is known as an FRR 24 Receiver. I had noticed it on my original visit, and it was still there. I wasn't about to return to his place in view of his threats, but I'd sent people up there and they indicated the receiver was still there.

Al remembered von Neumann as well and wanted to visit him. In fact, von Neumann as Dr. Rinehart had taken a liking to Al. Hoping to get my hands on his receiver, I drove Al upstate to Rinehart's house.

We weren't sure how to approach him on the receiver. We thought about having me wear a disguise but thought it might be easier to have Al buy the receivers on my behalf.

Al got out of the car and greeted him. I remained in the car in hopes that he would ignore me. It started to rain, so Rinehart told Al that they should go to the trailer on the other side of the property. That's where the equipment was. Rinehart walked right by my car and looked me straight in the face. He was friendly and said I should come along, too. Apparently, Rinehart didn't recognize me. I followed them to the trailer as if nothing had ever happened between us.

Al got the guy talking, and I just listened. Von Neumann didn't come through. He was strictly in the identity of "Dr. Rinehart" as he spoke to us.

When he stopped talking, I told Rinehart that I'd heard he had a very large receiver setup where each receiver fits in a rack by itself.

He said "Oh, that thing! I was gonna keep that. But hell, I'm never gonna use it. I can't even move it. I'm gonna keep it, or I'm gonna sell it."

I asked him how much he wanted for it, and he said

he would give it to me for a thousand dollars. I told him that Al and I couldn't afford that kind of money, so he suggested a trade.

Al told me to make an offer so I offered \$600 for four racks of the receivers. He said that was a little less than he wanted and that he'd have to think it over. We left on good terms and returned home.

Another meeting was arranged some time later. He said that he wanted hi-fi equipment and would be willing to work out a trade. We dug up some hi-fi material and went up again. He looked at it and practically got tears in his eyes. He was excited to see the material and remembered the people who actually designed much of it.

He apologized and said that he really couldn't use any of the material. He wanted cash. If we sold the material, he said we could come back and get the receivers for cash.

We carted everything back to Long Island again. I was frustrated but wasn't about to give up. I called around and found out that I could sell the material. It was worth \$750 to other dealers, and I sold it immediately.

I wanted to get his receivers quickly as he was getting known again by national collectors. They would snap up the receivers if I didn't act soon.

I took \$800 and went up to see Dr. Rinehart again. I'd taken along some friends to help me move the equipment. Fortunately, it was a clear day, and the weather wasn't going to interfere with our plans.

Dr. Rinehart came out and was in a friendly mood. I showed him \$750, but he said he didn't want any money until he was sure I was satisfied with the receivers. He showed us around the place. We went to look at the receivers, and I was surprised. He had four racks of the equipment, and I had remembered only one. He was willing to let them all go for my offer of \$750 which was

more than fair on his part. I found him to be quite pleasant. In fact, I was a bit puzzled. Initially, he had wanted \$1,200 per rack which meant \$4,800 for the entire system. Now, it was seven years later, and he was accepting \$750. It is my opinion that he wanted me to have the receivers for some reason. I still don't know exactly what it was.

As I poked around and looked at the receivers, my two friends went to the chicken coop as they were interested in some Western Electric equipment that was stored there. Dr. Rinehart was sitting in a chair not far from the receivers. Suddenly, I noticed that he was no longer Rinehart. He was John von Neumann! He remembered his true identity and began to talk.

He definitely remembered me and told me things that were of a sensitive nature which I am obligated not to repeat. He also said that over the years he had seen that millions of dollars were put away in secret Swiss bank accounts. This money was to be used to compensate many of the workers at Montauk who had suffered as a result of the project. Apparently, when I had visited him years back, some sort of signal alerted the secret group that backed the Montauk Project. He was bound up and robbed the next night, and his secret bank books were missing. He now realized that I had not been involved.

I wasn't able to start moving the receivers out until the next day. It was a big job. I took the receivers out of their racks and broke them up so they could be moved safely. Rinehart was there, too, and he started to fade in and out. First, he was Rinehart, then he'd be von Neumann. It was like a yo-yo. Finally, he settled on von Neumann.

As von Neumann, he said that he had obtained these receivers for a very good reason. They were actually capable of tuning in on either of the two projects: Project Rainbow (the Philadelphia Experiment) or the Montauk

Project. Further, the receivers were capable of tuning in on the projects from any other space and time in our universe. He also believed this receiver was the main witness from Montauk to the *USS Eldridge*. He said it could pick up the pattern of the *Eldridge* back in 1943.

It seemed that von Neumann had completed what he had to say. Rinehart returned, and I loaded up the receivers to take back to Long Island.

I wasn't sure how the receivers worked or what they were all about. My first step was to ask Duncan to do a psychic reading. He indicated that the receiver was capable of tuning to any particular point in time by way of zero time. He said that if we could figure out how to tune it, we could tune in to any other point in time.

We realized what von Neumann had already told me: this equipment was a key part of the Montauk time machine. I don't think the particular equipment that I had was on either the *Eldridge* or at Montauk. I think it had been used at the Philadelphia Navy Yard in the 1940's.

I wanted to trace this equipment further to see if it had a logical point of origin. I called the biggest old time radio surplus dealer in the country. They had never heard of the FRR 24 Receiver. I talked to lots of friends in the surplus business and found only one person who had ever seen one or heard of one. This person said that the receiver came out of RCA. He had owned a piece of one of the receivers at one time. It had gone out of his hands when an old man from upstate New York came and paid an exorbitant price for the piece he had of the receiver.

Tracing this back to Dr. Rinehart, he verified that he was the purchaser of the equipment. But, he said that this only accounted for pieces from two of the racks he'd sold to me. There were four in total, and he had to buy the other two racks of receivers from somebody else. I tracked the

other person down with Dr. Rinehart's help. This person was a young man who also said the FRR 24 receiver had come from RCA.

I decided to find out how many of these receivers had actually been released. I called up the Surplus Disposal Agency, gave them the number for the receiver, and they did a computer read out. A lady at the agency said that only three FRR 24's had ever been released. All the other systems were either still in use or had been destroyed.

Then, she indicated that until recently, this receiver had been classified. She said that if any of them had been scrapped, the manuals for them had to be destroyed.

There was also a note indicating that each FRR 24 unit contained seventy-five pounds of silver. The units had reportedly been scrapped and sold to dealers for silver recovery. When scrapped, they are not useful as they would have been put through a crusher.

The report indicated that FRR 24's were only released when the government agreed to sell them to a world communications company. There were three such instances listed. One FRR 24 went to RCA, one went to ITT on the west coast and another to Vero Beach, Florida.

I tried to trace down people who had actually worked with the FRR 24. Finally, I located a retired gentleman who had worked at RCA Rocky Point (on the eastern end of Long Island). He had worked at the receiver station at Rocky Point.

The gentleman indicated that the FRR 24's had been at the RCA receiving station for years. He raved about the receivers and said they were beautiful and fantastic. When they were turned on, however, he said that a very strange type of interference was picked up all across Long Island Sound. It was a mystery and neither he nor anyone else could figure it out. He also mentioned that the receivers

made strange audio noises and that RCA finally decided not to use them.

This was interesting because von Neumann told me that two receiver racks from RCA Rocky Point had been sent back to the 1930's. One ended up in the Philadelphia Naval Yard and was used to track the Rainbow Project in 1943. The other receiver rack ended up at RCA for disassembly and study so that it could be replicated and applied to the technology of the day.

It is interesting to note that in the 1930's, RCA made tremendous strides in radio technology. The years 1933 and 1934 were particularly ripe with new discoveries.

If von Neumann is right, RCA received and analyzed a rack of receivers from the future. It is likely that von Neumann would have sent them back himself.

The receiver rack that ended up at the Philadelphia Naval Yard eventually came into my possession, and I still have it. The disassembled rack was enhanced and improved upon by RCA, and these are what ended up at Rocky Point. This was accomplished through a time loop, thus there are some differences in the RCA receivers (the FRR 24's that I recently got from von Neumann) and the one used during the Philadelphia Experiment. Both receivers, however, have more similarities than differences.

In addition to the above, I also have equipment developed by Tesla that appears to be inspired by the FRR 24's that were sent back from the future by von Neumann.

Whatever the case, radio technology was pushed way ahead in the 1930's. As an engineer and professional radio man, it is my personal conclusion that it couldn't have been done without some major help from somewhere. For example, Nikola Tesla was always upsetting the status quo by saying that he experienced communication with aliens.

There is another major point of interest concerning the FRR 24 receiver. When I purchased them from Rinehart, I noticed that the aluminum housing was corroded on the outside. Aluminum itself does not corrode, but it does when it is mixed with impurities. The aluminum panel in the chassis, however, had no such corrosion. The chassis were therefore made out of a very pure aluminum. Commercial grade aluminum used in radio equipment is usually not that pure.

What does all this tell us?

There had to be a reason that the aluminum was so pure. Recently, it has come to the surface in conventional scientific circles that aluminum can be made into a superconductor. A friend of mine at NASA has told me that mixing mercury with aluminum and alcohol makes microchannels big enough for electrons to channel through the aluminum. This essentially creates a room temperature superconductor.

Rinehart also warned me about the chassis. He said there might be a little bit of mercury contamination on the chassis. Further inspection has revealed that the chassis had some sort of mercury treatment process.

It is currently my belief that the treatment process is related to the silver resonators, which are the capacitors and coils. The mercury and aluminum create microfine channels along the superconducting chassis and the channels become a multi-dimensional resonator.

To conclude, this receiver is actually a multi-dimensional space-time resonator and would be part and parcel of any time machine that was used for the Philadelphia Experiment or at Montauk.



A

A SCIENTIFIC ANALYSIS OF THE RADIOSONDE

(Note: This analysis is not expected to be readily understood by the general lay public. It is included only for those who are technically inclined. It also serves as corroboration of my statement that the government had the means to affect the weather.)

The Radiosonde consists of two variable resistance type sensors. One registers temperature, the other humidity.

The temperature sensor is a thermistor, where the electrical resistance varies inversely with the temperature. The humidity sensor is an electrolytic resistor where the electrical resistance varies directly with the relative humidity. In most of the Radiosondes, the pressure sensor is of the pressure responsive selector switch type (Baro switch). In essence, the transmitter sees a varying resistance which is selected alternately by the Baro switch or a sequential switcher. A short circuit is selected occasionally which is called the reference mode. This is what the sensors do on the surface. It is also the line the government releases to the public. Although cursory investigation will show this description to be true, there is also other activity which is secret. The temperature sensor is a carbon bar with precious metals added, and acts as an antenna to the

DOR function. It also inverts the transform known as DOR energetics. This item is packed in a small vial, and has to be installed on fasten stock clips on the arms of the Radiosonde. In order to get a true temperature reading, it is painted white to reflect the sun's radiant heat and sits above the package in the open. This placement is understandable from conventional science, but it cannot be understood from the viewpoint of relativistic sciences

The humidity sensor is an electrolytic resistor. We do not understand its operation because the usual electrolytic resistor varies inversely with the relative humidity. This humidity sensor consists of a grid of conductive lines with an unknown chemical overlay. It acts as an antenna for orgone in phase. It is also similar to the electrolytic detectors that have been introduced for the detection of esoteric energies. The humidity sensor is also hermetically sealed in a small vial and has to be put in its holder on top of the Radiosonde, thus totally covering and protecting it from direct rain, but allowing air to circulate around it. This follows the released line of information.

In later Radiosondes, the Baro switch is replaced with a clock-work driven scanning switch, with the addition of a receiver that the Government claims is used as a transponder to track direction and height. This suggests that the Baro switch gives height information, which can be read from the pressure, but depends on a uniform pressure gradient which our atmosphere does not exhibit. This follows the released information, but is grossly inaccurate.

I do not believe that this is the real objective for the Baro switch. In fact, an entirely different purpose is intimated. It appears that the Baro switch is the correlated function which would be necessary to synchronize the DOR busting to the environment of the Earth. It is also apparent that the receiver synchronizes the DOR busting

to the environment. At this point, I do not fully understand the sensor scheme.

In addition to the sensors, the other part of the radiosonde is the transmitter. It is pulse time modulated and the repetition rate of the pulse varies with the resistance presented to the transmitter. There are two types of pulse modulation used. One is where the modulation pulses off the CW (CW = carrier wave) carrier oscillator. The other is where a high voltage pulse supplies B+ (B+ stands for "B batteries", which refer to plate voltage) to the carrier oscillator. There are two frequencies used: 400 MHz and 1680 MHz. The 400 MHz oscillator is comprised of tuned lines with the triode tube in the field of the lines. The 1680 MHz oscillator is of the integral cavity type, with the triode tube inside the fields of the cavity.

In the down pulsed CW oscillator transmitter, there are two sections: the modulation oscillator and the carrier oscillator. The modulation oscillator (see page 129) is what generates the pulse, which is a triode oscillator with a blocking network in the grid circuit.

The operation of the transmitter is simple. When the oscillator runs, the grid bias builds up across the cap (C) and when the voltage reaches the tube cutoff the oscillation stops. At this point, C discharges until the tube starts up again. As the grid voltage across C cycles up and down, the oscillator starts and stops; hence modulating the voltage drop across R_p , which is bypassed. The value of C and R_g and R_{ext} and R_{ref} determines the repetition rate of the pulse across R_p . The signal with the pulse and its potentials are capacitively coupled to the carrier oscillator.

This is the usual explanation, but let us consider the relativistic activity. When the tube is cut off, the higher order signal builds up inside the tube like the charge on a capacitor. The longer the tube is cut off, the more

relativistic signal builds up in the tube. When the tube turns on and oscillates, it slews between saturation and cutoff, and two things happen. First, the stored relativistic charge is forced out. Second, the slewing of the oscillation between saturation and cutoff has the effect of amplifying the higher order components by “0” point activity. The result is that the signal is amplified and outputs in pulses. From this point, the modulation signal is capacitively coupled to the grid of the carrier oscillator, where the pulse stops the oscillation.

When we consider the carrier oscillator (see page 130), the circuit is a standard one. How it was optimized probably has something to do with the placement of the tube in the field of the resonant network and the design of the tube. The higher order operation in the carrier oscillator is similar to the modulation oscillator. When the tube slews from saturation to cutoff, the 0 point of the vacuum is ripped. This results in relativistic gain as well as forcing all signals stored in the tube to the output and the antenna.

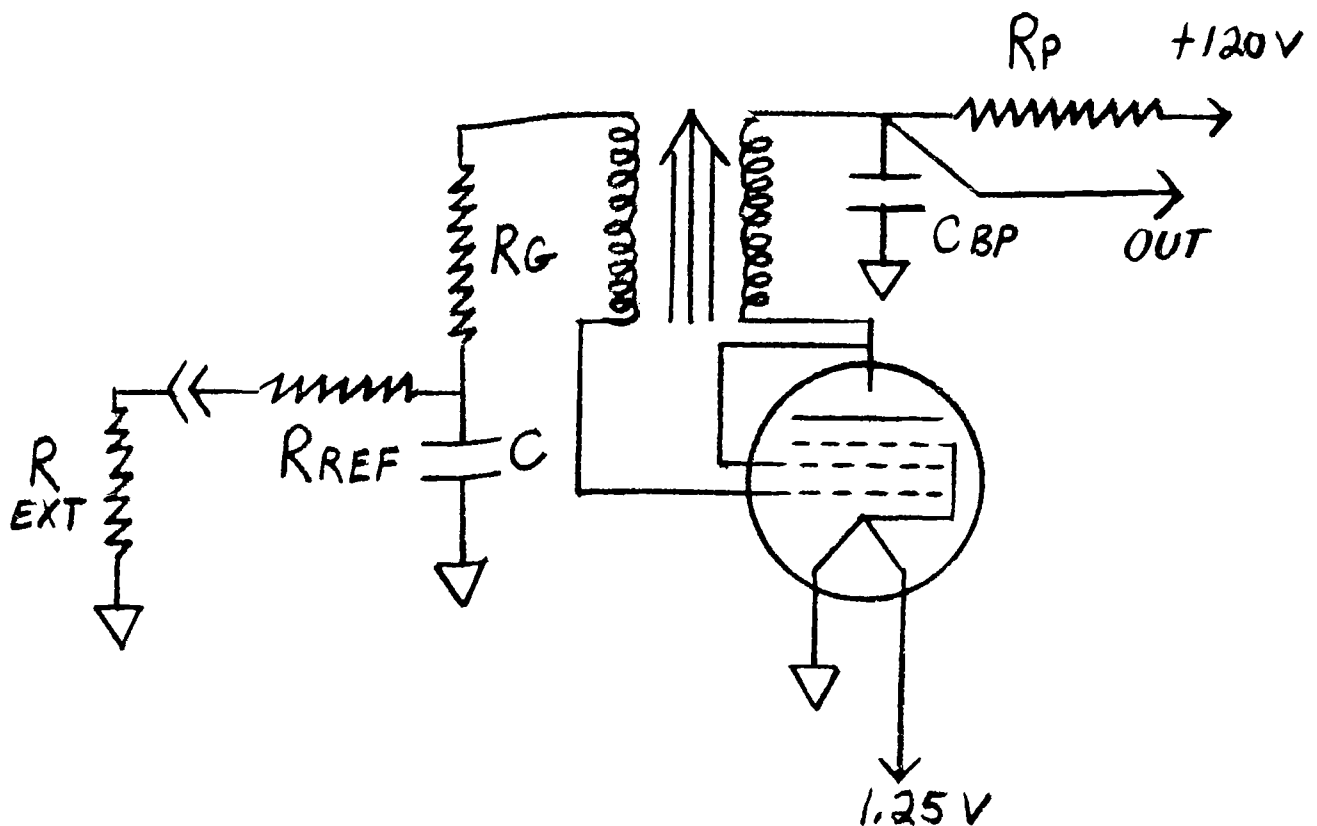
The bypassed output of the modulation oscillator, which is pulsed potential (scalar) at approximately 7 MHz is coupled to the grid of the carrier oscillator and slews the Q point* from saturation and cutoff. The “0” point activity sends out bursts of relativistic signal which replicates closely the input signal from the sensors.

The pulse modulator transmitter uses a delay line pulse modulator with a thyatron, charging reactor, blocking diode, pulse forming network, and a pulse transformer that generates 1400 V pulses which drives the carrier oscillator. The thyatron is fired off by the output of the same modulation oscillator as in all of the rest. The modulation oscillator loads the relativistic signal into the

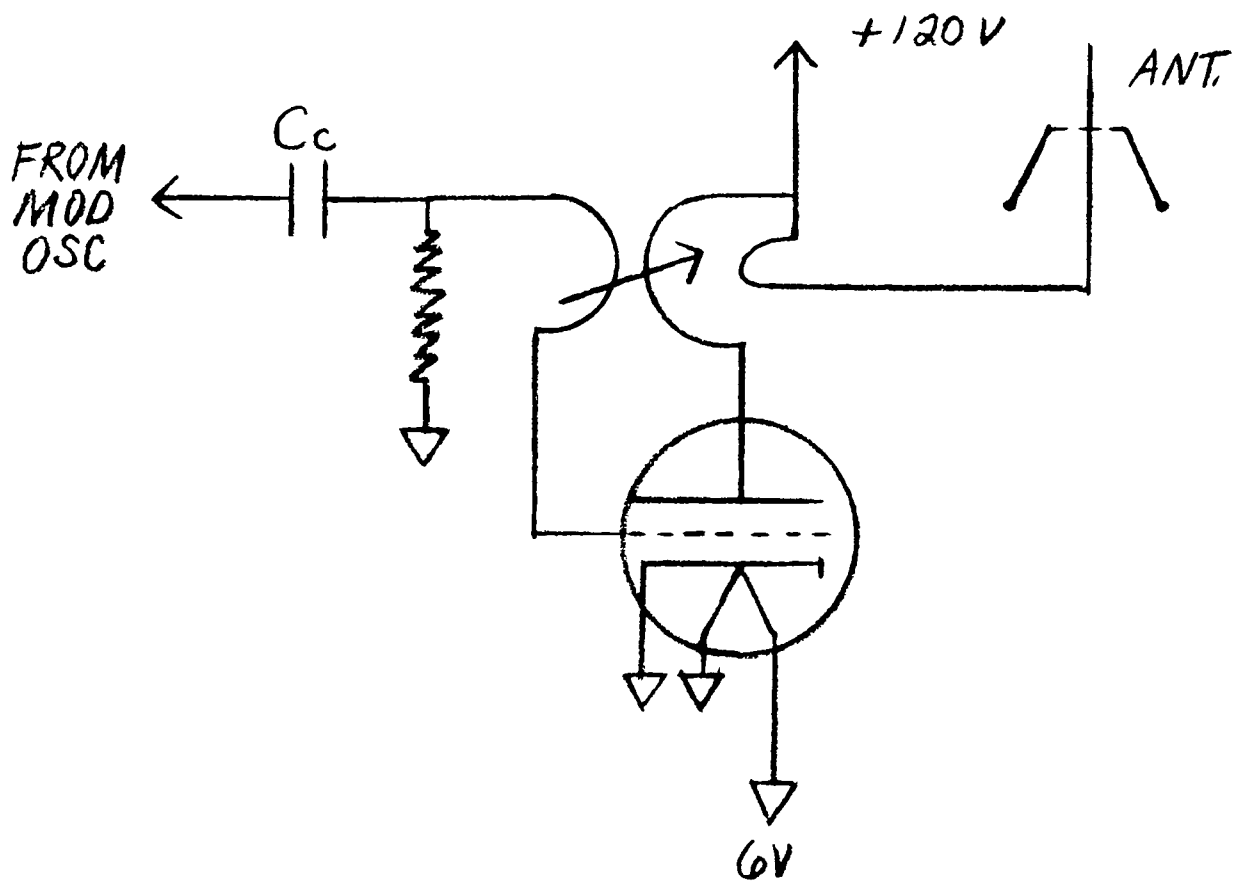
* “Q point” means quiescent point. This refers to the point where the tube rests.

delay line through the thyatron which is cut off but still has "0" point gain. When the thyatron fires, everything in the pulse forming network is loaded into the carrier oscillator tube as a 1400 V pulse which rips apart the vacuum and results in a high "relativistic gain" through the usual "0" point activity.

The whole package is operated by a battery pack which lasts approximately three hours.



MODULATION OSCILLATOR



CARRIER OSCILLATOR

B

WILHELM REICH

Although the government had great appreciation for the discoveries and developments of Wilhelm Reich, it appears they had very little use for him personally. He was under pressure from the AMA and FDA for years on charges of quackery. Eventually, he was given a very stiff prison sentence for contempt of court when he refused to appear. The subsequent burning of his books and destruction of his equipment may be unparalleled in modern times for its outrageousness.

His claims about jamming the drives of UFOs didn't win him too many friends either. He concluded that the drives of UFOs ran on cosmic or orgone energy. He developed a "space gun" on the basis of orgone theory and was able to make UFOs fade away with regularity according to eyewitness accounts.

After he was in prison, authorities reportedly gave him express permission to work on anti-gravity equations. This is odd to say the least; especially if they believed he was a quack.

Whatever the exact facts and details of Wilhelm Reich are, it appears that he was used for his inventive genius and then put away so he couldn't disseminate his discoveries elsewhere. The systematic condemnation of his work only backs this up.

C

MIND CONTROL AND THE PERSIAN GULF WAR

I was still laid off when the Persian Gulf War erupted and had the opportunity to watch the live briefings. Live briefings are interesting to me because information sometimes comes through that would otherwise be edited out.

In one report, a CNN reporter said that he had just returned from Kuwait where he had travelled with an American patrol. They had noticed a patrol of about thirty Iraqis on the next sand dune. While the Americans were wondering how they would get the Iraqis to surrender, a U.S. helicopter suddenly appeared and flew over the Iraqis. By the time the helicopter had reached the next sand dune, the Iraqis had their hands up and were surrendering.

This is all very suspicious in itself. These were the same Iraqis who fought a Holy War against Iran for eight years.

The next news of interest that I noted came towards the end of the conflict when Brigadier General Neil was questioned by a British reporter from the BBC. The reporter asked the General about his plans to get the Iraqi soldiers out of the deep bunkers that the Germans built for the Iraqis. These bunkers were known to be extremely well fortified, and it was a good question.

General Neil said, "We bring in the psychological..."*

* The quotations by General Neil are not exact quotations but are paraphrases based upon my memory of the actual events.

He then broke his sentence with coughing. It didn't sound like a real cough but that he had caught himself saying something he shouldn't reveal. When he stopped coughing, he continued speaking.

"I'm sorry, we bring in the helicopters with PA(public address) systems and we talk 'em out."

To me, his statements were very significant. It is apparent to me that the General had made a mistake and had to continue his sentence in the same vein. In my opinion, he was going to say something like "psychological broadcasting helicopters". He had helicopters on his mind and in order to make it less obvious, I believe he changed what he was going to say and referred to "PA system helicopters".

I did some research into the Iraqi bunkers and discovered that the Americans had been trying to get the plans for their construction from the East Germans. The Americans wanted to know how to penetrate the bunkers. They did retrieve the plans and found out the walls were very thick. Even after the air blitz, the Iraqis were still deep in the bunkers. They had electricity, entertainment and enough food and water to last at least six months. The bunkers were three feet thick and probably could have withstood a nuclear blast. The Iraqis also had the equipment to tunnel out if necessary.

The British reporter knew it wouldn't be easy to get the Iraqis out of the bunkers. That's why he asked the question. I believe it is absurd to suggest that these fanatic soldiers would have surrendered under the mere threat of PA system helicopters.

D

NIKOLA TESLA

Nikola Tesla was born in 1856 in what is today known as Yugoslavia. Known as the “Father of Radio”, he was clairvoyant and had different paranormal abilities. Most notable was his vision as a youngster that he would build an alternating current generator that would revolutionize the way that mankind harnessed electricity.

Tesla received a renaissance education and learned to speak several languages. He worked his way across Europe as an inventor and electronics engineer. In Paris, his genius came to the attention of one of Thomas Edison’s associates, and Tesla was invited to meet the famous inventor. Although Edison hired him, the two never got along well.

Edison’s utilities used direct current which required a power plant every few miles or so. Tesla tried to convince him that alternating current was more effective and less costly to operate. Edison was stubborn and Tesla’s brilliance must have made him feel insecure. Here was a man whose genius was far superior to that of Edison’s!

Edison would never back up Tesla’s plans to revolutionize the world with alternating current. The two finally had a complete falling out when Tesla advised Edison that he could upgrade his entire facility by building new machines and replacing the old ones. Edison offered him \$50,000 to complete the task. Tesla designed twenty-four

types of machines and effectively enhanced the factory. Edison was very impressed but wouldn't pay the money. He claimed it was just his "American sense of humor".

George Westinghouse was an inventor himself and recognized the genius in Tesla. He backed Tesla's plan to harness alternating current from Niagara Falls and the world has never been the same since. Meanwhile, Edison tried to prove that alternating current could be deadly to humans and went to the extent of electrocuting a dog in public (with alternating current) to prove his point. Edison ended up embarrassed and humiliated.

Tesla's career went on the rise and his experiments were of vast renown. He demonstrated remote control with small boats in Madison Square Garden, but many people dismissed it as witchcraft.

He even generated lighting between the Earth and sky at Colorado Springs. This experiment was particularly remarkable because he put light bulbs to the raw ground and they lit up. This demonstrated that the Earth's surface was a conductor of electricity. This proved that if the proper vehicles were used that the entire population of Earth could enjoy free energy.

Tesla created a huge tower on Long Island and sought to build a system that would provide free energy. While in progress, the financier J.P. Morgan pulled the rug out from under Tesla. He didn't want free energy.

Tesla's career went into a decline and his reputation was hurt. Part of this was caused by his periodic admissions that he received communication from aliens. His receivers supposedly picked up transmissions from Mars.

No one ever denied he was an electronics genius, but because he understood supernatural phenomena, he was held in suspicion. Today, many of my engineering colleagues consider him a "nut" who just happened to be brilliant in electronics. This is a very convenient explanation.

It is my opinion that he was incredibly ahead of his time.

E

HISTORY OF THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT AND ITS RECONCILIATION WITH THE MONTAUK PROJECT

In 1912, a mathematician named David Hilbert developed several different methods of new math. One of these was known as “Hilbert Space”. With this he developed equations for multiple realities and multiple spaces. He met Dr. John von Neumann in 1926 and shared his information. Von Neumann took a lot of the systems he learned from Hilbert and ran with it. According to Einstein, von Neumann was the most brilliant of mathematicians. He had an uncanny ability to take abstract theoretical concepts in math and apply them to physical situations. Von Neumann developed all kinds of new systems and math.

A Dr. Levinson had come along and developed the “Levinson Time Equations”. He published three books, which are now very obscure and almost impossible to find. An associate of mine did dig up two of them at Princeton’s Institute for Advanced Study. All of this work was to serve as a background for the invisibility project which would apply the theoretical principles to a large hard object.

Serious research into the subject of invisibility began

in earnest in the early 1930's at the University of Chicago. Dr. John Hutchinson Sr. served as Dean at this particular time and was privy to the work of Dr. Kurtenhauer, an Austrian physicist then at the University. They were later joined by Nikola Tesla. Together, they studied the nature of relativity and invisibility.

In 1933, the Institute for Advanced Study was formed at Princeton University. This included Albert Einstein and John von Neumann, a brilliant mathematician and scientist. The invisibility project was transferred to Princeton shortly thereafter.

In 1936, the project was expanded and Tesla was made the director of the group. With Tesla on board, partial invisibility was achieved before the end of the year. Research went on to 1940 when a full test was done in the Brooklyn Naval Yard. It was a small test, with no one on board the vehicle. The ship used was powered by generators from other ships, connected by cables.

Another scientist, T. Townsend Brown, became involved at this point. He was known for his practical ability to apply theoretical physics. Brown had a background in gravity and magnetic mines. He had developed counter measures to the mines with a technique known as degaussing. This would trip the mines at a safe distance.

There was a big brain drain on Europe in the 1930's. Many Jewish and Nazi scientists were smuggled into the country. Much of this influx has been attributed to A. Duncan Cameron Sr. Although we know he had extensive connections, his exact relationship to intelligence circles is still a mystery.

By 1941, Tesla had full confidence of the powers that be (FDR). A ship was procured on his behalf, and he had coils wrapped around the entire ship. His famous Tesla coils were also employed on the ship. However, he grew

wary because as the project developed, he knew there would be problems with personnel. Perhaps he knew this due to his ability to fully visualize his inventions in his mind. In any case, Tesla knew that the mental state and bodies of the crew would be affected severely. He wanted more time to perfect the experiment.

Von Neumann disagreed with this vehemently at the time and the two never got along. Von Neumann was a brilliant scientist but did not embrace metaphysics for its own sake. Metaphysics was old hat to Tesla, and he had built a successful legacy of inventions based upon his unique prescience.

Part of what made his views so controversial was that during his experiments in Colorado Springs, circa 1900, he said that off planet intelligence had contacted him via consistent signal messages when Mars approached. This also occurred in 1926 when he had radio towers erected in the Waldorf Astoria and at his New York city lab. He claimed to receive information that he'd lose people if things were not changed. He needed time to design new equipment.

Tesla's requests for more time were not heeded. The government had a war to win and additional time was not granted. Tesla went through the motions but secretly sabotaged the operation in March 1942. He was either fired or quit. He is supposed to have died in 1943, but there is arguable evidence to suggest he was whisked off to England. A look-alike derelict is supposed to have been put in his place for the funeral. He was cremated the day after his body was found which was not in keeping with the tradition of his family's orthodox faith. Whether or not he died is controversial. That secret papers were removed from his safe has never been in question.

Von Neumann was named director of the project. He

did a study and determined that two huge generators would be required for the experiment. The keel for the USS Eldridge was laid in July of 1942. Tests were done at dry dock. Then, in late '42, von Neumann decided that the experiment could be fatal to people, just as Tesla had suggested. Ironically, he still got upset at the mention of Tesla's name. He decided a third generator would do the trick. He had time to build one but never got the third one to synchronize with the other two. It never worked because the gear box was incompatible. The experiment went out of control and a Navy technician was zapped, went comatose for four months and left the project. They pulled out the third generator. Von Neumann wasn't satisfied, but his superiors weren't going to wait any longer.

In July 20, 1943, they decided it was ready and made tests. Duncan Cameron Jr. and his brother, Edward, were in the control room to operate it. The ship was no longer at anchor and orders came by radio to turn it on. Fifteen minutes of invisibility ensued. There were immediate problems with the people. They got sick, some experiencing nausea. There were also mental illnesses and psychological disorientation. They needed more time, but a final deadline was given for August 12th, 1943. The orders came from the Chief of Naval Operations, and he said he was only concerned with the war.

Trying to avoid damage to individuals involved, von Neumann tried to modify the equipment so that only radar invisibility would be achieved, not literal sight invisibility.

Six days before the final test on the *Eldridge*, three UFOs appeared over the ship.

The switch was thrown for the final test on August 12th, 1943. Two of the UFOs left the area. One was sucked up into hyperspace and ended up in the underground facility at Montauk.

Reports from Duncan indicated that he and his brother knew things were going to go wrong with the August 12th experiment. However, for three to six minutes, things looked good. It appeared it might work without any devastating effects. They could see the outline of the ship – it hadn't disappeared. Suddenly, there was a blue flash and everything was gone. There were problems. The principal radio mast and the transmitter were broken. People were jammed in the bulkheads. Others were walking around in an insane state.

Duncan and Edward Cameron did not suffer the same trauma as their shipmates. They had been shielded in the generator room which was surrounded by steel bulkheads. The steel acted as a shield to the RF energy. As they witnessed things falling apart, they tried to shut off the generator and transceivers but were unsuccessful.

At the same “time”, another experiment was going on forty years later at Montauk. Research had revealed that the Earth, like humans, has a biorhythm. These biorhythms peak out every twenty years on August 12th. This coincided with 1983 and provided an additional function for the connecting links through the Earth's field for the *Eldridge* to be pulled into hyperspace.

The Cameron brothers could not turn off the equipment on the *Eldridge* because it was all linked through time to the generator at Montauk. They figured it wasn't safe to remain on the ship and decided the best alternative would be to jump overboard in hopes of escaping the electromagnetic field of the ship.

They jumped and found themselves pulled through a time tunnel and onto dry ground at Montauk on Aug 12th, '83 at night. They were found quickly and taken downstairs.

Von Neumann met Duncan and Edward and indicated he knew they were coming. He was now an old man.

He said that there had been a lock up in hyperspace and that he'd been waiting since 1943 for this date. He told the time travellers that the technicians at Montauk were unable to shut things down. Duncan and Edward were required to go back to 1943 and shut the generator off. Von Neumann even told them that the historical records showed that they had turned it off. But they hadn't done it yet! He told them to destroy any equipment if that's what it took.

Before returning to 1943 for good, Duncan and Edward did some missions for the Montauk group. They made a number of trips back to 1943. On one of these trips, Duncan passed through the time portal and entered the time tunnel. Duncan somehow entered a side tunnel and got caught there. Side tunnels were a mystery and remain so. Even though the Montauk scientists theoretically considered side tunnels non-existent, Duncan was warned not to enter them if they should appear. Edward soon ended up in the same tunnel with Duncan.

A group of aliens revealed themselves. Apparently, the side tunnel was an artificial reality created by the aliens. They wanted a piece of equipment before they would let their captives go. This equipment was a very sensitive instrument that charged the crystal drive to the UFO that was underground at Montauk. The aliens didn't seem to mind leaving a ship, but they were very intent on keeping the drive source a mystery to humans.

Duncan and Edward returned to Montauk and retrieved the drive for the aliens. Eventually, they were able to return to the *Eldridge* and carry out Von Neumann's orders. They smashed the generators, transmitters and cut every cable they could find. The ship finally returned to its original point at the Philadelphia Naval Yard.

Before the portal closed, Duncan returned to Montauk in 1983. His brother, Edward, remained in 1943. Duncan

is not sure why he returned. It has been suggested that he may have been under orders or programmed to do so.

This adventure turned out to be a disaster for Duncan. His time references totally dissolved, and he lost his link to the time line. When time references are lost, one of three things happens: aging slows down, remains the same or speeds up. In this case, it speeded up. Duncan began to age rapidly. After a short amount of time, he began to die of extreme old age.

We're not sure how this happened, but we believe von Neumann transferred him to another time. Scientists were enlisted to help him. They couldn't let the Duncan from 1943 die. He was not only invaluable to the project, he was elaborately involved with the entire scope of time. His death could have created bizarre paradoxes and had to be avoided.

Unfortunately, Duncan's body was dying and there was nothing that could be done to alter the rapid aging. But there was another alternative. Research had already demonstrated that each human being has their own unique electromagnetic identity. This was commonly referred to as one's "electromagnetic signature" or just "signature". If this "signature" could be preserved when Duncan's body ceased to function, it could theoretically be transferred to a new body.

The Montauk scientists were already intensely familiar with all of Duncan's electromagnetic manifestations from the exhaustive research that had been done. By some means, I'm not sure how, his "soul" or "signature" was transferred to a new body.

They sought help from one of their most loyal and effective agents: A. Duncan Cameron Sr., who happened to be the father of Duncan and Edward Cameron.

Duncan Sr. was a mysterious character. He was

married five times over the course of his life. He had numerous connections and didn't seem to work. He spent his time building sailboats and travelling to Europe. Some have alleged that he smuggled Nazi and/or German scientists into the U.S. via his boating activities.

There is practically only one tangible piece of evidence that connects him to intelligence circles. He appeared in a photo of a special graduation for intelligence personnel at the Coast Guard Academy. He was not officially affiliated with the Coast Guard in any way.

Through the use of the Montauk time techniques, the Montauk group contacted Duncan Sr. in 1947. They informed him of the situation and told him to get busy and have another son. He now had a different wife than Duncan Jr.'s original mother. Duncan Sr. cooperated and a child was born, but it was a girl. His directions were to produce a son. Finally, a boy was born in 1951. "Duncan" was chosen as the name for this child, and this is the same Duncan I know today.

The Montauk techniques are obviously remarkable, but they were not sophisticated enough to move Duncan from 1983 straight back to 1951. There could have been other factors involved, but it appears the scientists had to rely on and use the twenty year biorhythms of the Earth. As Duncan's original body was dying, he was transferred to 1963 and "installed" into the new body provided by Duncan Sr. and his wife.

Duncan Jr. has no memories prior to 1963. It is also obvious that whoever occupied his body between 1951 and 1963 was forced out.

I have often heard accounts of a secret project that was run by ITT at Brentwood, Long Island in 1963. It is entirely possible that transferring Duncan to a new body was the focal point or a very important part of this project.

Whatever the circumstances, this project would certainly have been trying to somehow utilize the Earth's biorhythm that occurs every twenty years.

Edward Cameron had returned to 1943. Duncan was in 1963.

After the August 1943 experiment, the Navy brass didn't know what to do. Four days worth of meetings ensued with no conclusions. They decided to do one more test.

In late October of 1943, the *Eldridge* disembarked for the final experiment. No personnel were to remain on board. The crew boarded another vessel and controlled the equipment on the *Eldridge* remotely. The ship became invisible for about fifteen or twenty minutes. When they boarded it, some of the equipment was missing. Two transmitters, and a generator were gone. The control room was a burnt shambles, but the zero time reference generator was left intact. It was put into secret storage.

The Navy washed their hands of the entire operation and officially launched the *USS Eldridge* with its office of record. The ship was eventually sold to the Greek navy who later uncovered the log books and found that everything before January of 1944 had been omitted from the records.

According to Al Bielek's account, Edward Cameron continued his career in the Navy. He had top level security clearance and probed into many sensitive areas such as "free energy" vehicles and devices. He was outspoken and complained about improper procedures.

For whatever reason, he was brainwashed to forget the Philadelphia Experiment and anything else to do with secret technology.

Al has stated that age regression techniques were used to put Edward Cameron into a new body in the Bielek family. The Bielek family was chosen as there was only one child in the family and that baby had died by the time

of his first birthday. Edward was substituted and the parents were brainwashed accordingly. Edward has since been known as “Al Bielek”.

Age regression techniques have been traced back to Tesla. When he was working on the original Philadelphia Experiment, he developed a device to help sailors in the event that they lost their time locks. The purpose of this device was to reestablish an individual with his normal time locks in the event he had been disoriented from time travel. The government or someone allegedly used this Tesla device and developed it for physical time regression.

Tesla said that if the time locks of an individual are moved ahead in time, one could actually remove age. If one’s time locks were pushed twenty years younger, the body would be referenced to those locks.

Edward Cameron now became Al Bielek. Al grew up with his own identity and education and became an engineer. Eventually, he ended up working at Montauk. It was not until the mid 1980’s that Al began to get memories from his earlier identity. To this day, he continues to doggedly research the Philadelphia Experiment and is planning to write another book. He intends to prove, even to the most skeptical, that the Philadelphia Experiment did indeed happen.

F

QUANTUM LEVELS OF EXISTENCE

(ACCORDING TO PRESTON NICHOLS)

When I am referring to quantum levels of existence, “quantum” refers to the different or many possible levels. “Quantum” comes from the Latin root “quantis” which means quantity.

Understanding multiple realities is key to understanding time. Conventional physics does not deny the possibility of parallel existences, but it is mostly concerned with theories about matter and anti-matter. As there is much evidence to prompt scientific investigation into the area, there are currently about sixty theories around the world and ten in the U.S. that deal with quantum levels of reality.

I am offering my own theory based upon my experiences, some of which are covered in this book. Like any proper scientific theory, this is being offered because it has proven workable to me in the laboratory. It will also help the reader get a better grasp of how time functions.

What exactly is a parallel reality?

It would be a world or universe that has almost everything we have here. If we switched into it, we’d see another body that would represent us in the other existence. The

parallel universe would not necessarily behave exactly like the one we're familiar to. It would have unique properties unto itself.

It is my understanding that we exist in a number of parallel realities. We are primarily conscious of "our reality" because we are focused or referenced to it. The parallel universes might reach our consciousness through dreams, ESP, meditation or artificially induced mental states.

It is now important to consider the overall view and what these different realities might look like in schematic form. Einstein theorized that if one travels in a straight line from any particular point in space that one would eventually end up in exactly the same place that they started at. This could be considered a full loop. We are not going to go into the equations of that, but the general reader can grasp this by understanding what Einstein called a time toroid. For this purpose, a toroid can be likened to a two dimensional doughnut. Einstein likened the entire universe to a time toroid. He theorized that if one started in a straight line from any given point on the outside of the doughnut, that one would end up at the exact opposite end of the doughnut. Both of these points would be essentially the same, except that one could be considered "positive" and the other "negative". As they are both points in the infinite stream of time, one point could be called "positive infinity" and the other "negative infinity".

For purposes of explaining my theory, I have extrapolated upon Einstein's idea and have converted his time toroid into a three dimensional sphere. The reader can easily picture a smaller sphere inside of a bigger sphere. For clarification, we will call the inside sphere, Sphere A, which can be likened to a softball. The bigger sphere will be called Sphere B and can be likened to a basketball (which is hollow).

Our experiences in different realities all occur within the realm of Sphere A. If you start from a point on Sphere A and travel in a straight line, you will eventually come back to where you started from.

Within Sphere A, everything is dynamic and moving. It is time as we conceive it.

The area between Sphere A and Sphere B is not dynamic at all. In fact, it is considered to be at rest. We can postulate this area to be a sea of time particles. These are not particles in any ordinary sense. In fact, trying to describe them in this three dimensional example is awkward. We are simply assuming these non-moving particles of time exist because we can sense them (if only in idea form). These particles between Sphere A and Sphere B would be the same as the particles in dynamic time (within Sphere A) except that they are static, i.e. at rest.

Incidentally, we are not conscious of static time because our “normal” reality is built upon dynamic functions or dynamic time.

A reality in time is created when God or someone creates a stress on the wall of Sphere A. This stress will cause the dynamic particles inside of Sphere A to move and travel through the sphere until there is a loop, thus completing the Alpha and Omega (beginning and end).

Our reality can be considered one gigantic loop. It could have started with the big bang or the beginning of the universe and would eventually end there, but it would in fact continue ad infinitum.

When someone or something then takes that loop that we are in and creates a new time stress and changes reality, a new loop is created that is, in fact, an alternate reality. The original loop cannot be obliterated or denied. It will still be there. The new loop could be modified in any way the modifier chooses. It could be an opening in 1963 that

goes to 1983. Everything in between those times would be an alternate loop. It would not be an entire loop of its own, but would be added to the original loop of our normal reality. In this way, partial loops would be added on to our original time line, and we can call this conglomeration of loops a manifold. Each loop could also be called a manifold (a manifold generally refers to something that has many parts).

As different alternate realities are created off of the original loop, additional manifolds are added to the sphere and make it swell. In addition to the alternate realities created by changing the reality of a particular time line, there could be parallel realities created in the beginning of time that also have their own “original” loops as well. There is an infinite number of loops and manifolds possible.

Some people may wonder about Sphere B in the above example. It is basically there to make the theory fit. At this point, I can add no further significance to Sphere B except that it serves as a wall containing time stress particles. It could possibly be part of a bigger scheme of metaphysics.

Now that you have a grasp of how these time loops and manifolds fit into an overall picture of the universe, there is another key question that must be asked.

Is it possible to gain consciousness of the other loops or manifolds?

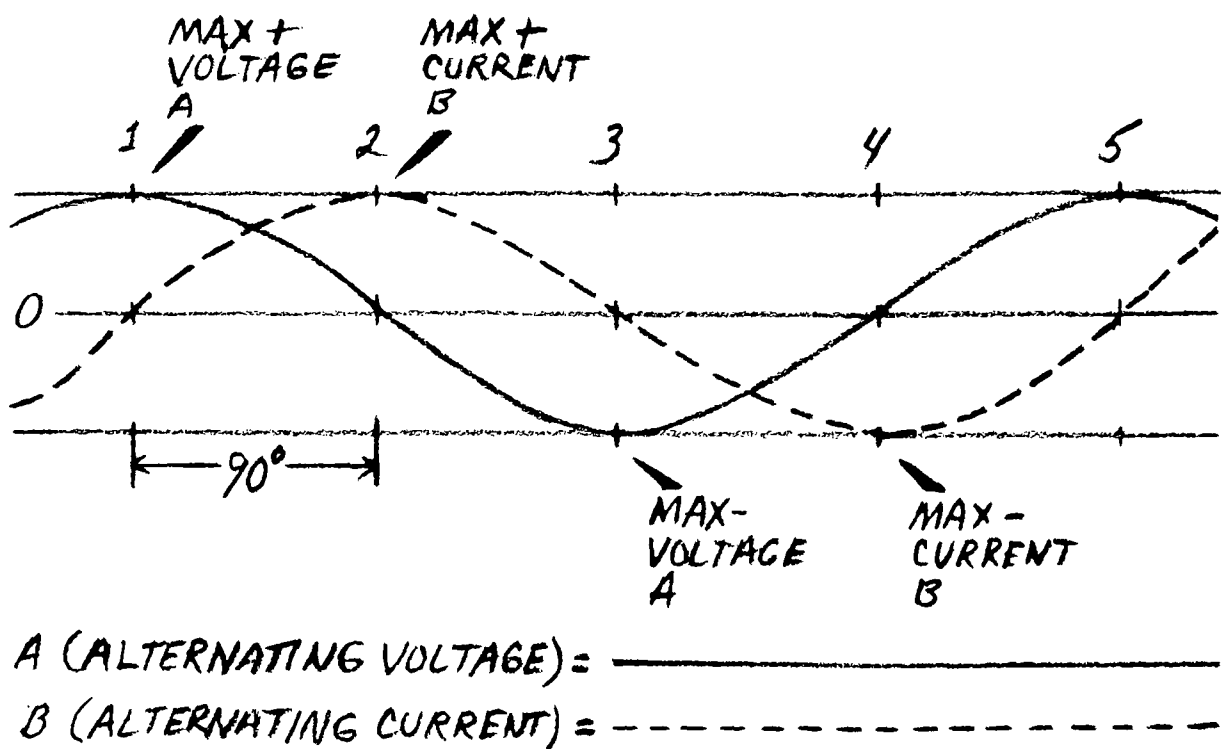
Yes, it is. This is what happened on my roof when I was putting up my Delta T antenna (as discussed in Chapter Six). That antenna has a subtle interdimensional effect on the nature of time itself. It enabled me to regain consciousness of an alternate time line that I had been put on against my innate will.

It is therefore possible for others to travel from one time loop to another. In fact, it appears that this is the entire

reason for the Philadelphia Experiment and Montauk Project in the first place. This theory indicates that not only was an alternate time loop created but that this loop enabled a vast influx of alien UFOs to come to this planet. UFOs have always been around, but there is no denying the sudden frequency of reports in the 1940's.

Even if you do not accept any of this as the truth, it is quite obvious that this is the type of advantage an alien race might have over us.

The next point I want to address is that parallel realities are based upon principles common to electromagnetics. For example, it is common knowledge that alternating current is created by an alternating difference in potentials. This is best demonstrated in a coil, where the current and potential are shown in the following diagram.



(A and B are said to be ninety degrees out of phase. A "cycle" of current/voltage from peak to peak is 360 degrees. 90 degrees out of phase means that when alternating voltage A is at its peak strength, alternating current B is at zero.)

It is the relationship between the voltage and the current that makes alternating current function. Further, the relationship between the current and voltage is inextricable.

Likewise, to draw a metaphysical analogy, our reality is represented by the “A” wave in the previous diagram while “B” would be a parallel reality. Just as there is an interplay between the voltage and current, there is one between two different realities.

Extrapolating from these principles, it can be understood that parallel realities are ninety degrees out of phase with our “normal reality”. In other words, if there is a parallel reality, one has to consider that it has potential energy. It is not activated of itself. It would also be ninety degrees out of kilter from our normal viewpoint. The fact that it is potential energy means that it has the capability to flow to our reality and vice versa.

This explains that there is not only a relationship between electromagnetic principles and other universes, but suggests that by utilizing electromagnetic principles that one can theoretically enter the realm of other realities. These would include the alternate time loops of which I have already spoken.

It is hoped that the above will give the reader a general understanding of how electromagnetic principles were used to manipulate time at Montauk.

G

GLOSSARY

amplitron – A high powered UHF amplifier. At Montauk, this served as the final amplifier of the transmitter before a function was radiated out the antenna. A large tube, it weighed 300 pounds and measured 35 inches in its largest dimension.

biorhythm – This is an esoteric term and refers to any regularly repeating life function in an organism. A biorhythm is perhaps best understood in terms of Oriental "Ki" or "Chi" energy, which is the life force that regulates the entire body. Acupuncture addresses biorhythms in order to affect a cure. When the planet is considered as an organism, biorhythms would include all the subtle functions that make life possible and regulate it. The seasons, rotation of the Earth and spinning of the galaxy would all be taken into account. Legendary places such as Stonehenge are considered to be constructed in harmony with the biorhythms of the planet.

cathode – In a vacuum tube, the electron emitting material is called a cathode. In an electrolytic cell, it is the negative electrode from which current flows. In essence, it is a source of flow.

cycle – A unit of activity within a wave that continually repeats itself. A cycle will go up and down before it repeats itself. If you visualize ocean waves that are all uniform, the series of waves would be called the "wave". The one ocean wave that a surfer might ride would be a "cycle".

Delta T – Short for "Delta Time". Delta is used in science to indicate change, thus "Delta T" would indicate a change in time.

Delta T antenna – An octahedronal antenna structure that is designed to bend time. Visually, it looks like two pyramids sharing the same base. By definition, it can actually facilitate shifting time zones. Two coils are placed vertically around the edges of the pyramid structure at 90° angles to one another. A third coil surrounds the base. Shifting time zones was accomplished by pulsing and powering the Delta T antenna, as is discussed in Chapter 12. Even when the antenna is not powered, it has a subtle interdimensional effect on the nature of time itself.

DOR - Stands for “Dead ORgone” (see definition of “orgone”). This refers to life energy that has become stagnant or negative. DOR could be considered the antithesis of life energy.

“electromagnetic bottle” – This refers to a "bottle effect" that is created when a specific space is surrounded by an electromagnetic field. The specific space itself is the inside of the “bottle”. The walls would be the electromagnetic field. When people or objects are within the specific space, they would be within an "electromagnetic bottle".

electromagnetic wave - When an electric charge occurs that oscillates (swings back and forth), a field around the charge is generated. This field is both electric and magnetic in nature. This field also oscillates which in turn propagates a wave through space. This wave is called an electromagnetic wave.

frequency – the number of waves or cycles per second.

Helmholtz coils – Commonly, Helmholtz coils refer to two identical coils that are separated by a distance of one radius of the coils themselves. (You can visualize this if you think of two hula hoops parallel to each other.) When the coils are electrified, they produce a homogeneous magnetic field over a larger volume of space than does a single coil.

Hertz – (abbr Hz) This is simply one cycle of a wave. A wave consists of numerous cycles that are repetitions of one cycle. To be a bit more technical, hertz is the the complete fluctuation of a wave from plus (the highest point) to minus (the lowest point). Five hertz would be five cycles per second.

MHz – MegaHertz, which are equivalent to 1,000,000 hertz.

non-hertzian component – This term does not exist in conventional science. It refers to the etheric component of electromagnetic waves. Theoretically, the non-Hertzian component is a wave function. Instead of oscillating transversely, it oscillates with the direction of propagation, which is known as longitudinal (i.e. sound waves). It could be looked at as an “acoustical” electromagnetic wave.

orgone – This refers to life energy or sexual energy as observed by Dr. Wilhelm Reich. It is the positive energy that “makes us tick”.

oscillator – A device that establishes and maintains oscillations. To oscillates means to swing back and forth. In electronics, an oscillations refers to a regular variation between maximum and minimum values, such as current or voltage.

phase – The time interval between when one thing occurs and the instant a second related thing takes place.

phase conjugation – This is the process whereby a wave comes back from a received source that is an imaginary image of a transmitted wave. In other words, when a radio wave is transmitted, an image goes back to the transmitter by the process of conjugation. (For more information, one can read up on modern electro-optics theory.

Phoenix Project – A secret project that commenced in the late 1940’s. It researched the use of orgone energy, particularly in regards to weather control. It eventually inherited the Rainbow Project and included the Montauk Project itself. “Phoenix” was an official code name.

psycho-active – This pertains to any activity or function that has an effect on the mind or psyche. In this book, psycho-active refers primarily to electromagnetic functions or electronic equipment that influence human thinking and behavior.

Psychotronics – The science and discipline of how life functions. It includes the study of how technology interacts with the human mind, spirit and body. Science, mathematics, philosophy, metaphysics and esoteric studies are united through the study of psychotronics. It would also include other realities and how we interface with other dimensions of existence.

pulse modulations – These are sent as a series of short pulses which are separated by relatively long stretches of time with no signal being transmitted.

RF – Radio Frequency. Frequencies above 20,000 hertz are called radio frequencies because they are useful in radio transmissions.

radio wave – An electromagnetic wave that carries intelligent information (pictures, sound, etc).

relativistic – Relativistic functions refer to activities that are out of our normal reference frame. It also concerns how activities in other reference frames relate to ours. Relativity embraces the concept of everything without any limitations, including other dimensions and the entire universe(s).

sideband – This is the component of radio waves that actually carries the intelligent information.

space-time – When you study higher level physics, it becomes apparent that space and time are inextricably related to each other. It is considered less accurate to refer to just space or time by itself (because they don't exist by themselves). That would be like saying your mouth ate the dinner.

time reference(s) - This refers to the electromagnetic factors by which we are connected to the physical universe and the stream of time. Consciousness of time can be likened to a deep hypnosis which causes one to be in sympathy with the various frequencies and pulses of the physical universe.

tranceiver – An instrument that serves as both a receiver and a transmitter.

transmitter – A device or unit that sends a signal or message.

wave – A state of motion that rises and falls periodically is called a wave. It can be transmitted from one particular area to another with no actual transport of matter taking place. A wave consists of many cycles and can carry signals, pictures or sounds.

MONTAUK REVISITED

ADVENTURES IN SYNCHRONICITY



PRESTON B. NICHOLS
& PETER MOON

PYRAMIDS of MONTAUK

EXPLORATIONS IN CONSCIOUSNESS



PRESTON B. NICHOLS
& PETER MOON



The story continues...

Montauk Revisited unmask the occult forces that were behind the science and technology used in "The Montauk Project". An ornate tapestry is revealed which interweaves the mysterious associations of the Cameron clan with genesis of American rocketry, the bizarre history of the electronic transistor and the magic of Aleister Crowley. The Montauk investigation carries forward as Preston Nichols opens the door to Peter Moon and unleashes a host of incredible characters and new information. A startling scenario is depicted that reaches far beyond the scope of the first book. Illustrations and photos, 256 pgs. See order form.

An astonishing second sequel that awakens the consciousness of humanity to its ancient history and origins through the discovery of pyramids at Montauk. Their placement on sacred native American ground opens the door to an unprecedented investigation of the mystery schools of earth and their connection to Egypt, Atlantis, Mars and the star Sirius. Mr. Nichols fascinates us with an update on covert operations that includes the discovery of a nuclear particle accelerator and the development of new psychotronic weapons. "Pyramids of Montauk" stirs the quest for the end of time as we know it. 256 pgs. See order form.

STILL CONTINUING...

The Montauk Pulse™

A CHRONICLE OF TIME

*As "The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time" originally went to press in May 1992, many new and startling developments began to take place. Consequently a newsletter entitled **The Montauk Pulse** began in January 1993 to keep interested readers up to date on breaking news regarding the Montauk scenario.*

It was not envisioned at that time that two subsequent books would be published on the subject. The Pulse has a distinct identity from the books and will often comment on details and history that don't necessarily find their way into book form.

The Montauk Pulse contains at least six pages per issue and is published quarterly. It includes exciting new breakthroughs on the Montauk story as well as similarly related phenomena like the Philadelphia Experiment or other space-time projects. If you liked this book, you will enjoy the newsletter too. Subscribers are also offered discounts on most publications sold through Sky Books.



**For a complimentary listing of
special interdimensional books and videos —
send a self-addressed/double-stamped envelope to:
Sky Books, Box 769, Westbury, NY 11590-0104**

<i>Item</i>	<i>Qty</i>	<i>Cost</i>
<i>The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time.....\$15.95</i>		
<i>Montauk Revisited: Adventures in Synchronicity..\$19.95</i>		
<i>Pyramids of Montauk: Explorations in Consciousness.....\$19.95</i>		
<i>The Montauk Pulse (1 year subscription).....\$12.00</i>		
<i>The Montauk Pulse Back Issues (List issues in the space below).....\$3.00 each</i>		
<i>Subtotal</i>		
<i>For delivery in Ny add 8.5% tax</i>		
<i>Shipping: see chart</i>		
<i>U.S. only: Priority mail</i>		
<i>Total</i>		

▼ **List *Pulse* back issues** (the first newsletter was Winter '93 — and is issued quarterly)

Ship to:

United States Shipping

*Under \$30.00.....add \$3.00
\$30.00 — 60.00.....add \$4.00
\$60.00 — 100.00.....add \$6.00
Over \$100.00.....add \$8.00*

Allow 30 days for delivery. A money order instead of a check will speed delivery. For U.S. only: Priority mail—add the following to the regular shipping charge: \$3.00 for first item, \$1.50 for each additional item.

Foreign Countries & Canada

*Under \$30.00.....add \$8.00
\$30.00 — 60.00.....add \$11.00
\$60.00 — 100.00.....add \$15.00
Over \$60.00.....add \$20.00*

These rates are for SURFACE SHIPPING ONLY. Due to the vastly different costs for each country, we can only ship by surface, not by air. Only postal money orders or checks drawn on a U.S. bank, in U.S. funds will be accepted.

Send money order or check payable to: Sky Books, Box 769, Westbury, Ny 11590-0104

T I M E R E V E A L S A L L

**GO BEYOND
SCIENCE FICTION**

D I S C O V E R T H E T R U T H A B O U T T I M E

THE MONTAUK PROJECT CHRONICLES THE MOST AMAZING AND SECRETIVE RESEARCH PROJECT IN RECORDED HISTORY. STARTING WITH THE "PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT" OF 1943, INVISIBILITY EXPERIMENTS WERE CONDUCTED ABOARD THE *USS ELDRIDGE* THAT RESULTED IN FULL SCALE TELEPORTATION OF THE SHIP AND CREW. FORTY YEARS OF MASSIVE RESEARCH ENSUED, CULMINATING IN BIZARRE EXPERIMENTS AT MONTAUK POINT THAT ACTUALLY TAPPED THE POWERS OF CREATION AND MANIPULATED TIME ITSELF.

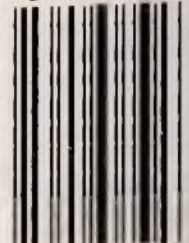
THE MONTAUK PROJECT BRIDGES THE MODALITIES OF SCIENCE WITH THE MOST ESOTERIC TECHNIQUES EVER IMAGINED AND FINALLY CATAPULTS US TO THE THRESHOLD OF THE STARS. WE ALL KNOW SOMETHING IS OUT THERE, BUT WE'RE NOT SURE EXACTLY WHAT. THIS BOOK, AT LONG LAST, BEGINS TO PROVIDE SOME SOLID CLUES.

\$15.95

ISBN 0-9631889-0-9



5 1 5 9 5



9 780963 188908

archived as http://www.stealthskater.com/Documents/Montauk_04.doc [pdf]

more of the Montauk project is at <http://www.stealthskater.com/PX.htm>

note: because important websites are frequently "here today but gone tomorrow", the following was archived from <http://www.umf.net/umf/library/montak.htm> on April 18, 2007. This is NOT an attempt to divert readers from the aforementioned website. Indeed, the reader should only read this back-up copy if the updated original cannot be found at the original author's site.

The Montauk Project / Experiments In Time

by Preston B. Nichols with Peter Moon 1992 / ISBN 0-9631889-0-9

*This book is dedicated to the memory of the crew of the USS Eldridge
and to those who gave their life at Montauk*

CONTENTS:

[Introduction](#)

[Guide to the Reader](#)

I [the Philadelphia Experiment](#)

II [Montauk Discovered](#)

III [a Visit to Montauk](#)

IV [Duncan Arrives](#)

V [a Conspiracy Revealed](#)

VI ["Project Moonbeam"](#)

VII [Wilhelm Reich and the Phoenix Project](#)

VIII [the "Phoenix Project" Absorbs "Project Rainbow"](#)

IX [the Montauk Project Begins](#)

X [the Montauk Chair](#)

XI [Creation from the Ether](#)

XII [Time Warping](#)

XIII [Time Travel](#)

XIV [Mission to Mars](#)

XV [Encounter with the Beast](#)

XVI [the Nature of Time](#)

XVII [the Montauk Base is Sealed](#)

XVIII [Montauk Today](#)

IX [von Neumann Alive!](#)

Appendix A - [A Scientific Analysis of the Radiosonde](#)

Appendix B - [Wilhelm Reich](#)

Appendix C - [Mind Control and the Persian Gulf War](#)

Appendix D - [Nikola Tesla](#)

Appendix E - [History of the Philadelphia Experiment and its reconciliation with the Montauk Project](#)

Appendix F - [Quantum Levels of Existence](#)

Appendix G - [Glossary](#)

[StealthSkater note: This was the first book in the Montauk series by Sky Books. Note that I did not "copy" the book. It already existed on <http://www.umf.net/umf/library/montak.htm> . I don't know who owns that site. I did add some personal comments throughout that hopefully will let the reader better understand the concepts and perhaps give an alternative explanation to the authors.

In addition to this book

The Montauk Project / Experiments in Time , 1992 / ISBN 0-9631889-0-9 , \$15.95 ,

my other personal SkyBooks favorites were

Encounter in the Pleiades: An Inside Look At UFOS , 1996 / ISBN 0-9631889-3-3 , \$19.95
for a "teaser", read [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL-doc](#) [URL-pdf](#))

and

The Philadelphia Experiment Murder , 2001 / ISBN 9-8631889-5-X ,
(for a "teaser", see <http://www.stealthskater.com/PX.htm#Chica> [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#))

as these discussed various scientific theories. These (and more books can be obtain from Sky Books, Box 769, Westbury, NY 11590 . Their website is <http://www.world-famous.com/Montauk.html> . I also saw reference to an email address skybooks@yahoo.com .]

from the Oprah Winfrey Show of July 19, 1991:

Apollo astronaut Edgar Mitchel:

"... I do believe there is a lot more known about extraterrestrial investigation than is available to the public right now ... has been for a long time."

Oprah: *"And why do you think it's kept from the public?"*

Mitchell: *"Well, that's a long, long story. It goes back to World War II when all of that happened ... and highly-classified stuff."*

Introduction

At the eastern most end of Long Island sits Montauk Point -- known to most New Yorkers for its scenic beauty and landmark lighthouse. To the immediate west of the lighthouse, there is a mysterious and derelict Air Force base on the grounds of old Fort Hero. Although it was officially decommissioned and abandoned by the U.S. Air Force in 1969, it was subsequently reopened and continued to operate without the sanction of the U.S. Government.

The entire financing for the base is also a mystery. No funding can be traced to the military or government. Officials of the U.S. Government have probed for answers without success. The secrecy of the operation has prompted legends to thrive across Long Island. However, it is unlikely that any of the local people of Montauk -- or those who spread the tales -- know the full story of what actually went on there.

A circle of insiders believe the Montauk Project was a development and culmination of the phenomena encountered aboard the *USS Eldridge* in 1943. Popularly known as the "**Philadelphia Experiment**", the ship actually disappeared while the Navy conducted radar invisibility experiments. [Further information on the Philadelphia Experiment can be found in [Appendix E](#).]

According to these accounts, over 3 decades of secret research and applied technology ensued. Experiments were conducted that included **electronic mind surveillance** and the control of distinct populations. The climax of this work was reached at Montauk Point in 1983. It was at that time that **the Montauk Project effectively ripped open a hole in space-time to 1943.**

Perhaps the person best qualified to tell the real story is Preston Nichols -- an electrical engineer and inventor who has studied the Montauk Project for the better part of a decade. His interest in the project was spurred in part by unusual circumstances in his own life. He was also able to legally acquire much of the equipment that was used for the Project. His continued investigation ultimately revealed his own role as the technical director of the Project. Despite brainwashing and threats to silence him, he has survived and has decided it is in the best interest of all to tell his story.

Guide to the Reader

Because of the subject matter of this book is controversial, we would like to offer some guidelines.

This book is an exercise in consciousness. It is an invitation to view time in a new manner and expand your awareness of the Universe. Time rules our fate and ushers in our death. Although we are regulated by its laws, there is much that we do not know about time and how it relates to our consciousness. Hopefully, at the very least, this information will broaden your horizons.

Some of the data you will read in this book can be considered as "soft facts". Soft facts are not untrue, they are just not backed up by irrefutable documentation. A "hard fact" would be documentation or hard physical evidence that could stand up to scrutiny. By the nature of the subject matter and security considerations, hard facts about the Montauk Project have been very difficult to obtain.

There is also an area between soft and hard which can be termed "gray facts". These would be very plausible but not as easily provable as a hard fact. Any serious investigation will show that a Montauk Project did, in fact, exist. One can also find people who have been experimented on in some fashion or another.

This book is not an attempt to prove anything. The purpose is to get a story told that is of essential interest to scientific researchers, metaphysicians, and citizens of the planet Earth. It is the story of one particular individual and his circle of contacts. It is hoped that more individuals will come out of the closet and that researchers will come forth with more investigations and documentation.

This work is being presented as non-fiction as it contains no falsehoods to the best knowledge of the authors. However, it can also be read as pure science-fiction if that is more suitable to the reader. A short glossary has been provided in the back to assist with ordinary electronic terms and those of a more esoteric nature. Scientists who read this book should understand that the definitions are designed to assist the general reader's understanding. They are not purported to be the latest technical jargon.

Likewise, the general reader should understand that the diagrams in this book are included for the benefit of technical people. If one is interested, they can get a further understanding of those terms and symbols by studying the Radio Amateur's Handbook or a text of similar nature.

I - the Philadelphia Experiment

The origin of the Montauk Project dates back to 1943 when radar invisibility was being researched aboard the *USS Eldridge*. As the *Eldridge* was stationed at the Philadelphia Navy Yard, the events concerning the ship have commonly been referred to as the **Philadelphia Experiment**. Having been the subject of different books and a movie, only a quick synopsis will be given here.*

The Philadelphia Experiment was known as the **Rainbow Project** to those who manned and operated it. It was designed as a top-secret project that would help end World War II. The forerunner of today's **stealth** technology, the Rainbow Project was experimenting with a technique to make a ship invisible to enemy radar.

This was done by creating an "**electromagnetic bottle**" which actually diverted radar waves around the ship. An "electromagnetic bottle" changes the entire electromagnetic field of a specific area. In this case, the field encompassing the *USS Eldridge*. While the objective was to simply make the ship undetectable by radar, it had a totally unexpected and drastic side effect.

It made the ship invisible to the naked eye and **removed it from the space-time continuum**. The ship suddenly reappeared in Norfolk, Virginia hundreds of miles away. The project was a success from a material standpoint. But it was a drastic catastrophe to the people involved.

While the *USS Eldridge* "moved" from the Philadelphia Naval Yard to Norfolk and back again, the crew found themselves in complete disorientation. They had left the physical universe and had no familiar surrounding to relate to. Upon their return to the Philadelphia Navy Yard, some were planted into the bulkheads of the ship itself. Those who survived were in a mental state of disorientation and absolute horror. The crew were subsequently discharged as "mentally unfit" after having spent considerable time in rehabilitation. The status of "mentally unfit" made it very convenient for their stories to be discredited.

This put the Rainbow Project at a standstill. Although a major breakthrough had occurred, there was no certainty that human beings could survive further experimentation. It was too risky. Dr. John von Neumann -- who headed the project -- was now summoned to work on the Manhattan Project. This concerned the making of the atom bomb which became the weapon of choice for ending World War II.

Although it is not well known, vast research that began with the Rainbow Project was resumed in the late 1940s. It continued on, culminating with a hole being ripped through space-time at Montauk in 1983.

The goal of this book is to give you a general understanding of the research and events subsequent to the Philadelphia Experiment and up to 1983 at Montauk. I will begin by telling you how I -- Preston Nichols -- stumbled across it.

II - Montauk Discovered

In 1971, I began working for "BJM" [BJM is a fictitious name for the company I worked for] - a well known defense contractor on Long Island [StealthSkater note: Eaton-AIL]. Through the years, I got a degree in electrical engineering and became a specialist in electromagnetic phenomena. I was not then aware of the Philadelphia Experiment or its accompanying phenomena.

Although I was not extraordinarily interested in the *paranormal* at that time, I had obtained a grant to study **mental telepathy** and to determine whether or not it existed. I sought to disprove it but I was surprised to find out that it did, in fact, exist. I began my research and found out that telepathic communication operated on principles that are strikingly similar to that of radio waves.

I had discovered a wave that could be termed a "telepathic wave". In some respects, it behaved like a radio wave. I set out to get the characteristics of this "telepathic wave". I studied their wavelengths and other pertinent facts. I determined that while a telepathic wave behaves like a radio wave, it isn't exactly a radio wave. Although it propagates in a similar fashion to that of electromagnetic waves and possesses like properties, not all of these fit into normal wave functions.

I found all of this very exciting! I had discovered a whole brand new electromagnetic function that was not in any of the textbooks I'd ever seen. I wanted to learn as much as I could and studied all the activities that might use this type of function. My interest into *metaphysics* had been launched.

I continued to research in my spare time and collaborated with different psychics to test and monitor their various responses. In 1974, I noticed a peculiar phenomena that was common to all of the psychics that I worked with.

Every day at the same hour, their minds would be jammed. They couldn't think effectively. Suspecting that the interference was caused by an electronic signal, I used my radio equipment and correlated what came on over the air waves at the times the psychics were non-functional. Whenever a 410-420 MHz (Megahertz) cycle appeared on the air, they were jammed. When the 410-420 MHz cycle was off, the psychics would open back up after about 20 minutes.

It was obvious that this signal was greatly impeding the ability of my psychics. I decided to trace the signal. Placing a modified TV antenna on the roof of my car, I grabbed a VHF receiver and set out looking for the source of it.

I tracked it right to Montauk Point. It was coming directly from a red&white radar antenna on the Air Force base. At first, I thought that this signal might have been generated accidentally. I checked around and found out that the base was still active. Unfortunately, security was tight and the guards wouldn't give any useful information. They said that the radar was for a project run by the FAA. I couldn't press the point beyond that.

In fact, their statement didn't make a lot of sense. This was a World War II radar defense system known as "Sage Radar". It was totally antiquated and there is not any known reason why the FAA would need such a system. I didn't believe them but couldn't help being intrigued. Unfortunately, I had hit a dead end.

I continued my psychic research but didn't get anywhere on the investigation of the Montauk antenna until 1984 when a friend of mine called. He told me the place was now abandoned and that I should go out there and check it out. I did. It was indeed abandoned with debris strewn everywhere.

I saw a fire extinguisher left amidst many scattered papers. The gate was opened as were the windows and doors of the buildings. This is not the way the military normally leaves a base. I strolled around.

The first things that caught my eye were the high-voltage equipment. I was very interested as it was a radio engineer's delight. I am a collector of ham gear and radio equipment and I wanted to buy it. I figured it would be available cheap if I made the proper arrangements through the Surplus Disposal Agency in Michigan.

After examining all the equipment, I contacted the disposal agency and spoke to a friendly lady. I told her what I wanted and she told me she would see what could be done. It appeared to be abandoned material and looked like a scrap contract. If this was so, I'd be able to take what I wanted.

Unfortunately, I didn't hear from her so I called her back 3 weeks later. She informed me that there had not been any success with tracing the equipment. They couldn't find out who owned it. Neither the military or the GSA (General Services Administration) claimed to know anything about it. Fortunately, the Surplus Disposal Agency said they would continue to track the matter further.

After another week-or-two went by, I called her back. She said she'd turn me over to a "John Smith" (i.e., fictitious name) located at a military overseas terminal in Bayonne, New Jersey. "Talk to him and he'll set something up," she said. "We like to keep our customers satisfied."

I met "John Smith". He didn't want to discuss anything on the phone. He said that no one officially admitted to owning that equipment. As far as they were concerned, the equipment was abandoned and I could go in and take whatever I wanted. He gave me a piece of paper which appeared to be official and said to show it to anyone who might question my presence in the area. It was not an official document nor was it registered with anybody, but he assured me that it would keep the police off my back. He also referred me to the caretaker of the Montauk Air Force Base who would show me around.

III - a Visit to Montauk

I was out at the base within the week. There I met the caretaker Mr. Anderson. He was very helpful. He told me to be careful and showed me where things were so that I wouldn't fall through the floor and that type of thing. He said I was welcome to take anything I could this trip. But if he ever saw me out there again, he'd have to kick me out. His job, after all, was to keep people off the base. He realized that the permission I had was semi-official at best. He was also kind enough to tell me that he went out for a during every evening at 7pm.

I had taken a trip to Montauk with a fellow named Brian. Brian was a psychic who had helped me with my research. As we foraged around the base, we went in 2 different directions. I went into a building and saw a man who appeared to be homeless. He told me that he had been living in the building ever since the base was abandoned. He also said that there had been a big experiment a year earlier and that everything had gone crazy. Apparently, he'd never gotten over it himself. In fact, the man recognized me but I had no idea who he was or what he was talking about.

I did listen to his story. He said he had been a technician at the base and that he'd been AWOL. He had deserted the Project just before the base had been abandoned. He spoke about a "big beast" appearing and frightening everyone away. He told me a lot about the technical details of the machinery and how things worked. He also said something that was very strange.

He told me that he remembered me well. In fact, I had been his boss on the Project. Of course, I thought it was pure nonsense. I didn't know then that there was any truth to his story. This was just the beginning of my discovery that the Montauk Project was real.

I left the man and found Brian. He was complaining that things weren't right and that he was feeling some very "funny vibrations". I decided to ask him for a psychic reading right there. His reading was strangely similar to what the homeless man had just told me. He spoke of irregular weather patterns, mind-control, and a vicious beast. He mentioned animals being affected, crashing through windows.

Mind-control was a main focus of Brian's reading. The reading was interesting. But we were there to cart out the equipment. Much of it was heavy and we weren't allowed to bring a vehicle right onto the base. We had to back pack it. I was thus able to acquire much of the equipment left behind from the Montauk Project.

A few weeks later, I was surprised by a visitor who barged into my lab. He came straight to the lab which was in back of the house. He didn't ring the door bell or anything. He claimed to know me and said that I had been his boss. He went on to explain many of the technical details of the Montauk Project. His story corroborated what psychics and the homeless man had told me.

I didn't recognize him but listened to all he had to say. I was sure that something had gone on at the Montauk base. But I didn't know what. My personal involvement was evident, but I still didn't consider it very seriously. I was, however, puzzled by different people recognizing me. I had to make it my business to investigate Montauk.

So, I went out and camped on the beach for a week-or-so. I went to bars and asked the locals for stories about the base. I talked to people on the beach, on the street, wherever I could find them. I asked all about the strange activities that were purported to have occurred.

6 different people said that it had snowed in the middle of August. There were listings of hurricane-force winds that came out of nowhere. Thunderstorms, lightning, and hail were also reported under unusual circumstances. They would appear when previously there had been no meteorological evidence to expect such.

There were other unusual stories besides the weather. These included stories of animals coming into the town en masse and sometimes crashing through the windows. By this time, I had taken different psychics out to the base. The stories confirmed what psychics had been able to determine through their own sensitivity.

I finally got the idea to speak to the Chief of Police who also informed me of strange happenings. For example, crimes would be committed in a 2-hour period. Then all of a sudden, nothing! Keep in mind that Montauk is a very small town. After the quiet, another 2-hour period of crimes would occur. Teens were also reported to suddenly group en masse for 2 hours ... then mysteriously separate and go their own ways. The Chief couldn't account for it. But his statements lined up perfectly with what the psychics had indicated about mind-control experiments.

I had collected some really bizarre information, but I didn't have many answers. I was, however becoming very suspicious. I had often traveled to Ham-fests (i.e., where Ham radio equipment is bought and sold) and there more people would recognize me. I had no idea who they were, but I would talk to them and ask them about Montauk. As I did, more information came. But everything was still a big puzzle.

{image of Montauk Air Force Base}

An overview looking north. The computer control center is to the right. Just behind that is an office building. The round building to the left is a radar building that was also used for storage.

[buy the book](#)

{Radar Reflector}

Above is the huge radar reflector that sits atop the transmitter building at the Montauk Air Force Base. Nearly as long as a football field, it was used in the early experiment to beam mood control functions

[buy the book](#)

IV - Duncan Arrives

In November of '84, another man appeared at my lab door. His name was **Duncan Cameron**. He had a piece of audio equipment and wanted to know if I could help him with it. He quickly became absorbed in the group of psychics I had working with me at the time. This endeavor was a continuation of my original line of research.

Duncan showed a keen aptitude for such work and was extremely enthusiastic. I thought he was too good to be true and became suspicious of him. My assistant Brian felt the same. He didn't like Duncan's sudden involvement and decided to go his own way.

At one point, I surprised Duncan by telling him that I would be taking him some place to see if he recognized it. I drove him to the Montauk Air Force Base. He not only recognized it but he also told me what the purpose was for each of the various buildings. He knew exactly where the bulletin board in the mess hall was and many other such minute details. Obviously, he had been there before. He knew the place like the back of his hand!

He provided new information about the nature of the base and what his own function had been. Duncan's input dovetailed very nicely with the previous data I had collected. When Duncan entered the transmitter building, he suddenly went into a trance and began spitting out information. This was curious, but I had to shake him repeatedly to break him out of it. When I brought him back to the lab, I applied techniques that I'd learned to help Duncan unblock his memories.

Layers of programming were now coming out of Duncan. A lot of information concerned the Montauk Project. Many different things were revealed until finally a shocking program came straight to the awareness of Duncan's conscious mind.

He blurted out that he had been programmed to come to my place, befriend me, and then kill me and blow up my entire lab. All my work would be totally destroyed. Duncan appeared to be more outraged at all this than I was. He swore that he would no longer help those who had programmed him. And he has worked with me ever since.

Further work with Duncan revealed even more bizarre information. He had been involved in the Philadelphia Experiment! He said that he and his brother Edward had served aboard the *USS Eldridge* as members of the crew [an account of Duncan's role in the Philadelphia Experiment is in the book The Philadelphia Experiment & Other UFO Conspiracies by Brad Steiger with Al Bielek and Sherry Hanson Steiger].

A lot of things surfaced as a result of my work with Duncan. I started to remember things about the Montauk Project and was now certain I'd been involved. I just didn't know how or why. The puzzle was slowly clearing up. I found Duncan to be an extremely operational psychic and through him I was able to confirm new information.*

V - a Conspiracy Revealed

I visited Montauk many more times, often with different people who had been involved. A small group of us began to realize that we had stumbled across one of the highest security projects the Country had ever known. We figured that we had better do something fast with this new found knowledge. If we didn't, we might end up dead.

As a group, we decided action had to be taken. We weren't sure exactly what to do, so we sat around and discussed it. What was the best thing to do? Publish it? Immediately? We talked about it extensively. In July of 1986, we decided that I should go to the United States Psychotronics Association (USPA) in Chicago and talk about it. I did. And it created an uproar. Word got around fast to those who didn't want the Montauk story to be revealed.

Suddenly here I was, giving an unannounced lecture. The information got out to hundreds of people, then swept under the rug without creating a public furor. To this day, I still appreciate the open forum and free speech that the USPA provided me.

Now we decided to feed the information to the Federal Government. One of associates knew the nephew of a senior senator from the Southwest. The nephew -- who we will call "Lenny" -- worked for the Senator. **[StealthSkater note: in other writings, I have come to believe that the "Senator" was Barry Goldwater.]** We gave the information to Lenny who passed it to his uncle. This information included pictures of the orders given to the different military personnel which we had found strewn about the base.

The Senator did a personal investigation and verified that military technicians had in fact been assigned to the base. The Senator also discovered that the base was decommissioned, derelict, and moth-balled since 1969. Having served his country as an Air Force general, he was particularly interested to know why Air Force personnel were working on a derelict base. And where did the money come from to open up the base and run it?

After they did their own investigation and saw the pictures and documents we supplied them, there was no question that the base had been active. They verified that Fort Hero (which is the name of the original World War I base that surrounds the entire area of the Air Force base) and Montauk were indeed derelict and simply listed as property held by the General Services Administrations since 1970.

The Senator got very involved and traveled to Long Island to find out what he could about Montauk Air Force Base. He was not greeted with enthusiastic cooperation despite having very impressive personal credentials. People reported seeing him looking through the fences and trying to find out what was going on. He visited me and told me to keep quiet about it as speaking out any further could jeopardize his investigation.

That is why I have kept this story quiet until now. When the Senator completed his investigation, he couldn't find any trace of government funding. No appropriations, no oversight committees, and no payments. He eventually retired due to advancing age. But I have since been informed by "Lenny" that he sees no problem with my story being published. He also said that the Senator is still in the picture and that the investigation had been reopened.

VI - "Project Moonbeam"

While the Senator was searching for paper trails that might reveal the secrets of Montauk, I knew that they would not solve my personal mysteries one bit. I had been recognized by people I didn't know, and it was obvious that I had severe memory blocks. What made things so hard to reconcile was that I had a full set of "normal" memories which told me where I had been.

My memory improved while working with Duncan, and I eventually realized that **I must have been existing on 2 separate time tracks**. As bizarre as it may sound, it was the only sensible explanation under the circumstances. As my memory was still largely blocked, there were 3 avenues of approach to the problem.

First, I could simply try to remember the other time track through regression or hypnosis. This proved to be very difficult for me and was virtually of no use.

Secondly, I could look for clues and hints (in our normal time track) that the other time track did, in fact, exist.

Thirdly, I could try to find the answers through technology. This would include theories of how the other time track was created and how I ended upon it.

The third approach was the easiest. I am told that many people might find this very confusing, but I was familiar with the theories of the Philadelphia Experiment and was not intimidated by physics or electromagnetics. I found it plausible. The second approach also proved extremely helpful, but clues were hard to come by.

It was now 1989. I started to roam around the plant at "BJM" where I was still working. I would talk to different people and dredge up what information I could without trying to appear suspicious. I would also walk around and just sense my own personal gut reaction to the different places in the plant.

I became particularly irritated when I would come to a certain room. My innards would just churn! I sensed very strongly that there was something in that room that was disturbing me. I had to investigate it.

I rang the doorbell and was told that I couldn't come in. It was a high security area. Reportedly only 10 people at the plant had the proper clearance to be in that room. I found that virtually no one knew anything about it.

Finally, I did find 2 people who'd been in there. But they said they couldn't tell me anything. One of them must have turned me in because the security personnel visited me shortly thereafter. It was time to lay low for a while.

About a year after my futile investigation, the room was totally cleared out. The doors were open and anyone could walk right in. It was obvious that there had been all sorts of equipment. Dirt markings revealed that four round things had stood on the floor. I presumed they were coil structures. It was clear that there had been a console. There was also a huge power line that still ran into the room.

The entire place gave me the creeps, but I was driven to find all I could. I discovered an elevator in the back of the room. I got in and found only 2 buttons: 'Main Floor' and 'Sub Floor'. There was also a numbered key pad. I pushed the button for 'Sub Floor' and tried to go down. But the elevator would

only go so far. I heard a voice that told me to punch in the proper coded numbers on the key pad. I didn't have the code and a beeping noise went off for about 30 seconds. Security was alerted. I had hit another dead end. I wasn't scoring any points with security and it was time to lay low once again.

I began to think of how I could show that something very unusual was going on. I also recalled earlier strange experiences that had occurred while working at "BJM". There was a period when all of a sudden, a band-aid would appear on my hand. It hadn't been there 15 minutes ago! I couldn't remember putting it on. This happened more than a few times.

One day, I had been sitting at my desk and my hand suddenly started to ache. The back of the hand was sore and there was a band-aid on it. I absolutely knew that I had not put that band-aid on nor had I had it put on. I became very suspicious. I got up and went down to the nurse. I said to her, "This may sound wacky, but was I in here for a band-aid?" "No, you weren't in here," she told me. I asked her where I'd gotten it and she said, "You must've gotten it from one of the first-aid kits. Don't you remember?" "I'm just trying to figure it out," I said and walked out.

I thought in my mind *"I'm not going to get a band-aid at BJM except from the company nurse."* I wanted a record, so I made a conviction that I would never use a first-aid kit. I eventually remembered the reason I had sustained so many injuries to my hands.

In my **alternate reality**, I frequently had to move different equipment. I was just about the only one who could move it as most people would go wacky when they'd get near it. For some reason, it didn't seem to bother me. But it was heavy and hard to maneuver. With no one to assist me, bruised hands and band aids became a regular occurrence. I kept to my conviction not to use any band-aids from first-aid kits.

I continued to check with the nurse when they appeared. And the records indicated I'd never been to her. As this was an irregularity, she must have reported it to Security. They visited me and said, "Why are you asking about band-aids, Mr. Nichols?" I knew better than to pursue that anymore.

Recalling these experiences with the band-aids helped spur my memory back to 1978. I remembered sitting at my workbench one day. All of a sudden, I smelled the scent of burning transformers. It was pungent like the smell of burning tar. It came and disappeared very fast. This happened at 9:00 o'clock in the morning. The rest of the day continued as normal until 4:00 o'clock in the afternoon when the whole plant began to smell like putrid smoke from burning transformers.

I thought to myself: *"That's the same smell I smelled at 9:00 o'clock this morning."* But now it occurred to me that the event probably hadn't happened at the time I had thought. You can't burn up a transformer and have the smell disappear as fast as it had that morning.

Many more events of this nature had occurred. Each puzzle tended to confuse the general issue. Streams of unfamiliar people continued to recognize me. I began to get executive mail that would normally be for the vice president of a company.

For instance, I would be asked to come to a conference concerning patents. I didn't know what they were talking about. I was also called to meetings with a certain executive. He always appeared very agitated whenever we spoke. Most of the inquiries I received from these people were about the Moonbeam Project. I didn't know what it was.

But one day, I had an intuitive urge. The basement of the "BJM" building in Melville had a very high-security area. Consciously, I had no clearance to be in that area. But I walked in anyway.

Normally when you walk from one security area to another, you must hand the guard your badge and he gives you another badge (with a different designation). This permits you to walk in the secure area.

I simply went in and gave him my badge from the lesser security area. And what do you know? He gave me a badge with my name on it! I'd had a hunch and it worked. I walked around and let the churning in my gut determine what direction I should go in.

I ended up in a posh mahogany paneled office. There was a large desk with a name plate on it that read "**Preston B. Nichols, Assist Project Director**". This was the first tangible physical proof I had that something out of the ordinary was definitely occurring. I sat at the desk and looked through all the papers. It was impossible to take the papers out of the place as I knew I would be searched very thoroughly on my way out of this high-security area. So I committed everything I saw to memory to the best of my ability.

I had an entire second career here that I knew almost nothing about! I can't even talk about most of it. It is top-secret. I'm bound not to mention it for 30 years because of an agreement I signed when I went to work for "BJM". However, I didn't sign a single thing regarding the activities of the Montauk Project!

Sifting through the material, I spent about 6 hours in my newly-discovered office. Then I decided I'd better get back to my regular job before the day was through. I handed back my badge and walked out. A couple of days went by before I decided it was time to go back and check things out again. Once more, I handed the guard my badge. But this time, he didn't give me anything back. He said, "By the way, Mr. Roberts (fictitious name) wants to see you."

A man -- "Mr. Roberts" came out of an office that had "Project Director" written on it. He looked at me and said, "What do you want to come in here for, Sir?" "To get to my other desk," I replied. He said, "You don't have any other desk here." I pointed to the office where my desk had been.

But as I entered the room with the Project Director, I found it to be gone. In the couple of days since I'd been there, they had removed every trace of myself from the room. Somebody must have realized that I had visited my office when I wasn't supposed to. I had entered in an ordinary state of mind which was not to their liking. They apparently had not turned on the "program" (i.e., switching me to an alternate reality) for that particular day and must have been wondering why I'd shown up. They must have concluded that the process was leaking and that I was some how able to remember my alternate existence.

As a result, they stopped everything. I was pulled aside through security channels and was told that if I breathed a word of what I'd seen, I'd be locked up in jail and the key thrown away. I tried to think of other strange incidents that had occurred. I'd kept a suspicious eye and had been experiencing **2 separate existences**. How-the-hell had I been at Montauk and working at BJM, apparently during the same time period?

I had already arrived at the conclusion that I must have been working 2 jobs simultaneously because there was a period of time when I'd come home and be totally exhausted. At this point, all of what you've read was one huge confused mess in my mind. I knew that I'd been working on 2 separate time lines or maybe more. In fact, I'd discovered quite a bit. But it was more confused than clear.

I was, however, able to make a major breakthrough in 1990. I had begun constructing a **Delta-T* antenna** on the roof of my laboratory. [A Delta-T antenna is an octahedronal antenna structure that can shift time zones. It is designed to bend time. Delta-T = Delta Time. Delta is used in Science to show

change and "Delta-T" would refer to a **change in time**. More about the nature of this antenna will be covered later in the book.]

One day, I was sitting on the roof and soldering all the loops together into the relay boxes (which relay the signals from the antenna downstairs to the lab). Apparently as I sat there and held the wires together to solder them, the time functions were causing my mind to shift. The more soldering I did, the more I became aware.

Then one day, bang! The whole memory line blew open for me. All I could figure was that the Delta-T antenna was storing up **time flux waves** as I was connecting it together. It just kept pushing my mind a little bit with regard to the time reference. The antenna was **stressing time** (i.e., bending it) and enough bend was created so that I was subconsciously in 2 timelines. This was my memory breakthrough.

Whatever the explanation, I was very pleased to have regained so much of my memory. I also believe my theory about the Delta-T antenna is correct because the more time I spent working on the antenna, the more memories came back.

By early June 1990, all my key memories had come back. In July, I was laid off. Subsequent to my firing, all of my close connections were removed as well. After having worked at BJM for the better part of 2 decades, I no longer had any links or friends to the company. My information sources had been effectively severed.

You now have a general idea of the circumstances whereby I regained my memory. The next part of the book will contain the history of the Montauk Project that includes a general description of the technology involved. It is based upon my own memories and the information that has been shared with me by my various colleagues involved with the Montauk Project.

VII - Wilhelm Reich and the Phoenix Project

The U.S. Government began a **weather control** project in the late 1940's under the codename "Phoenix". The information and technology for this came from **Dr. Wilhelm Reich** -- an Austrian scientist who had studied with Freud and Carl Jung.

Reich was an extremely brilliant man but highly controversial. Although he experimented extensively and wrote many volumes, few of his critics have taken an honest look at all of his research because much of it is not available. Part of this can be attributed to the Food and Drug Administration who supervised a massive book burning of all his available materials and also destroyed much of his laboratory equipment.

Reich was known in part for his discovery of "**orgone**" energy which is "orgasmic" or "life" energy. His experiments revealed orgone energy to be distinctly different from ordinary electromagnetic energy. He was able to prove the existence of this energy in the laboratory. His findings were written up in various psychiatric and medical journals of the period.

The discovery of a type of energy called "orgone" was not so controversial. But it became very controversial with the powers at be when he reported curing cancer with his theories. He also associated "orgone" energy with "cosmic energy" and the Newtonian concept of the "ether". None of these views won him support from conventional scientists of the 1940s.

At the turn of the century, scientists had embraced the Newtonian "ether". This is referred to a hypothetical invisible substance as a medium for light and radiant energy. Einstein -- who embraced the theory in his early years -- eventually determined that there could not be a calm ether sea through which matter moves.

Not all physicists bought Einstein's argument, but Reich didn't disagree. He pointed out that Einstein disproved the concept of a static ether. Reich considered the ether to be wave-like in nature and not static at all. Conventional scientists have since recognized the existence of phenomena that are a cross between particles and waves. They are sometimes referred to as "wavicles". Common research has also shown that vacuum space contains complex properties that are dynamic in nature.

Although it is not my cause to take up the case of Reich, his concept of the ether has proven itself functional in my research. It does not matter whether we are actually referring to "wavicles" or even more esoteric phenomena when we talk about the ether. It is the word that Reich used, and it is easier for me to use in describing this for the general public. The reader is invited to read up on Reich as his work is vast and encompasses much more than can be covered in the scope of this book. **[StealthSkater note: some are archived at [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#)]**

For instance, he found practical uses for his theories such as **modifying the weather**. He found that violent storms accumulate "dead orgone" which he termed "DOR". Dead orgone refers to the accumulation of "dead energy" or energy that is on a descending spiral. Orgone and DOR were found to be present not only in biological organisms but also in empty regions of the environment as well. An active and enthusiastic go-getter would be considered to have plenty of orgone energy whereas a complaining hypochondriac who wanted to die would have DOR energy.

For example, he found that the more DOR in the storm system, the more violent the storm. He experimented with many forms of DOR busting and came up with a simple electromagnetic method to reduce the violence of storms.

In the late 1940s, Reich contacted the Government and told them he had developed technology that could take the violence out of storms. Despite what disinformation you may hear, the Government already knew what Reich could do and considered him a brilliant man. They asked for his prototypes, and he was happy to oblige since he wasn't interested in the mechanical development -- just the research.

At this point, the Government's technology team merged Reich's discoveries with their own weather monitors and produced what is known today as the "**radiosonde**". The Government's contribution to the radiosonde dates back to the "airborne metrograph" of the 1920s. [The word "metrograph" is more clearly defined if you understand that "metro" signifies that it was a meteorological device and that "graph" means to write.] This was a mechanical device that recorded temperature, humidity, and pressure. It was sent up in a parachute balloon and recorded information on a paper tape. The balloon was designed to burst so that the parachute would bring the metrograph back to Earth. The public were encouraged to retrieve them for a \$5 reward, which was considerably more money in those days. This was how the Government obtained data on the weather. As these devices were returned via the mail, the time that elapsed before the recorded information could be read was much too long.

In the late 1930s, a new device was designed that was called a "radio metrograph". This was similar to the airborne metrograph except that it contained electrical sensors. These sensors were connected to a transmitter that would transmit to a receiver on the ground. The radio metrograph was the state-of-the-art weather device when Wilhelm Reich contacted the Government in the late 1940s.

He gave them a little balsa wood package that could be sent up in a balloon. According to witnesses, approaching thunderstorms actually split up and went around the test site on Long Island. The government combined the technology of the radio metrographs with Reich's DOR-busting device and called it the "**radiosonde**". It was developed until consistent effects on the weather could be reproduced.

By the 1950's, radiosondes were being sent into the air en masse at a rate of about 200 per day. Since these radiosondes were sent up in balloons, they would not come down hard enough to self-destruct upon impact. The public would find them, and it would be impossible to keep the actual units secret enough without arousing suspicion. They publicized the apparent purpose of recording weather data which uniformed examination would back up. The real purpose is not that obvious.

If someone tuned into one of these packages, the signal would not appear unusual when normal radio equipment was used. So far so good! They showed the public a data receiving station set up to receive the inaccurate and unusable data. A small production run of this receiving equipment was produced. There were literally hundreds of these radiosondes in the air every day. With the radio range being limited to 100 miles, there should have been a "pile" of receivers known as radiosonde receptors and they should have been very common.

As I am a surplus radio collector "nut", it is quite strange that I have never seen a radiosonde receptor or the equipment that should accompany one. It is very unusual to have a data transmitter (in this case, the radiosonde) with no receiver to pick it up. This indicates that the Government didn't use the receivers!

My next clue was to look at the specification sheet for the radiosonde tube which emphatically states that the life expectancy is only a few hours. Despite this, I have had a tube on the air for over 2,000 hours and at this time have built over 20 such units with only one failure.

This is a good industrial failure rate but is a major red flag. My only explanation is that if some local amateur radio operator finds or buys a radiosonde on the surplus market, he will read the data, get misled, and not bother building a circuit that will run for a "only a few hours." He will use another tube.

It appears that the Government does not want the public to use these tubes and find something unusual and thus blow their secret. This is why misinformation in the spec sheet preserves the secret.

In fact, they are not telling a lie because the battery pack was designed so that the tube would burn out after 3 hours-or-so. This is caused by back bombardment of the cathode which would cool slowly and then destruct. By the time these radiosondes hit the ground, they were dead. This way the public -- who were encouraged to return them -- wouldn't be able to pick up live units. If there was no secrecy involved here, why would the Government design a battery to burn out a costly tube that would have to be replaced after a very short usage?

More disinformation was accomplished by packing the sensors in sealed vials which implies that upon exposure to the air, the sensors are short lived. Because of these precautions, the secret was maintained for over 40 years which is excellent security.

Upon further examination of the radiosonde and its circuitry, I discovered that the temperature and humidity registers in the radiosonde didn't work. Not any of them! The temperature sensor was useless for recording the temperature, but it did have a function. It acted as a DOR antenna while the humidity sensor acted as an orgone antenna. If DOR was sensed by the antenna, the transmitter would be broadcast out-of-phase and bust up the DOR and take the violence out of a storm. Conversely, transmitting in phase would cause the DOR to build up. [For those technically-oriented, the temperature sensor is essentially a thermistor. But instead of being carbon-based, it contains noble metals and exotic elements. It is a very poor temperature sensor because as the temperature cycles it up and down, the resistance curve changes and it doesn't hold its calibration. The humidity sensor suffers from the same problem.]

The humidity sensor had the same effect with orgone energy. Transmitting in phase would build up the orgone energy and transmitting out-of-phase would reduce it.

The radiosonde also contained a pressure element that would act as a switch signal and would maintain either DOR or orgone. This was how they built up the orgone energy. The transmitter consisted of 2 oscillators. One was a carrier oscillator which runs at 403 MHz. The other ran at 7 MHz and is a relaxation oscillator. This one would pulse on-and-off depending on what was encountered.

Somehow, this monitored the etheric function of the radiosonde. I haven't discovered everything there is to know about radiosonde. But I have done a scientific analysis of it which I've included in the appendix (see [Appendix A](#)) for those who are interested.

What I have told you about the radiosonde is hard evidence that can stand up to scrutiny. It establishes the credibility of my story that there was a secret project that involved weather control. We can't say exactly whether the radiosondes were used just to bust up violent storms. But the possibility was also there to build them up.

The Government abandoned the weather control aspect eventually. Changing weather -- if it were proven in court -- could lead to many lawsuits. What is more intriguing than the weather aspect is the entire prospect of orgone and DOR energy and what could be done with that.

In theory, this means that the Government could have targeted communities, buildings, or an entire populace and transmitted orgone or DOR energy! These type of activities have been reported in Russia

for years. Not much press coverage has been given the U.S. effort in this regard. But there has been some activity. Whether it has been used harmfully or in war, I cannot answer. But the potential was there.

40 years of development could also have made this a very refined technological device. Please refer to [Appendix B](#) for additional information on Wilhelm Reich.

VIII - The "Phoenix Project" absorbs "Project Rainbow"

While the Phoenix Project was investigating the weather and the use of radiosondes, Project Rainbow resurfaced in the late 1940s. Project Rainbow (which was the code name for the operation that brought about the Philadelphia Experiment) was going to continue research into the phenomena encountered on the *USS Eldridge*.

This project was concerned with the "electromagnetic bottle" technology which eventually resulted in today's stealth fighter craft. At about the same time, Dr. John von Neumann and his research team were called back. They had worked on the original Rainbow project and went to work on a new endeavor. This was similar to the Rainbow Project but had a different goal. They were to find out what went wrong with the "human factor" of the experiment and why it failed so miserably.

In the early 1950s, it was decided that the remnants of Project Rainbow and the radiosonde project should be included under the same umbrella with the human factor study. After that point, the title of "Phoenix Project" was used to refer to all of these activities. The project headquarters was at Brookhaven Labs on Long Island and the first order of business was to put Dr. von Neumann in charge of the entire project.

Dr. von Neumann was a mathematician who came to the United States from Germany. He also became a theoretical physicist and was noted for his very advanced concepts of space and time. He originated the computer and built the first vacuum tube computer at Princeton University where he also served as the head of its Institute for Advanced Study.

Dr. von Neumann had what could be described as a "good technical feel". He had the ability to apply advanced theories to technology. His background in math gave him enough theory to communicate with Einstein, and he could in turn pass this on to the engineers and serve as a bridge between the two.

As von Neumann began work on the Phoenix Project, he quickly learned that he was going to have to study *metaphysics*. He had to understand the *metaphysical* side of man. The Rainbow technology had dissolved the physical and biological structure of human beings. People were stuck in bulkheads and changed beyond recognition in some cases. But it was the esoteric workings of the mind that had been affected first in each case.

Von Neumann and his team spent about ten years working out why human beings had troubles with electromagnetic fields that shifted them through different places and times. They actually found out that humans are born with what is known as a "**time reference**" point. At conception, an energy being is attached to a timeline and we all start from that point. To understand this, it is necessary to view the "energy being" (or **soul**) as distinct from the physical body of the person concerned.

Our whole reference as a physical and *metaphysical* being stems from that time reference which actually resides within the electromagnetic background of our planet. This time reference is the basic orientation point you have to the Universe and the way it operates. You can imagine how you would feel if the clock suddenly started moving backwards and time as well. It is this time reference point that was thrown out of kilter with the individual crewmen of the *USS Eldridge* and caused them untold trauma.

The Rainbow technology turns on and creates what can be called an "**alternate**" or "**artificial reality**". It creates a **stealth** effect by not only isolating the ship but also the individual beings as well

within a "bottle effect". Those beings were literally removed from space and our Universe as we know it. This accounts for the invisibility of the ship and of the people on board.

The alternate reality thus created has no time references at all because it is not part of the normal time stream. It is entirely out of time. To be in an artificial reality would be like waking up and not knowing where-the-hell you are. All of this would be very confusing.

The Phoenix Project was faced with solving the problem of bringing human beings into the "bottle" (and eventually out again) while at the same time connecting them to their real time reference (that they would know as the planet Earth, etc). This meant that when they were in the alternate reality or "bottle", they had to be supplied with something that would give them a time reference. They solved this by feeding into the "bottle" all the natural backgrounds of the Earth -- at least enough to convince them of a continuous stream time reference. To do otherwise would likely cause those in the "bottle" to experience **transdimensional** disorder and problems of this sort.

This is why it was necessary to set a phony stage. They could then feel some degree of normality. Dr. von Neumann was the ideal candidate for the job since he knew computers. A computer had to be used if they were going to calculate the time references of specific people and replicate those references while they were passing through an "electromagnetic bottle" or alternate reality. The people inside the "bottle" would be going through zero time and essentially a "no reality" (or a disoriented one at best).

The computer had to generate an electromagnetic background (or phony stage) that the physical being would synchronize with as well. If that wasn't done, the spirit and the physical body would go out of synch -- thus resulting in insanity.

There are two points to be brought out here: the **physical** being and the *spiritual* being. This is why the time reference would lock in the spirit and the electromagnetic background would lock in the body. This whole project started in 1948 and was finally developed in 1967. When this project was complete, a final report was written and submitted to Congress. Congress had funded this particular project thus far and followed the results. They were told that the consciousness of man could definitely be affected by electromagnetics and, additionally, that it would be possible to develop equipment that could literally change the way a person thinks.

Not surprisingly, Congress said 'no'. They were concerned that if the wrong people got a hold of this technology that they themselves could lose their minds and be controlled. It was a very valid concern and word was given by 1969 to disband the entire project.

IX - the Montauk Project begins

It is no secret that Congress has tried to browbeat the CIA into finding out everything that goes on in the intelligence community. They have cut their funding, limited their legal powers, and even the most naive person would likely admit to a credibility gap of some degree.

However, we are not dealing with the CIA proper here. Indeed, if the CIA is involved, it would be a "splinter wing" or wings that are being used by a source other than the CIA director.

When Congress disbanded the Phoenix Project, the group at Brookhaven had already built an entire kingdom around this project. They had Reichian and stealth technologies which could definitely affect the mind of man. The Brookhaven group went to the military and informed them about this fantastic new piece of technology they were working on. They told them about a device that could make the enemy surrender without a battle simply by throwing a switch.

Of course, the military was very interested. This was every war expert's dream. Imagine, a device that makes the enemy give up before the battle starts! [I have included in Appendix C some evidence that suggests mind control devices were used against the Iraqis during the Persian Gulf War.] The military became enthusiastic and were ready to cooperate. They were informed that they didn't need to get involved in the financing because that was covered by the group at Brookhaven National Labs.

But the Brookhaven people needed a place where proper experimentation could be done in seclusion. They needed certain equipment and personnel from the military. They gave the military a list of all technology required. Of particular import on the technology list was the old Sage Radar. For this, they required a huge radiosonde that would operate around 425-to-450 MegaHertz. From earlier research, it was known that this was one of the "window frequencies" for getting into the human consciousness.

A very high powered radar device was needed that ran at 425-450 MHz. The military had just what they were looking for. A moth-balled Air Force base at Montauk Point that housed an obsolete Sage Radar system that fit the bill. This system already had the RF sections and the modulator that would be required to build a huge radiosonde. The Sage Radar at Montauk was originally part of the early warning defense system used during the '50s and '60s. Today, satellites and over-the-horizon (OTH) radar make this technology obsolete for defense purposes.

It certainly raises an important question even if one doesn't believe this story. Why was an old antiquated defense system turned on and utilized for a period of over 10 years? The name for this project was known as "Phoenix II" by the officials concerned. It has since been colloquially named by myself and others involved as the "Montauk Project". Up until then, Congress had been informed about what had occurred.

But at this point, independent people were carrying forward with a project denied by Congress and were operating outside of any controls. They were even using the U.S. military in the process. Of course, it quickly becomes "Who is using who?" But the point being stressed here is that it was being done without the supervision of elected officials and in spite of their objections.

The Montauk Base was being reopened. The Sage Radar had been shut down since 1969-70 when the base was turned over to the General Services Administration. It was a surplus government base without anything on it and government financing for it had ceased. It is obvious that major funding

would be required for such an endeavor. The financing is shrouded in mystery but it appeared to be totally private.

I do not have documented evidence myself of the financing but have been told by my Montauk acquaintances that the original money came courtesy of the Nazis. In 1944, an American troop train went through a French tunnel carrying 10 billion dollars worth of Nazi gold. This train was dynamited in the tunnel while carrying 51 GIs.

General George Patton was in Europe at the time and investigated this, but he couldn't understand how an American troop train could be dynamited in western Allied territory. As a general and human being, he cared about the GIs.

The 10 billion dollars was also a mystery, but Patton's efforts were blocked. I've been told this gold eventually showed up at Montauk, and it was 10 billion dollars of gold priced then at \$20 an ounce. This was the equivalent of almost 200 billion dollars in today's currency. It was used to finance the project initially and for years to come.

After it was all spent, the project was allegedly financed by the infamous Krupp** family who controlled the ITT corporation. [The Krupp's were the owners of the German munitions factories for World War I and II. After being found guilty of war crimes and complicity with Hitler at the Nuremberg Trials, the head of the Krupp family was paroled from a light prison sentence and allowed to continue his notorious arms dealings.] In late-1970 and 1971, the Montauk Air Force Base 0773rd Radar Battalion was actively being re-established. They had to establish a staff, get the equipment working, and set up the whole research facility. This took about a year and by late '71, the Montauk Project was underway.

The strictest security measures were employed, part of which were entirely valid. Although confidential stealth technology was involved, it is no secret that the stealth aircraft was designed with a radar resistant absorbine coating and a reduced surface cross section. What is secret are certain aspects of the "**electromagnetic bottle**" technology and how that was propagated.

We're not going to discuss this or describe it as it remains a duly authorized military secret that concerns the defense of the United States. With this book, we are concerned with disclosing a project that should never have been activated in the first place. With no military or defense purposes to begin with, it was only designed for **controlling the minds** of the population and in spite of Congress forbidding this project.

The staff was a mixture of military employees, government employees, and personnel supplied by various corporations. I was one of the latter and came to the project in 1973. There were a number of Air Force technicians who had worked on the Sage Radar in the 60's. The Air Force had assigned them to Montauk even though it was listed on the books as a decommissioned, derelict base.

The technicians told the Phoenix group that they could change the general mood of the base by changing the frequency and pulse duration of the radar. They had noticed this as a professional curiosity after years of working with radar. This was a surprise to the Phoenix people, and they found it very interesting. By changing the pulse rate and pulse width, they could change the general way people were thinking! This was what they were looking for.

This new information prompted what I now refer to as the "Microwave Oven" experiments. They took the reflector (which looks like a huge banana peel and which can be seen from a distance when you are at the Point); rotated it almost due west; and angled it down so that it was focused on one of the

buildings in what they thought to be a safe place. Inside that building they had a chair inside a shielded room.

First, they'd sit someone in the chair. This was usually Duncan Cameron. Then they would open and close the door to determine how much UHF/microwave energy was getting into the room. All this was being done while the antenna was rotated and focused to a point in front of the building. At the same time, the transmitter was blasting gigawatts of power.

They experimented by running the transmitter at different pulse widths, different pulse rates, and different frequencies. They tried everything they could think of -- just plain empirical experimentation. They just wanted to see what would happen to the person in the chair if he was bombarded by "x" frequency, pulse, etc. They observed that certain changes made a person sleep, cry, laugh, be agitated and so on.

There were rumors that whenever the Sage Radar ran, the mood of the whole base would change. This was very interesting to the project supervisors as they were primarily concerned with the study of human factors. They wanted to see how they could train and change brain waves. This was done by changing the repetition rates of the pulse and the amplitude in correspondence to different biological functions. In this way, a person's thoughts could be controlled. With the 425-450 MHz of radio frequency power, they actually had a **window into the human mind!**

The next step would be to find out what was inside of it. Although the door to the shielded room was closed most of the time, it didn't work properly. The subjects were exposed to a strong enough field to influence the brain waves but not enough to do damage. However, if exposed to it for several days on end, it could be quite damaging.

Duncan sustained serious brain and tissue damage as a result of continuous exposure to 100 kilowatts of RF power at a distance of about 100 yards. The radio waves baked his brains and chest. Anywhere in his body where there was a change of density, zones of heat or energy would be created by the concentration of the microwave beams.

Upon visiting a doctor in 1988, Duncan's doctor commented upon the unusual scar tissue in his lungs. He'd never seen anything like it. Another doctor who was consulted said he'd only seen it in the service when someone had gotten in front of a high-powered radar beam. Previous research in-or-about 1986 indicated that Duncan was actually brain dead.

Initially, I had asked different psychics to do readings on Duncan. They determined that he was brain dead. I also knew that it was possible to inject a particular dye into the brain and have x-rays or CAT scans can reveal what areas of the brain are using oxygen. Brain dead individuals suffer from a lack of oxygen to the cerebrum. If the psychic readings were accurate, his brain would not be using much oxygen.

I asked a neurologist with whom I was friendly with. He said that it was definitely possible that some one could be brain dead and yet be walking around. He cited some post mortems done on people in England in the U.S. whose brains had unusual coatings inside the skull. The coatings were about a millimeter thick.

More interesting yet was a case he'd encountered about 10 years ago. He took out a group of x-rays of a normal human being and showed me the red areas. He also indicated blue areas but told me they were areas that didn't require much oxygen.

Then he put up another x-ray where the entire brain was blue. This meant that the person was alive and was walking around like a normal human except he has memory loss problems from it. He was essentially "brain dead" and the brain was using just enough oxygen to keep it from rotting.

I noticed the corner of the x-ray and was surprised to see Duncan's name. Based upon this information, Duncan is indeed brain dead. I asked the doctor for an explanation, but he wasn't sure. He could only offer a theoretical conclusion based upon psychic powers. He said that his profession recognized the existence of *psychic* phenomena but did not understand it.

At this point, we learned that the only reason Duncan is alive today is due to his strong *psychic* aptitude. The *psychic* part of his mind takes over the physical part of his mind and runs the body. His brain stem is alive. His spinal chord is alive. His body is alive. But his actual higher brain is dead.

His *psychic* energy runs the body through the brain stem. Duncan was not the only person affected. We don't know how many people were involved, but the body count was probably high. It wasn't until 1972 or '73 when it was finally realized that stealth technology dealt with non-burning radiation.

One theory was that actual non-burning radiation -- which is the higher order of components (as opposed to burning radiation) -- actually went through the reflector and would be opposite to the focal point of the antenna. They tried it and turned the antenna around 180 degrees. They aimed the burning rays into the sky and hit the person with the non-burning rays. Then they found they had the same mood-altering capabilities -- if not more than they had before -- but this did not damage the people. But at what cost to the persons previously experimented on!

At this point in the project, they were interested in monitoring people and changing their thoughts and moods, etc. It was not necessarily how they changed but the fact that they changed under certain circumstances.

Different Army units were invited to come to the base and have R&R there. As far as the soldiers were concerned, it was free R&R in a beautiful location. The outer base had a nice gymnasium and a bowling alley with excellent food and accommodations. Unbeknownst to the servicemen, they became guinea pigs for the mood-control experiments.

However, these were not the only guinea pigs. Experimentation was also done on the townspeople, Long Island, New Jersey, upstate New York and Connecticut civilians just to see how far it could go. However, most experimentation was done on the vacationing soldiers. Time was spent monitoring different pulse types, trying this and trying that. They would note and categorize the different effects. It was all pure empirical experimentation and a huge data base was collected.

Once they had enough data, they began to make some sense out of which functions did what. During this period, they also experimented with "**frequency hopping**". Frequency hopping consists of the transmitter instantaneously and randomly shifting around to any of 5 different frequencies (that were being fed to the transmitter). **This point became very important later on as it was key to bending time. [StealthSkater note: "frequency hopping" is used in "monopulse" radar of SAMs to thwart the target aircraft's ECM defenses. Thousands of frequencies can be varied within the radar seeker before the jamming can home in on one particular. Apparently it was not only the "hopping" but also the time interval between "hops" that was important at Montauk.]**

They discovered that very fast frequency hops made the modulations more **psychoactive**. A data base was then developed that would list the frequency hop times (times you go from one frequency to another), how they pulse modulated, the rate the pulse modulated at, the pulse width, and the power

output they pulsed it at. This was then coupled with the responding effects it had. The data base was very extensive and covered an extremely broad range of causes and effects.

After the extensive experimentation, they developed a control panel with which they could set different pulse modulations and timings. They knew that these different pulses and functions represented certain **thought patterns** from the individual. They could set the modulators and timings so that a transmission would be generated that would place thought patterns into an individual. This meant they could literally set this pulse at anything they wanted and expect a desired effect to take place.

All of this took about 3-or-4 years to research. The transmitter was now fully operational and hooked up. Programs could be typed in that would put the transmitter through its phases. Programs were derived that could change the moods of people, increase the crime rate, or make people agitated. Even animals within the vicinity were programmed to do strange things.

The researchers were able to derive programs whereby they could focus on a car and stop all the electric functions in it. I don't know what the modulations were, but I understand they found this quite by accident.

One day, there were military vehicles riding around the base. They suddenly ceased to operate without any function. An investigation ensued to find out what was occurring with the transmitter at the time and a program was developed. At first, the program could only get the lights in a car to dim. It was eventually refined to where the program caused all electrical functions in a vehicle to cease. **[StealthSkater note: similarly, ECM (Electronic Counter-Measures) was discovered accidentally by someone who noticed all the jamming interference that occurred when radar sets were too close together.]**

Several years of research and collecting information had finally yielded a mind-control device. The next objective was to create a precision technology with the material. In order to do this, help from very strange sources was enlisted.

{Amplitron}

Essentially a high-powered UHF amplifier, the amplitron served as the final amplifier of the transmitter before a function was radiated out the antenna. A large tube, it weighed 300 pounds and measured 35 inches in its largest dimension.

[buy the book](#)

{Thyratron}

One of 4 pulse thyratrons that were used. These drove the output tube. By spulling the pulse through the pulse transformer to the output tube, the thyratrons regulated the frequency hopping source. It was frequency hopping that made mind-control and bending of time possible.

[buy the book](#)

X - The Montauk Chair

In the 1950s, ITT developed sensor technology that could literally display what a person was thinking. It was essentially a **mind-reading** machine. It operated on the principle of picking up the electromagnetic functions of human beings and translating those in an understandable form.

It consisted of a chair in which a person would sit. Coils -- which served as sensors -- were placed around the chair. There were also 3 receivers, 6 channels, and a Cray-1 supercomputer which would display what was on a person's mind -- digitally or on a screen.

It is still a mystery how this technology was developed. It has been suggested that the research was aided by the Sirians, an *alien* race who come from the star system known as Sirius. This theory has the *aliens* providing the basic design and humans working it out from that.

3 sets of coils were set up in a pyramid around the chair. There was also a coil around the top of the pyramid to parallel the base coil. The person would be placed inside the field of the coils. The 3 sets of coils were connected to 3 different radio receivers (Hammerland Super ProP 600s) and 6 outputs. An independent sideband detector -- which had a floating carrier reference system -- would provide six outputs from the 3 receivers. 3 of them were of the sideband below the carrier wave. 3 of them were of the sideband above the carrier wave.

This brings to mind a very important question. If this device was reading minds, what was the carrier wave it was using to do this? With the use of an oscillator, the detectors in the receivers were able to lock on a phantom or *etheric* signal that was being picked up by the coils. There was no actual carrier wave as we would normally know it. The detectors would lock in on the noise peak that the coils picked up from the 3 sets of frequencies the receivers were tuned to.

At this point, the research team was actually able to detect the signals that represented the comparable functions of the human mind. Solid signals that would change with a person's thoughts were actually coming out of the receivers. This device was actually reading the **human aura** -- which is a word that psychics and metaphysicians use to describe the electromagnetic field that surrounds the human body. In the same way that human speech is carried via radio waves, this device was carrying thoughts (which theoretically manifest in the aura).

The 6 output channels from the receivers were then run through a digital converter (turning them into computer language) and fed into a computer. A Cray-1 computer was used to decode what the receivers were picking up.

A lot of hard work and a lot more computer crunching got things to the point where the computer could print out a dialogue. This would be a running dialogue of the person thinking. More work got it to where the person would visualize something and a picture would actually appear on the computer monitor. Improvements and refinements continued until a 3D representation of the actual audio/visual aspect (of the person's thoughts) appeared on the computer monitor and could in turn be printed out.

When the people at Montauk heard about this mind-reading device, they thought it was great. They wanted to turn this mind-reading machine into a transmitter. This could possibly cut the risks to human beings undergoing invisibility or time experimentation. The theory was that **a person in the chair would transmit an alternate reality to the crew** (like in the Philadelphia Experiment). When the ship became invisible, the crew would then be in synchronization with the alternate reality and wouldn't become disoriented or mentally lost.

At this point, a chair was procured which we now refer to as the famous "Montauk Chair". It was hooked up to the coil set-up from ITT. The Cray-1 computer -- which was used to decode the transmissions being generated from the person in the chair -- was then interfaced with an IBM-360 computer. This was, in turn, interfaced with the Montauk transmitter. The IBM-360 was needed to control the modulation of the transmitter so that the transmitter could frequency hop across the entire band.

It was about this time that I remember **Al Bielek** taking on a key role. Al is one of the authors of The Philadelphia Experiment and Other UFO Conspiracies. He has memories of being involved in the Rainbow Project as well.

Originally, he was brought to the Project to explain what was going on metaphysically with the use of the transmitter on human beings. He was chosen because he not only had an engineering background, but he was also psychically sensitive and had an extensive knowledge of esoteric matters. It now became Al's job to help interface the Cray-1 computer with the IBM-360.

The Cray-1 was putting out tons of information. They didn't know what to do with it and needed someone with esoteric knowledge to figure it out. They had to convert what the Cray-1 was putting out so that it would synchronize with what the pulse modulation computer wanted.

The IBM-360 served this function and was essentially used as a translator and storage bank for what the Cray-1 was outputting. Al got very heavily involved because he was part of the team that figured out what program to put on the IBM-360 that would translate the Cray-1 output to drive the transmitter.

The transmitter had a modulation computer which was digitally fed the typical 32-bit code that the IBM-360 put out. The modulation computer and the transmitter were set. The IBM-360 would tell the modulation computer how to modulate the transmitter.

Now we had a system where one could put in 32-bit words of data and the transmitter would give back something. And here, the chair fed the receptors feeding the Cray-1 which would tell what the person was thinking. They had to take this and translate what was coming out of the Cray-1 and make it so that the IFBM-360 could re-encode the thought form that was actually transmitting.

It took about a year to successfully link up the computers. I had joined the project at this time to work with the radio frequencies and transmitter. Although some linkage had been achieved with the computers, they were having huge problems with feedback from the transmitter to the chair.

The solution to the feedback was to move the chair down the coast to the ITT center in Southampton, Long Island. A psychic would then sit in the chair in Southampton and relay via computer to the Montauk transmitter. The psychic would think thoughts and the Cray-1 would decode them. They'd be put on a 32-bit radio link and sent Montauk where they would go into the IBM-360.

The IBM computer would then broadcast it out the transmitter and could build a thought form out at Montauk of what the psychic was thinking in Southampton. The device was essentially a **mind amplifier**. It took another year of research before they could get a readable signal (based upon what the psychic was thinking at Southampton) sent to Montauk and out the transmitter.

This was their first objective -- get some thought fidelity from the chair through the Montauk transmitter and out the antenna. Besides Duncan, there were a couple of additional psychics on site. They literally tuned up the computer programs.

Finally, the thought forms became clear. The psychic could concentrate on something in Southampton and the transmitter at Montauk would transmit a very clear representation of what he was thinking. That was the first point at which the Montauk transmitter was working with high thought fidelity.

In another year -- I recall as early '75 -- they discovered another problem. If there was a glitch in the flow of time in our reality, everything fell apart. In other words, if the psychic in the chair projected a reality (in terms of time in this case) that was not consistent with our reality (i.e., the flow of time in our reality), it would cause the connection between Southampton and Montauk to break up. Any glitch in space-time between the 2 cities would cause the transmission of the thought form to cease.

To better understand a **time glitch**, imagine time as a continuous pulsation or flow. As the basic pulsation of time interacts and changes form with other flows or phenomena, we have motion as we know it, against the backdrop of time. When these core pulsations that make up time are shifted (due to a reality change or other phenomena); the direction, speed, or flow of time is changed. This is what is known as a time glitch.

Theoretically, these occur every now-and-then. Since we are referenced in our reality, we really don't notice a time glitch. "*Déjà vu*" phenomena could well be an example of a time glitch in the fabric of time.

With the chair in Southampton, the mind-control experiments with the transmitter were not always working. This was attributable to the time glitches. It was also known that if a large amount of power was fed into the transmitter during a time glitch, there could be disastrous effects.

It now became imperative to get the chair working at Montauk. They first put tremendous shielding around the chair so that the electromagnetic fields at Montauk would not affect it. That didn't work, so they tried putting the chair in an electromagnetic dead zone. They picked the best dead zone available, but this was not successful either. They worked through mid-'75 but continued to have difficulties until they consulted the original prototype that the chair was based upon (allegedly devised by the Sirians).

This device was not identical to the one ITT had created. It had a different kind of coil set-up wherein the coils were connected to crystal type receivers. These were actual crystals and not ordinary electronic devices. After review of the prototype, secret bids for a new chair were put out and RCA came up with the winning bid.

Nikola Tesla had designed receivers for RCA in the 30's. Tesla's work during this period was done under the name "N. Terbo" which referred to his mother's maiden name. These Tesla receivers had very special coil structures. They were normal type radio coils but were arranged in strange coupling patterns as set up and designed by Tesla. [Nikola Tesla was an electronic genius who was the first to discover and apply the principles of alternating current. With the financial backing of George Westinghouse, he revolutionized the way electricity was used across the world. See [Appendix D](#) for more information on Tesla.]

The setup of the Montauk Chair was also enhanced by using **Helmholtz** coils. These were placed around the chair to serve as pick up coils. In ordinary electronics, Helmholtz coils consist of 2 sets of coils. They possess a unique property in that they can be phased to create a constant field (of energy) inside the coils. **[StealthSkater note: Helmholtz coils were discussed along with Caduceus coils used by the 1950's Canadian government engineer Wilbert Smith in his "Project Magnet" to simulate UFO behavior => [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#)]**

At Montauk, the researchers extrapolated upon the principles of Helmholtz coils. They used 3 sets of coils (X, Y and Z) and phased them so that while a constant energy could be maintained inside the coils, there was absolutely no effect on the outside.

The coil structure in the receivers designed by Tesla was ideal for the Montauk Project. Not only would the chair be in a coil structure, but so also would the receivers themselves. This would shield the energy field.

It should also be noted that the coil structures in the Tesla receivers are also known as Delta-T or Delta-Time coil structures. The property of shielding an energy field is part of what enable a "bottle effect" to be created around the *USS Eldridge* in the Philadelphia Experiment. These Delta-T coils were actually picking up 3 axes of **time signals**.

More pertinent to the project, they no longer had a microwave link that would malfunction during a reality shift. To get the Montauk chair operating without interference, they had to replicate what the crystal receivers did with the "Sirian" technology. The coil structures in the prototype receivers were Delta-Time coil structures. And the receiver itself did the Delta-Time function -- not the antenna.

ITT had the Delta-Time function in the antenna instead of the receivers. The RCA version used standard type Helmholtz pickup coils that could accomplish Delta-Time conversion in the receivers. They also had the same kind of detector system and oscillator locks that ITT used with the Cray-1 computer.

At this point, it now became inclusive of the coil only. Outside the coil structure, there was no sensitivity. They could put the chair in the dead spot that was between the transmitting antenna on top of the transmitter building and the transmitting magnetic antenna that was underground. This was in the underground basement of the transmitter building which had already been tightly shielded.

In the next room, they had these 3 specially-designed receivers with another rack of equipment. These were used to synchronize all local oscillators with the signal, similar to the ITT system.

Now, the antenna, the transmitter, and the chair were in the same time plane. The computers were in their own time plane. It didn't matter that they had the chair underground and the Cray and 360 in the other building (feeding back to the transmitter building). When everything is digitized, one is no longer in real time. A "**fake time**" is created.

The computers could have been located anywhere. The computer building was designed to operate computers and shielded out electromagnetics and energy didn't drive the computer insane. The operation center was totally shielded in cement and steel.

Finally, they created the second and last generation of the Montauk chair. It performed the same purpose as the first chair. It brought the same six channels of information to the computer. But there was an additional advantage. It was immune to the signal from the antenna. Now, the signal from the antenna didn't feed back and cause interference.

So, they had everything on site. They spent another six months until about late-'75, early-'76 just aligning, adjusting, and making sure everything was working. They finally got the transmitter functioning, which was quite astounding. What happened afterwards was even more so.

{Montauk Chair Diagram}

buy the book

{Montauk Chair Receiver}

buy the book

{Overall Block Diagram}

buy the book

**{artist conception of psychic in the Montauk
Chair}**

buy the book

XI - Creation from the Ether

Once they had the transmitter working, it took about another year to work out the computer programs so the system would receive and transmit all psychoactive functions. By late '77, the transmitter was reproducing thought forms without glitches and with a very high degree of fidelity.

At this point, they pulled out all the stops. They had the psychic -- Duncan Cameron -- concentrate on a solid object. And guess what happened?

The solid object actually precipitated out of the ether! In his mind, he would concentrate on a solid object and it would appear somewhere on the base. Whatever Duncan would visualize, the transmitter would transmit the lattice (or matrix) for and build enough power to materialize whatever he was thinking of. Every single point to where he could witness to a particular spot on the base, at that spot an object would materialize.

In other words, if he would hold an object in his hand and/or visualize it, it would appear at the given spot. They actually had discovered **pure creation out of thought** with the use of the transmitter. **[StealthSkater note: reminds me of "monsters from the ID" in the sci-fi classic "Forbidden Planet"]**

Whatever Duncan could think up would appear. Many times, it would be only visible and not solid to the touch. Like a "ghost". Sometimes, it was a real solid object that was stable and would stay. Other times, it was a solid object that would remain as long as the transmitter was turned 'on' and then fade out as the transmitter was turned 'off'.

The read-out from the computer gave an accurate representation of what Duncan was thinking. The researchers could then select what thoughts would be broadcast out of the transmitter. Most of these thought forms were broadcast in the vicinity of the Montauk Air Force Base. But other locations were used as well.

What Duncan thought of as a subjective reality would be **created** as an objective reality (either solid or transparent, depending on the circumstances). For example, he could think of an entire building and that building would appear on base. This type of experimentation was routine. The system worked with a good degree of fidelity.

Now they wanted to see what they could do with it. The first experiment was called "The Seeing Eye." With a lock of person's hair or other appropriate object in his hand, Duncan could concentrate on the person and be able to see as if he was seeing through their eyes, hearing through their ears, and feeling through their body. He could actually see through other people anywhere on the planet. **[StealthSkater note: somewhat reminiscent of modern "remote-viewers" => [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#)]**

This style of experimentation was extensive. But I don't know how far it was taken. It is truly incredible that such a feat could be accomplished. However, the agenda employed was more sinister than incredible. They were interested in **controlling how human beings think.**

The next move was to see if they could put thoughts in the head of another person. For instance, they would have Duncan meet a subject individual. Subsequent to the meeting and unbeknownst to the individual, Duncan would concentrate on the individual. 99% of the time, the subject would get thoughts similar to Duncan's.

Being able to push his mind so far into the mind of another being, Duncan could control another person and make them do anything he wanted. This control factor was on a deeper level than ordinary hypnosis. **[StealthSkater note: the U.S. uses remote-viewing for "spying" whereas the Russians tend to use it for "influencing" (even in chess championships). Indeed, renowned rv-er Lyn Buchanon "remote-influenced" a quantum event in a military laptop computer that caused it to fail.]**

Through Duncan, the equipment, and the Montauk transmitter, scientists could actually load information, programs, and commands into the individual's mind. Duncan's thoughts would become an individual's own thoughts. And using this process, an individual could be made to do something he wouldn't ordinarily do.

This was the start of the **mind-control** aspect of the Montauk Project. This line of research continued until about 1979. Many other different experiments ensued. Some of them were interesting. But others had horrible consequences.

They would target individuals or masses of people, animals, places, and technology. They could basically target anything they wanted. For example, a TV set could be made to go haywire. They could stop the picture or shut it off entirely. They telekinetically moved objects and destroyed rooms. In one particular case, Duncan concentrated on shattering a window. Enough force was generated to the point where it actually broke a window in the nearby town of Montauk. Animals could also be made to charge off Montauk Point and into the town. Humans could be influenced to start a crime wave.

One must realize that when Duncan did these experiments, he was in an **altered form of consciousness**. He had been given special training which could possibly have been administered by the CIA or NSA. In any event, his conscious mind would be diverted through sexual bliss. What could be termed the "primitive mind" would then surface.

Duncan, the individual, would be transferred into an *orgasmic* trance. His primitive mind -- at the disposal of the researchers -- became very suggestible and therefore controllable. For this programming, information could be installed via any of the body's senses. Duncan would then be directed to have his primitive mind concentrate on the information thus installed.

For instance, once his primitive mind surfaced and was told to concentrate on something, it would concentrate with its whole being. His whole mind would focus on one subject while his body went into suspended animation. The primitive mind could also be cleared of previous programming and something else could be inserted.

There was a literal translator whereby they could program in whatever they wanted. Spoken words, written words, movies, music, or whatever was needed was employed to work the primitive mind. These techniques were the key to getting clear thought forms from the transmitter that would either affect another person's mind or bring creation out of the ether.

By 1978, the mind-control techniques were fully developed and recorded. Appropriate tapes were made and distributed to different agencies so they could be developed into something practical.

XII - Time-Warping

As the experiments continued throughout 1979, a very peculiar phenomenon was noticed. As Duncan's thoughts were projected out through the transmitter, they would suddenly cease. This was disappointing and appeared to be a malfunction. Eventually, it was noticed that the projection of Duncan's thoughts hadn't ceased. They were just occurring out of the normal time stream!

For example, he would concentrate on something at 8:00 pm and the object or occurrence would happen at midnight or even 6:00 am. Whatever he thought of would not happen at the time he thought of it. It now appeared that the Montauk scientists could now use Duncan's psychic powers to actually **bend time!** They eagerly started to research this phenomenon.

We were all required to attend what were known as the "**Sigma Conferences**" which were held near Olympia, Washington. These conferences were on the subject of time functions, and we were there to gain a better knowledge of how time works. We were told we had to optimize the use of the transmitter for **time manipulations**. We learned that the equipment being used was strong enough to bend time, but it wasn't doing a complete job.

The antennas being employed were giving us what could be a side effect of "**time warping**". This side effect of time shifting did show, however, that the basic equipment was sufficient to do it. But we required an antenna that was much more effective in creating time potentials.

After going to several conferences and talking to many people, our research group decided that the radio frequency being used was not working. Changes had to be made such as setting up pulses into a coil. We also studied **pyramid**-based geometry and how to use that to bend the time field.

Additionally, we had to learn more about what is known as the **Delta-Time function** (time-changing function). The key clue to our understanding time was a suggestion that we use a particular type of antenna structure which I now refer to as an Orion **Delta-T** antenna.

It is referred to as "Orion" because there was a persistent rumor that the design was given to the project by *aliens* from the Orion constellation (this is a different group of *aliens* from the Sirians whose knowledge was allegedly used for the Montauk chair). According to the rumor, the Orions knew we were close to achieving our task and had their own agenda for helping us.

The Orion Delta-T was a huge octahedronal antenna. It was placed underground. Its height was about 100-to-150 feet from point to point. Excavations were completed to about 300 feet to house the antenna under the transmitter. The Montauk chair was placed under the transmitter and above the Delta-T antenna. This was done in order to phase the ground RF antenna with the below ground loop antenna so that the chair was in a "null point" between them. The null point was meant to cut out the interference even deeper. It knocked the interference right out of the chair. Completely!

The Delta-T transmitting antenna was supplied by 3 drives. Two of the drives came from the pulse modulators of the 2 transmitters and fed into the 'x' and 'y' coils of the Delta-T. (The same pulse that supplied power to the amplatron also supplied power to the Delta-T antenna that was underground).

The third axis was the z-axis. It was placed around the perimeter of the antenna and was derived from a **white noise** source that came from a 250 kilowatt audio amplifier. The white noise correlated the whole transmitter. More will be said on that later. White noise is an impulse at every frequency at the same time. When you are tuning your FM radio dial, the noise you hear between stations is white

noise. It can be thought of as a sudden burst at every frequency or a bunch of impulses thrown together. **[StealthSkater note: perhaps related is the saga of former NSA ELINT Sgt. Dan Sherman who said part of his secret training was to maintain computer telepathic communications with aliens when a future Earth cataclysmic event would take place ("Project Preserve Destiny" => <http://www.stealthskater.com/Sherman.htm>). Sherman said that he spotted a white van that was following him and ended up at a small company that was researching 'noise cancellation'.]**

The RF was fed into an omnidirectional antenna located above ground on the top of the transmitter building. Additionally, the non-hertzian component (which is etheric in nature) of the RF made it below ground and interfaced with the magnetic field that had been generated underground. When these frequencies are summed in that manner, time disturbances and distortions result.

The basic techniques were the same as those employed in the Philadelphia Experiment. On the *Eldridge*, they had the RF transmissions on the main mast of the ship. The coils were placed around the deck and were driven by pulses. We had essentially duplicated by upgraded the Rainbow Project machine. This technique also made the project far more controllable.

In addition to the Delta T antenna, there are 2 other key points to understand -- **zero time** and **white noise**. Zero time was referred to previously, but I will give a more complete understanding of it now. First, zero time is outside the realm of our normal 3-dimensional Universe. It would be considered senior to the created world as zero time existed prior to our created world.

Zero time is our basic connection to the Universe. As our Universe roates, it rotates around zero time. But our Universe is not the only one. **[StealthSkater note: there is no proof that the Universe physically rotates. But it is expanding! And string theory (among others) predicts a greater "Multiverse" in which universes (like ours) are constantly created and destroyed => [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#)]**

Every universe has a zero point. All the zero points of the different universes coincide and never move. That is why it is called a "zero point". It may help to imagine a carnival style merry-go-round that revolves around a central booth. The man inside that booth would represent the zero point. In addition to the merry-go-round, there would be several more merry-go-rounds at different levels but all would be under the control of the central zero point booth.

A zero time reference generator had already been constructed by Nikola Tesla in the 1920s. It consisted of an assortment of spinning widgets and rotating wheels. Colloquially, we referred to it as a "**whirligig**". It is a strange device because when you turn it on, you can hear it "lock in" to something. But we are not referring to the power line.

I'm told it locks into the rotation of the Earth itself which is a secondary zero time reference. It is secondary because the Earth's rotation is inertially related to the Solar System, which is inertially related to the Galaxy on down to the Universe. The Universe rotates around the zero time point.

One can get an even better understanding of this by reading up on Tesla and how he discovered alternating current by applying the principles of the rotating magnetic fields of the Earth. The zero time generator is to some degree an extrapolation of that. However, it doesn't just refer to the rotation of the Earth. It takes into account the orbit of the Sun, our galaxy, and ultimately the center of our whole reality.

The other key point to understand is **white noise**. White noise could be considered the glue that makes the whole operation work. It basically made the whole transmitter system coherent. It is a highly technical operation which I will simplify.

The Sage transmitter contained something like 40-or-50 crystal-controlled oscillators, mixers, and amplifiers that generated a 425 MHz signal. It also had "frequency agility" which meant it was able to spontaneously switch from one frequency to another. Along with the transmitter, they had what is called a "COHO" or a "coherent oscillator set-up". Normally, a "COHO" would function by having only one frequency reference. However, this is not how the Montauk transmitter achieved coherency.

In order to make it entirely coherent, we took every oscillator available and amplitude-modulated it with white noise. Since white noise is 50% correlated to everything, it serves a universal auto-correlating function. The result was that all of the etheric components of the oscillators were now coherent to each other. We weren't trying to correlate the normal electrical functions as they didn't concern us. We were only interested in the *etheric* functions as they gave the results we were searching for.

A very stable time reference was required from the zero time generator. This produced two 30 Hertz waves referenced to zero time. One was connected to the computers and synchronized the clock or timing functions. The other modulated the white noise generator. By adjusting the phase between them, we could focus on and monitor the whole operation. This enabled us to take the correlations of the white noise and refer it right to the center point of time where all time crosses.

The purpose of this experiment was to make the psychic transmissions of Duncan time coherent. Dr. von Neumann had instructed us that the transmitter had to be time coherent with respect to zero time. The whirligig zero time reference also served as a "witness point" back to the Philadelphia Experiment, and that was very important. The Project was trying to open a door to the *USS Eldridge* in 1943. Modifications continued on the equipment through 1979 until we had a coherent transmission system with respect to time phase.

Now, they had to "calibrate" Duncan. This meant they had to adjust and modify the equipment to synchronize with him. He had already demonstrated that he had zero point references of his own when the inadvertent time-bending had occurred. This could perhaps be better explained due to his prior experience during the Philadelphia Experiment.

There, he had jumped off the Eldridge and was thrust into a time vortex. At Montauk, he was now in an entirely new set of circumstances. But his familiarization with zero time had apparently never left him. There were also other psychics. But Duncan was the first they had used, and he was in the chair 90% of the time the system was in operation. If he was sick or didn't feel well, they'd wait a day. Because every time they changed the operator, they had to recalibrate and reprogram the computers and pulse modulator. It took about 2 full days to do that.

If Duncan was out for 2 weeks or more, they'd put in another operator. But I only remember one time when they did that. It was almost a disaster because they didn't spend enough time in the initial calibration. From then on, Duncan was the one and only one who ran the equipment. A backup had to be there, however, in case something happened to Duncan.

By 1980, the big radar reflector (that looks like a huge banana peel) on top of the building was no longer in use. Now there were 2 transmitters that fed the omnidirectional antenna (the one above ground). The pulse modulators of the transmitters were feeding both that antenna and the coils of the

Delta-T antenna (underground). Also connected to the computer was the Montauk chair which was now placed between both antennas at the null point.

By this time, the computer system was huge and was housed inside the control room next to the radar tower. Additionally, the computer room contained a lot of different terminals and displays to monitor the various activities of the project.

Duncan would start out sitting in the chair. Then the transmitter would be turned 'on'. His mind would be blank and clear. He would then be directed to concentrate on an opening in time from say, 1980 (then the current time) to 1990. At this point, a "hole" or **time portal** would appear right in the center of the Delta-T antenna.

You could walk through the portal from 1980 to 1990! There was an opening that you could look into. It looked like a circular corridor with a light at the other end. The time door would remain as long as Duncan would concentrate on 1990 and 1980.

I've been told by those who entered the tunnel that it looked like a spiral -- similar to science-fiction style renditions of a **vortex**. When outside the tunnel, it looked like you were looking through space -- from one circular opening through space to a circular but a little bit smaller window at the other end. I was considered too valuable to the technical operation and was not allowed to travel through the portal.

{artist conception of traveling through
-- and being "stuck" -- in the
corkscrew-like time tunnel vortex}

[buy the book](#)

From 1980 to late-1981, the time function was calibrated. At first, the time portals would drift away. One might go through the portal and come out in 1960. But when one went back to find it later -- although it was still being tracked in real time -- the portal would not appear where it should have been. One could easily get lost in time and space.

Initially, the portal would be opened up. But it would drift. This was because Duncan himself was drifting. He had to go through extensive training to get the portal to be stable. We also had to focus the transmitter more closely and tighten up the thought form translation to get everything right. We would spend days just trying to get a particular time change to occur as predicated. There was no particular problem with creating a time warp. Predicting what it would do was the difficulty.

Finally, towards the end of 1981, we learned how to stabilize it so that when a portal would appear, it would remain. Although the function was not absolutely perfect, it was predictable, stable, and

running according to plans. Essentially, what the scientists were doing was using 1943, 1963, 1983 vortex which was based upon the natural 20-year biorhythms of the Earth.

1943, 1963 and 1983 acted as "anchor points" for the main vortex. Sub-vortices or open-ended vortices would be created by going from the main one through an anchor point (1943, 1963, or 1983). At Montauk, August 12, 1983 was used.

For example, let's say they wanted to reach November 1981. There would be a bridge point from November of 1981 to August 12, 1983. From August 12, '83, they could go to whatever time they wanted. The vortex ran between August 12, 1943 and August 12, 1983 because that was the master vortex. It is called "open-ended" because there is no device at the other end which anchoring it.

Although they had stabilized the time aspect of the portals, they had to work on the spatial aspect as well. They stabilized this aspect so that they could not only place a portal at a particular time but in a particular space. Once time stabilized and the above was accomplished, they kicked out everybody and cleared the entire base except for a few key persons.

I remained there as I was the technical operator and was essential to the Project. Duncan remained as he was the psychic who made the operation work. The entire system was tuned to him. 2 other psychics were also retained as back-ups in case Duncan was killed or incapacitated. The project directors also stayed, but the military left. A whole new team was brought in to do the more mundane functions of maintaining the base.

Up to that point, everyone operated on a "need to know" basis. Security was already tight, but they wanted even higher security. They didn't want the military to know what they were doing with time. But everybody knew there was something weird going on. They just didn't know what. * White noise is an impulse at every frequency at the same time. When you are tuning your FM radio dial, the noise you hear between stations is white noise. It can be thought of as a sudden burst at every frequency or a bunch of impulses thrown together.

XIII - Time Travel

As most of the technicians were gone, a new technical crew was brought in. I don't know who they were and what their qualifications were, but they were called the "Secret Crew". The project was re-launched and is now sometimes referred to as "Phoenix III". This lasted from February 1981 until 1983. The objective now was to **explore time itself!**

The crew began to look at past history and to the future, just scouting around. They would search ahead for a hostile environment. Through the vortex, they could sample the air, the terrain, and everything without entering the portal. Those who traveled through the vortex described it as a peculiar spiral tunnel that was lit all the way down.

As one started to walk down, he would suddenly be pulled through it. It propelled one out the other end, usually in another place (as opposed to Montauk) or according to where the transmitter was set or placed. It could be anywhere in the Universe.

The tunnel resembled a corkscrew with an effect similar to lit bulbs. It was a fluted sort of structure and not a straight tunnel. It twisted and took turns until you'd come out the other end. There, you would meet somebody or do something. You would complete your mission and return. The tunnel would open for you, and you would come back to where you came from.

However, if they lost power during the operation, you'd be lost in time or abandoned somewhere in the vortex itself. When someone was lost, it was usually caused by a glitch in **hyperspace**. ["Hyperspace" is defined as space which exceeds the boundaries of 3 dimensions.] And although many were lost, the scientists didn't abandon people deliberately or carelessly.

According to Duncan, there was also another function of the time tunnel. About two-thirds of the way down the tunnel, one's energy leaves the body. One would feel a big thump accompanied by a tendency to see on a broad scale. He reported sensing a higher intelligence along with an out-of-the-body experience. This was referred to as a FULL OUT. **[StealthSkater note: something similar to this has been reported by remote-viewer David Morehouse => [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#)]**

The researchers would try to manifest this in Duncan. It could have been for further "Seeing Eye" experiments or for other reasons. It was routine to create a tunnel, grab somebody off the street, and send them down. Most of the time, these people were winos or derelicts whose absence wouldn't create a furor. If they returned, they would make a full report on what they had encountered. Most of the winos used for the experiments were sobered up for a week before entering a portal. But many didn't make it back. We don't know how many people are still floating around in time whenever, wherever, and however.

As "Phoenix III" developed, the individuals so chosen for this research would be wired up with all sorts of TV and radio equipment so that they could report back "live". **[StealthSkater note: did the sci-fi "Stargate" series evolve from the Montauk Project?]** Each individual would be escorted through the portal -- sometimes with force. TV and radio signals would travel right through the portals and as long as they could pick these up, researchers would have radio/video tapes of what the time traveler had experienced. Those controlling the project began to play all sorts of games, manipulating the Past and Future.

I don't really know what they did because I was the one at the switch. My station was in the transmitter building, and I had to keep everything going. I was not privy to a lot of what was going on.

But at one point, I do know that they had an **extensive library of videotapes**. I saw the tapes themselves although I was not granted extensive viewing privileges.

Actually, I designed and built the viewer (with the aid of tremendous resources), so I had some idea of what was going on. Much of what I knew came from Duncan's own reports because by that time, we had become good friends. Eventually, we were debriefed and sent on our separate ways. Most of my memories of him had been wiped out.

In addition to the derelicts, the researchers also used kids for some reason. I'm not sure what exactly the purpose was. But there was one kid at Montauk who would go out and get other kids and bring them to the project. He was like a "tractor beam". He lived in Montauk and would circulate around very effectively.

There was also an entire corps of these around the New York metro area that could get away for 6 hours-or-so without being missed. They were specifically trained to go out and bring in other kids. Some kids returned home, some didn't. The kids chosen were between 10 and 16. Or maybe 18 at the oldest and 9 at the youngest. Most were just about to reach puberty or had just finished it. They were usually blond, blue eyed, tall and light skinned. They fit the Aryan stereotype. To my knowledge, there were no girls in this group.

A later investigation showed that Montauk had a NeoNazi connection and that the Nazis were still on the Aryan kick. We don't know where the kids went, what they were educated in or programmed for. Whether they came back or not is still a mystery. What information is available is that they sent every raw recruit into the Future to 6037 AD, always to the same point to what appeared to be a dead city in ruins.

Everything was stationary, not unlike a dream-like state. There were no signs of life. In the center of the city was a square with a **gold** horse on a pedestal. There were inscriptions on that pedestal and recruits were sent there to read what they said. Each recruit would interpret and report.



(as depicted on cover of [book](#))

We still don't know what the researchers were after. They could have been trying to find the same answer from different people. I don't know. Duncan suggested there was technology in the pedestal and that they were trying to get somebody to sense or feel what the technology was. Someone else involved in the project has said the horse was there to test the powers of observation of the recruits and that it also served as a point of reference.

The recruits were always asked if they saw anybody in the city. Each individual would interpret what he observed and report. We know a lot of people were shoved somewhere into the Future -- maybe 200-or-300 years ahead. Estimates range from 3,000-to-10,000 people that were eventually abandoned. We have no idea for what purpose.

I have already said that I don't know exactly what they did with time. I wasn't there, but I do know they did a lot with World War I and World War II. They monitored those times and took pictures. They knew exactly what they were doing. They could actually make up a secondary vortex to observe what was going on. We called this a "seeing eye" function. The original vortex was such that one could drive a truck through it. Using phase conjugation through the elaborate computer set-up, Past and Future history could actually be transmitted through the portal and viewed on television.

XIV - Mission to Mars

The project researchers continued to scout around in time. It was in late 1981 or '82 when the first actual use of this technology was employed to gain entrance into the underground areas in the big pyramid on the planet Mars. As this material will be controversial to much of the general public, I will try to give some background.

There is currently a video tape in circulation entitled "Hoagland's Mars". This is a presentation to NASA scientists by scientific journalist Richard Hoagland concerning the tetrahedral complex that is associated with the "Face on Mars". In this video, Hoagland shows the "face" and nearby pyramids that were photographed by the Viking spacecraft in the '70s. Computerized projection techniques are used that give one a 360-degree "fly by" of the "face".

The video also gives a close look at the pyramids. Hoagland is trying to convince NASA to make more pictures of this region which is known as Cydonia. NASA has been hard to convince and minimized the significance of Hoagland's work. In fact, a major effort was launched to prohibit the showing of this tape on public television stations.

The story of this scandal was reported on by New York radio station WABC. Why would NASA assume such a stance about a subject that is so intriguing? The answer is perhaps explained by a book entitled **Alternative 3** by Leslie Watkins with David Ambrose and Christopher Miles.* This book was based on a 1977 video that revealed a secret space program being run by an international conspiracy that included both the Russians and the United States. It is a fascinating account that includes astronauts breaking security, disappearing scientists, murder, and the establishment of slave societies on the moon and the planet Mars. [Alternative 3 was originally published in the United Kingdom. The first printing in the U.S. was in 1979 by Avon Books -- a Division of the Hearst Corporation, 959 Eighth Avenue, New York, New York, 10019.]

The book claims that men actually landed on Mars as early as 1962. It is not my cause to prove that a colony exists or did exist on Mars. I have included this information so that the reader will understand that there is an entire scenario concerning Mars that is separate from my story. Those who are interested can investigate "Hoagland's Mars" or Alternative 3 for themselves.

It is interesting to note, however, that the documentary entitled "Alternative 3" was shown on a San Francisco TV station sometime around the late 70's. A story has proliferated since that at the time, the FCC threatened to revoke the station's broadcasting license if it were to be shown again. It wasn't shown again.

The directors of the Montauk Project knew that there was a colony on Mars. It is more than likely that they were a part of the conspiracy. Mars was interesting to the Montauk researchers because they had realized that there was an old technology there. They knew somebody had built the pyramids and face on Mars. These were not natural formations.

According to the information that my associates and I have dug up, the people who were living on the surface of Mars could not get to the underground area beneath the pyramid. The entrances were either sealed over or simply couldn't be found. In fact, it appeared that the big pyramid was sealed better than the pyramid at Giza.

Despite all the expensive and fancy technology that was available, the pyramid could not be penetrated. The scientists at Montauk decided the best approach would be to "project" right into the center of the Martian underground. The newly-discovered Montauk technology gave them the

wherewithal to use a spatial warp to get inside. They wanted to get into the underground caverns. These were thought to be set up and administered by a very old civilization.

The time portal took the risk out of the operation as we could look through it. We had a set up with TV monitors so that whatever Duncan would visualize would appear on the monitors. This provided a visual of present time on planet Mars. In order to find the underground area, we kept moving the open end of the vortex until a corridor appeared. At that point, we had Duncan solidify the portal.

The "away team" was then able to walk from Montauk to Mars and be underground. By this time, Duncan was no longer required to be continuously in the chair. We had learned to have Duncan generate functions with the computer storing them and continually spitting them back. The computer could generally run the transmitter for a short time and had enough memory to modify the flow of time for about 4 hours. If Duncan would not return after that time, the thought forms being generated would drop out of reality. In such a case, the thought forms would have to be reconstructed from scratch.

The system definitely needed a live being initially. He would create the time portals and hold them open through concentration. Once the opening was made, we could record on tape what the live person was generating. The tape could then be used on its own to create another opening.

The system was continually refined and improved. If Duncan made a time connection once, it would then be recorded on tape. Because he sometimes had difficulty getting a connection, the tape made it easier and automatic. An entire library was eventually accumulated so that they didn't have to rely on Duncan. It was this development that enabled Duncan to be sent through the vortices himself. This occurred in '82 and '83. He was eventually selected for the team that went to Mars.

Using the time portals, Mars had been scoured for live inhabitants. Researchers had to push back about 125,000 years before they could find any. I don't know what they found out or what they did with the information. Duncan has tried to access this information, but it is deeply buried and difficult to contact.

My personal view is that the pyramid on Mars serves as an antenna. Perhaps there is technology inside of the pyramid. According to Duncan's recollections, he traveled to the inside of the pyramid. He saw technology being operated there and called it the "**Solar System Defense**". According to his account, the Montauk researchers wanted this shut off. It had to be shut off before anything else could be done.

This defense has been shut off retroactive to 1943 which is commonly considered amongst many UFO buffs to be the beginning of the massive UFO phenomena. There's not much more I can say about Mars at this point except that the movie "Total Recall" is fancifully based upon some of the events that occurred with the Montauk Project. The way they used the chair in the movie is strikingly similar.

Time research continued and countless missions were run until August 12, 1983. This was when the actual lock was made back to 1943 and 1963.

XV - Encounter with the Beast

On August 5th, 1983, we were given a directive to run the transmitter non-stop. Just turn it 'on' and let it go continuously. We followed the orders, but nothing out of the ordinary occurred until August 12th. Then something very strange happened.

All of a sudden, the equipment appeared to drop into synch with something else. We didn't know what function the system was now attuned to,. Bt at that point, the *USS Eldridge* (the ship used for the Philadelphia Experiment) appeared through the portal. We had "locked up" with the *Eldridge*. I'm not sure if this was a pure accident. But if the Montauk researchers were trying to hook up with the *Eldridge*, the attempt had to be made on this exact date. This is due to the 20-year biorhythms of the planet Earth (which was a discovery made in the process of these experiments) and the *Eldridge* experiment having occurred on August 12, 1943.

At this point, the Duncan from 1943 appeared and could be seen through the time portal along with his own brother. Both were crew members of the *USS Eldridge*. We kept the Duncan of 1983 from seeing himself so as to avoid a time paradox and resultant negative effects. The Project had now reached apocalyptic proportions. Natural laws were being violated, and it seemed everyone involved felt uncomfortable.

3 colleagues and myself had been privately voicing misgivings about the project over a period of months. We had talked about the pitfalls of dealing with time and how this might affect the karma of the Planet. We hoped the Project would truncate itself. Consequently, our little cabal created a contingency program that only Duncan could activate. It was designed to crash the entire Project.

We finally decided we'd had enough of the whole experiment. The contingency program was activated by someone approaching Duncan while he was in the chair and simply whispering "*The time is now*". At this moment, he let loose a **monster** from his subconscious. And the transmitter actually portrayed a hairy monster. It was big, hairy, hungry and nasty. But it didn't appear underground in the null point. It showed up somewhere on the base.

It would eat anything it could find. And it smashed everything in sight. Several different people saw it, but almost everyone described a different beast. It was either 9 feet tall or 30 feet tall depending on who saw it. I personally believe it was about 9-or-10 feet in height. Fright does strange things to people, and no one was sure of what the exact physical constitution of this monster was. No one was in any frame of mind to calmly and collectively analyze its exact nature.

My supervisor had ordered us to shut off the generators in order to stop whatever type of phenomena was occurring. This didn't work, so it was decided that the thing had to be stopped. It was decided that the transmitter had to be shut down. There were 2 efforts made in this direction.

One was to send somebody back and turn off the transmitters on the *Eldridge*. They would be smashed if that was what was necessary to shut them down. The other effort was by myself and the Director of the Project. We unsuccessfully attempted to shut the transmitter at Montauk. We then went into the power station and disconnected the base from the Long Island Lighting Company. The power kept going and nothing stopped. We weren't concerned about the lights; we just wanted to stop the transmitter itself.

We decided the next best thing to do was to go into the power station and cut the wires leading into the ground from the big transformers. I put an acetylene torch on my back and cut the wires going into

the ground. I had to be careful because they were "hot". Still, nothing happened. The lights at the base stayed on. I figured there must have been another power feed somewhere.

We went over to the transformer farm next to the transmitter building and cut the wires coming up out of the ground. At that point, the lights at the base went out and the computer stopped. But the lights in the transmitter building stayed on!

We went into the building and pulled the wires out of the panel that controlled the transmitter. Then wires from the transmitter itself. The lights in the building went off, but the transmitter stayed on. I then went upstairs and cut the actual equipment apart. I cut the conduits. I cut the cabinets. Finally, I cut enough apart that the transmitter just groaned and stopped. All the lights went off. We'd done it!

Today, you can still see the torch marks where I'd cut things apart. It was at this point that the beast stopped moving and faded back into the ether. The portal closed and that was the end of that episode.

After we stopped the transmitter and things settled, we figured out what had happened. When we had first thrown the switches in the power station, none of the lights went off at the base. There was no power coming into the base. When I cut the lines going to the transmitter building, the rest of the base went off including the computers.

However, the transmitters ran without computers! The system had actually gone into a "free energy" mode. The 2 systems (i.e., the 2 generators -- one in 1943 aboard the Eldridge and one at Montauk in 1983) were locked together. There was a tremendous amount of energy bouncing between the generators. With so much energy between them, all the electrical circuits that were connected remained active. The lights stayed on.

More importantly, the generators established a connection from 1983 to 1943. By bouncing energy between the two time periods, a stable vortex was created. This served as an "anchor". Using this vortex, a time tunnel could then be projected to a specific point in time.

For example, if one wanted to go from 1983 to 1993, the '83-to-'43 vortex would first have to be functioning to serve as the anchor. The projection to '93 (or whatever other point in time chosen) would come out the '83 end of the vortex. If one wanted to go to 1923, one would project through the 1943 end of the vortex.

Times between 1943 and 1983 could be reached by going through either end of the vortex. Dates after 1963 were accessed through 1983 and dates prior to 1963 via 1943. This is not to say that all time travel would have to be done in this manner (using the master vortex from 1943 to 1983). During these experiments, no generators were found in either the Past or the Future that could link up and establish a vortex of this nature. There are, of course, plenty of generators around. But a successful link had to be made. That link required a **"witness effect"**.

"Witness" is an occult term. As a noun, it refers to an object that is connected or related to someone or something. For example, a lock of someone's hair or a picture could serve as a witness. As a verb, "witness" means to use an object to enter a person's consciousness or otherwise have an effect on them.

One example of a "witness effect" would be for someone to take a lock of hair, use it with a love potion, and have the owner of the hair fall in love. With the Montauk Project, there were 3 "witness effects". They could be considered as 3 different levels of witnessing.

The first level consisted of physical people who were actually on the *USS Eldridge*. Any surviving crew members they could find were brought to Montauk for the experiment in 1983. This also included personnel who were considered to be reincarnated since the Philadelphia Experiment. Duncan and Al Bielek were both there and were two of the primary witnesses.

The second level of witnessing concerned technology. The zero time reference generator (referred to previously as the "whirligig") used aboard the *Eldridge* was also used at Montauk. When the *Eldridge* was eventually decommissioned in 1946, the whirligig was placed in storage. It was eventually brought out to Montauk and incorporated with the system there.

In addition to the whirligig, there were 2 very strange radio transceivers* linking the 2 projects. They were "**crosstime**" transmitters. They could transmit across time, and they used that to lock up the 2 projects. [I was able to acquire a few of the transceivers that were used in the experiments. Up to this date, I do not fully understand them or their function. It is impossible to get any literature or manuals on the subject. The only possible way to get information on these transceivers is to ask people who have used them. The only answers I've gotten thus far are that they were a highly-classified piece of equipment. People I spoke to knew they were for stealth airplanes. But they didn't know what exactly they were for.]

The third level of witnessing was the planetary biorhythm. The term "biorhythm" is esoteric and refers to the higher order channels that regulate life in an organism. Biorhythms are a result of the resonance upon which Nature operates. In humans, the processes of sleeping and eating would involve biorhythms. Of course, there are many subtle ones that could be studied *ad infinitum*.

When viewing the Earth as an organism, there are also biorhythms. The seasons and the daily spin of the pPlanet would involve biorhythms. The scientists at Montauk exhaustively studied the biorhythms of the Earth and how they related to the entire Universe. They discovered that there is a major planetary biorhythm that peaks out every 20 years. The Philadelphia Experiment occurred in 1943. Although 1983 was 40 years later, it was a multiple of 20 and served as a potent "witness". It enabled the 2 projects to link up.

I should also mention that it is entirely possible that the link could have been made without the witness effect. However, its application proved very helpful to the Project.

The reader should now have some idea of the general theories and applications that were used at Montauk. After the bizarre occurrences of August 12, 1983, the Montauk base virtually emptied. The power was restored but lights were left on with everything in disarray. Most of the personnel were eventually rounded up, debriefed, and brainwashed accordingly.

XVI - the Nature of Time

This book will give rise to many questions, particularly about the nature of time itself. From my experience in talking to groups, I will try to clarify some points that often confuse people.

First of all, the Past and the Future can be changed. It will help to consider the idea of a chessboard. In chess, there might be 30 moves in a game. Each one of these moves will create a different layout of the chess board. If one were to "go back in time" and change a move that has been made, it would consequently change all the other board layouts subsequent to that change.

Time could be considered a hypnotic pulse that we all subconsciously agree or submit to. When someone is able to manipulate a change in time, they are also manipulating our subconscious considerations and experiences. Therefore, if time is changed, one wouldn't necessarily realize it. This scenario implies that we are merely pieces on a grand chess board.

To a degree, this is true. For example, retired generals often complain of having been the pawns of international bankers. It is a farfetched comment. But perhaps there would be no war if generals could be truly clued in on the real machinations behind international politics.

There is also the example of Homer's "Iliad" which tells the story of the Trojan War. According to that legend, the gods literally manipulated the characters on Earth like a chess board. The story is ripe with intrigue between mortals and gods. The plots become so intricate and thick that it sometimes seems Homer is trying to provide us with a microcosmic view of the entire Universe.

Whatever the case, we are all players in the game that is known as "time". The obvious way to protect one's interest is, of course, to gain knowledge about time itself. Whether one wants to do this by pursuing meditation or astrophysics is an entirely personal matter.

At Montauk, the scientists also viewed the Future. The viewers they had gave them the ability to look at multiple futures. Once they chose a particular scenario and activated it by someone or something traveling to it, that future would become fixed. That point would be locked to the time from whence the connection was made. **It would create a loop that was fixed.**

For example, let's say multiple futures were viewed with different people becoming president. Suppose the Future with "Sam Jones" as president was chosen by the researchers for whatever reason. Linking a person or item from the Present would lock in the President Sam Jones scenario no matter what.

However, none of this means that a fixed point scenario couldn't be further changed by the scientists doing more manipulations. At this writing, we are currently in a **time loop**. This loop extends from where the Montauk researchers penetrated into the Past up to where they penetrated into the Future. It is fixed and would appear unalterable. However, this does not mean that we are all relegated to being hopeless slaves of time manipulators.

The subconscious has its automatic or hypnotic levels. But it also contains the seeds of freedom -- dreams. If one can dream something, it can be brought into being. It is very easy to get philosophical about all of this and get lost in that process.

My point with this book is that **there has been manipulation of time**. This has also exploited individuals and caused untold misery. It could easily be considered to be the work of "dark forces".

There is still one major question. Who was really behind the Montauk Project? There are countless intrigues and scenarios one can envision. Religionists can bring in God and the Devil. UFO aficionados can offer a grand scheme of *aliens* vying for our solar system. Left-wingers will offer explanations concerning the CIA and secret government.

I believe that all of the above can shed light on what actually happened at Montauk. It is also my hope that this book will bring more people out of the woodwork. Thus, we can have more answers and less mystery.

{Planetary Cross Point}

A traffic circle at the Montauk Air Force Base. To the left is the mess hall and to the right is the dormitory. Within the traffic circle is a planetary grid cross point.

Normally a grid refers to a network of uniformly-spaced horizontal and perpendicular lines. In *esoteric* studies, a "grid" refers to an intelligent geometric pattern.

Theoretically, the Earth and its energies are organized in such a system. If tapped properly, these grids could supply free energy to the World. Dating back to World War I, most military bases have such a cross point which is usually indicated by a circle around it.

[buy the book](#)

XVII - the Montauk Base is Sealed

After the events of August 12, 1983, the Montauk Air Force Base was abandoned. By the end of that year, there was no knowledge of anyone being on the base.

In May or June of 1984, a crack squad of Black Berets were sent to the base. I believe they were Marines, but I'm not absolutely sure. They were reportedly ordered to shoot anything that moved. Their purpose was to purge anyone who might be on the base.

There was a second team that followed the Black Berets. They removed secret equipment which was considered too sensitive to leave behind.

The next step was to prepare the underground to be sealed. Certain incriminating evidence was removed at this point. I've heard that a room with hundreds of skeletons was cleared out during this evolution.

About 6 months later, a caravan of cement mixers appeared on the base. Many people saw these trucks. They filled the vast underground areas of Montauk with cement. This included dumping cement down the elevator shafts as well. The gates were locked up, and the base was abandoned for good.

XVIII - Montauk Today

If one travels to Montauk Point today and parks in the state parking lot near the light house, it is possible to get a good view of the giant radar reflector that sits atop the transmitter building. For those who are either brave or foolish, one can follow the dirt roads that lead to the base. Most of the entrance gates have been bent or otherwise vandalized so that entrance is easy. This was probably done by local juveniles who sometimes get drunk and have beer parties on the base.

However, walking on the base is prohibited by New York State park rangers who periodically patrol the area. There are also occupied buildings on the main roads to the base. It should be noted that I am not writing this information to lure people to the base. People are going to be curious after reading this book, and it is my responsibility to warn them. I'm not absolutely sure of the legal technicalities. But walking on the base is probably illegal. One goes at one's own risk. [The entirety of Fort Hero -- including the inner Montauk Base -- has since been donated to New York State as a park. While there are peculiar political arrangements concerning the base to this day, the rangers are not out of bounds in keeping people off the grounds. The buildings are in a state of disrepair and are potentially dangerous to those going on a casual walk.]

There are also other dangers to consider. 2 people I know who participated in the Montauk Project visited the area in the late 80's. They claimed they were abducted and do not totally remember what happened to them.

Another person has reported in August of 1991 that video cameras can now be seen from the top of the transmitter building. This is a new development and is rather odd considering it is a vacant and derelict facility.

There are also reports that the underground areas of the base are being reopened. This is speculative but should serve to warn anyone making travel plans to Montauk. **[StealthSkater note: some trips have already been reported => [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#)]**

XIX - Von Neumann Alive!

After completing the first draft of this book, a new development took place. It concerns occurrences that started years ago but only came to a resolution recently. This concerns John von Neumann and corroborates the theory that he didn't die in 1958 as is generally believed.

In 1983, I was contacted by a friend of mine in upstate New York who I will refer to as "Klark". He knew I was interested in communications equipment and told me about an old time surplus dealer who I will call "Dr. Rinehart". [Dr. Rinehart is a pseudonym used to protect this individual's privacy]

Rinehart was a legend in the local surplus community. Klark said that the man had a collection of equipment that went back as far as the 1930s and 1940s. A meeting was arranged with Dr. Rinehart on the pretext that I was interested in buying him out. Klark introduced me and Rinehart showed me his collection on a silver platter.

He sincerely wanted to sell out, but I thought his price was too high. A great deal of the equipment was junk and would have cost just as much to cart away. I considered his prices exorbitant and thought he might be a bit crazy. Apparently, he went even crazier after he met me.

Klark visited him again on his own and was met at the door with a shotgun. Rinehart pointed the gun and told Klark that he didn't want to see that bastard Preston on his property. He didn't want to see Klark, Preston, or any of their friends on the property. He said he'd shoot them if they showed up.

Klark tried to calm him down and asked what this was all about. He had no idea why the man was so upset. Rinehart said that Preston had come back and robbed him the night he was last there. As it turned out, somebody had come to the guy's house, strapped him to the chair, ransacked the house, and stole money. It certainly wasn't me, and Klark and I were both confused.

Years went by and I had dismissed the puzzling circumstances concerning Dr. Rinehart. As my memory of the Montauk Project returned, I suddenly recognized "Dr. Rinehart". He was actually John Eric von Neumann -- the brains behind the Philadelphia Experiment and Montauk Project!

Many years back -- perhaps as early as 1958 -- von Neumann had been assigned to a "witness relocation" program. He was given a new identity as "Dr. Rinehart" and slipped into a new role as a surplus dealer upstate. He also remained on call to the authorities that ran the Phoenix and Montauk Projects and would work for them whenever he was needed. Sometimes this was for months at a time.

This man not only looked like von Neumann but also his doctorates in mathematics and physics were on the wall and came from Germany. Despite this, he claimed never to have left the United States. It was also apparent that this gentleman's faculties and memory had been tampered with.

I had talked this over with Al Bielek and we figured that my presence at von Neumann's house was too much for him. He would have remembered me from Montauk and that probably frightened him and caused him to flip out.

All of this is fascinating in its own right. But my main interest was in a strange looking receiver that he had. It is known as an **FRR-24 Receiver**. I had noticed it on my original visit, and it was still there. I wasn't about to return to his place in view of his threats, but I'd sent people up there and they indicated the receiver was still there.

Al remembered von Neumann as well and wanted to visit him. In fact, von Neumann as "Dr. Rinehart" had taken a liking to Al. Hoping to get my hands on his receiver, I drove Al upstate to Rinehart's house.

We weren't sure how to approach him on the receiver. We thought about having me wear a disguise but thought it might be easier to have Al buy the receivers on my behalf. Al got out of the car and greeted him. I remained in the car in hopes that he would ignore me. It started to rain, so Rinehart told Al that they should go to the trailer on the other side of the property. That's where the equipment was.

Rinehart walked right by my car and looked me straight in the face. He was friendly and said I should come along, too. Apparently, Rinehart didn't recognize me. I followed them to the trailer as if nothing had ever happened between us. Al got the guy talking and I just listened.

Von Neumann didn't come through. He was strictly in the identity of "Dr. Rinehart" as he spoke to us. When he stopped talking, I told Rinehart that I'd heard he had a very large receiver setup where each receiver fits in a rack by itself. He said, "Oh, that thing! I was gonna keep that. But hell, I'm never gonna use it. I can't even move it! I'm gonna keep it or I'm gonna sell it."

I asked him how much he wanted for it, and he said he would give it to me for a thousand dollars. I told him that Al and I couldn't afford that kind of money, so he suggested a trade. Al told me to make an offer so I offered \$600 for 4 racks of the receivers. He said that was a little less than he wanted and that he'd have to think it over. We left on good terms and returned home.

Another meeting was arranged some time later. He said that he wanted hi-fi equipment and would be willing to work out a trade. We dug up some hi-fi material and went up again. He looked at it and practically got tears in his eyes. He was excited to see the material and remembered the people who actually designed much of it. He apologized and said that he really couldn't use any of the material. He wanted cash. If we sold the material, he said we could come back and get the receivers for cash. We carted everything back to Long Island again.

I was frustrated but wasn't going to give up. I called around and found out that I could sell the material. It was worth \$750 to other dealers, and I sold it immediately. I wanted to get his receivers quickly as he was getting known again by national collectors. They would snap up the receivers if I didn't act soon.

I took \$800 and went up to see Dr. Rinehart again. I'd taken along some friends to help me move the equipment. Fortunately, it was a clear day and the weather wasn't going to interfere with our plans. Dr. Rinehart came out and was in a friendly mood. I showed him \$750. But he said he didn't want any money until he was sure I was satisfied with the receivers. He showed us around the place. We went to look at the receivers ... and I was surprised!

He had 4 racks of the equipment, and I had remembered only one. He was willing to let them all go for my offer of \$750 which was more than fair on his part. I found him to be quite pleasant. In fact, I was a bit puzzled. Initially, he had wanted \$1,200 per rack which meant \$4,800 for the entire system. Now, it was 7 years later and he was accepting \$750.

It is my opinion that he wanted me to have the receivers for some reason. I still don't know exactly what it was. As I poked around and looked at the receivers, my 2 friends went to the chicken coop as they were interested in some Western Electric equipment that was stored there. Dr. Rinehart was sitting in a chair not far from the receivers.

Suddenly, I noticed that he was no longer "Rinehart". He was John von Neumann! He remembered his true identity and began to talk. He definitely remembered me and told me things that were of a sensitive nature which I am obligated not to repeat. He also said that over the years, he had seen that millions of dollars were put away in secret Swiss bank accounts. This money was to be used to compensate many of the workers at Montauk who had suffered as a result of the Project.

Apparently when I had visited him years back, some sort of signal alerted the secret group that backed the Montauk Project. He was bound up and robbed the next night, and his secret bank books were missing. He now realized that I had not been involved. I wasn't able to start moving the receivers out until the next day. It was a big job.

I took the receivers out of their racks and broke them up so they could be moved safely. Rinehart was there, too, and he started to fade in and out. First, he was Rinehart ... then he'd be von Neumann. It was like a yo-yo. Finally, he settled on von Neumann.

As von Neumann, he said that he had obtained these receivers for a very good reason. They were actually capable of tuning in on either of the 2 projects: Project Rainbow (the "Philadelphia Experiment") or the Montauk Project. Further, the receivers were capable of tuning in on the project from any other space and time in our Universe.

He also believed this receiver was the main "witness" from Montauk to the *USS Eldridge*. He said it could pick up the pattern of the *Eldridge* back in 1943. It seemed that von Neumann had completed what he had to say. "Rinehart" returned, and I loaded up the receivers to take back to Long Island.

I wasn't sure how the receivers worked or what they were all about. My first step was to ask Duncan to do a psychic reading. He indicated that the receiver was capable of tuning to any particular point in time by way of zero time. He said that if we could figure out how to tune it, we could tune in to any other point in time.

We realized what von Neumann had already told me. **This equipment was a key part of the Montauk time machine.** I don't think the particular equipment that I had was on either the *Eldridge* or at Montauk. I think it had been used at the Philadelphia Navy Yard in the 1940s.

I wanted to trace this equipment further to see if it had a logical point of origin. I called the biggest old time radio surplus dealer in the country. They had never heard of the FRR-24 Receiver. I talked to lots of friends in the surplus business and found only one person who had ever seen one or heard of one. This person said that the receiver came out of RCA. He owned a piece of one of the receivers at one time. It had gone out of his hands when an old man from upstate New York came and paid an exorbitant price for the piece he had of the receiver.

Tracing this back to Dr. Rinehart, he verified that he was the purchaser of the equipment. But he said that this only accounted for pieces from 2 of the racks he'd sole to me. There were 4 in total, and he had to buy the other 2 racks of receivers from somebody else.

I tracked the other person down with Dr. Rinehart's help. This person was a young man who also said the FRR-24 Receiver had come from RCA. I decided to find out how many of these receivers had actually been released. I called up the Surplus Disposal Agency, gave them the number for the receiver, and they did a computer read-out.

A lady at the agency said that only three FRR-24s had ever been released. All the other systems were either still in use or had been destroyed. Then she indicated that until recently, this receiver had

been classified. She said that if any of them had been scrapped, the manuals for them had to be destroyed.

There was also a note indicating that each FRR-24 unit contained **75 pounds of silver**. The units had reportedly been scrapped and sold to dealers for silver recovery. When scrapped, they are not useful as they would have been put through a crusher. The report indicated that FRR-24s were only released when the Government agreed to sell them to a world communications company. There were 3 such instances listed. One FRR-24 went to RCA; one went to ITT on the West Coast; and another to Vero Beach, Florida. **[StealthSkater note: more on the FRR-24 is archived at [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#)]**

I tried to trace down people who had actually worked with the FRR-24. Finally, I located a retired gentleman who had worked at RCA Rocky Point (on the eastern end of Long Island). He had worked at the receiver station at Rocky Point. The gentleman indicated that the FRR-24s had been at the RCA receiving station for years. He raved about the receivers and said they were beautiful and fantastic.

When they were turned on, however, he said that a very strange type of interference was picked up all across Long Island Sound. It was a mystery and neither he nor anyone else could figure it out. He also mentioned that the receivers made strange audio noises and that RCA finally decided not to use them.

This was interesting because von Neumann told me that 2 receiver racks from RCA Rocky Point had been sent back to the 1930s. One ended up in the Philadelphia Naval Yard and was used to track the Rainbow Project in 1943. The other receiver rack ended up at RCA for disassembly and study so that it could be replicated and applied to the technology of the day.

It is interesting to note that in the 1930s, RCA made tremendous strides in radio technology. The years 1933 and 1934 were particularly ripe with new discoveries. If von Neumann was right, RCA received and analyzed a rack of receivers from the Future. It is likely that von Neumann would have sent them back himself.

The receiver rack that ended up at the Philadelphia Naval Yard eventually came into my possession, and I still have it. The disassembled rack was enhanced and improved upon by RCA. And these are what ended up at Rocky Point. This was accomplished through a time loop. Thus there are some differences in the RCA receivers (the FRR-24s that I recently got from von Neumann) and the one used during the Philadelphia Experiment. Both receivers, however, have more similarities than differences.

In addition to the above, I also have equipment developed by Tesla that appears to be inspired by the FRR-24s that were sent back from the Future by von Neumann.

Whatever the case, radio technology was pushed way ahead in the 1930s. As an engineer and professional radio man, it is my personal conclusion that it couldn't have been done without some major help from somewhere. For example, Nikola Tesla was always upsetting the status quo by saying that he experienced communication with *aliens*. **[StealthSkater note: => [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#)]**

There is another major point of interest concerning the FRR-24 Receiver. When I purchased them from Rinehart, I noticed that the aluminum housing was corroded on the outside. Aluminum itself does not corrode. But it does when it is mixed with impurities. The aluminum panel in the chassis, however, had no such corrosion. The chassis were therefore made out of a very pure aluminum. Commercial grade aluminum used in radio equipment is usually not that pure. What does all this tell us?

There had to be a reason that the aluminum was so pure. Recently, it has come to the surface in conventional scientific circles that aluminum can be made into a superconductor. A friend of mine at NASA told me that mixing mercury with aluminum and alcohol makes microchannels big enough for electrons to channel through the aluminum. This essentially creates a **room temperature superconductor**.

Rinehart also warned me about the chassis. He said there might be a little bit of mercury contamination on the chassis. Further inspection has revealed that the chassis had some sort of mercury treatment process. It is currently my belief that the treatment process is related to the silver resonators, which are the capacitors and coils. The mercury and aluminum create micro-fine channels along the superconducting chassis and the channels become a multi-dimensional resonator.

To conclude, **this receiver is actually a multi-dimensional space-time resonator** and would be part and parcel of any time machine that was used for the Philadelphia Experiment or at Montauk. **[StealthSkater note: I have read other accounts that the Delta-T antenna was used to rotate a magnetic field faster than the speed-of-light. To do this, it had to be supercooled (perhaps to achieve superconductivity) => [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#)]**

Appendix 'A' - a Scientific Analysis of the Radiosonde

(Note: This analysis is not expected to be readily understood by the general lay public. It is included only for those who are technically-inclined. It also serves as corroboration of my statement that the government had the means to affect the weather).

The **radiosonde** consists of 2 variable resistance-type sensors. One registers temperature and the other humidity. The temperature sensor is a thermistor where the electrical resistance varies inversely with the temperature. The humidity sensor is an electrolytic resistor where the electrical resistance varies directly (linearly) with the relative humidity.

In most of the radiosondes, the pressure sensor is of the pressure responsive selector switch type (Baro switch). In essence, the transmitter sees a varying resistance which is selected alternately by the Baro switch or a sequential switcher. A short-circuit is selected occasionally which is called the reference mode. This is what the sensors do on the surface. It is also the line the Government releases to the public.

Although cursory investigation will show this description to be true, there is also other activity which is secret. The temperature sensor is a carbon bar with precious metals added and acts as an antenna to the DOR function. It also inverts the transform known as "DOR energetics". This item is packed in a small vial and has to be installed on fasten stock clips on the arms of the radiosonde.

In order to get a true temperature reading, it is painted white to reflect the Sun's radiant heat and sits above the package in the open. This placement is understandable from conventional science, but it cannot be understood from the viewpoint of relativistic sciences.

The humidity sensor is an electrolytic resistor. We do not understand its operation because the usual electrolytic resistor varies inversely with the relative humidity. This humidity sensor consists of a grid of conductive lines with an unknown chemical overlay. It acts as an antenna for orgone in phase. It is also similar to the electrolytic detectors that have been introduced for the detection of esoteric energies.

The humidity sensor is also hermetically-sealed in a small vial and has to be put in its holder on top of the radiosonde, thus totally covering and protecting it from direct rain but allowing air to circulate around it. This follows the released line of information

In later radiosondes, the Baro switch is replaced with a clock-work driven scanning switch with the addition of a receiver that the Government claims is used as a transponder to track direction and height. This suggests that the Baro switch gives height information, which can be read from the pressure but depends on a uniform pressure gradient which our atmosphere does not exhibit.

This follows the released information, but is grossly inaccurate. I do not believe that this is the real objective for the Baro switch. In fact, an entirely different purpose is intimated.

It appears that the Baro switch is the correlated function which would be necessary to synchronize the DOR busting to the environment of the Earth. It is also apparent that the receiver synchronizes the DOR busting to the environment.

At this point, I do not fully understand the sensor scheme. In addition to the sensors, the other part of the radiosonde is the transmitter. It is pulse time modulated, and the repetition rate of the pulse varies with the resistance presented to the transmitter.

There are 2 types of pulse modulation used. One is where the modulation pulses off the CW (CW=carrier wave) carrier oscillator. The other is where a high voltage pulse supplies B+ (B+ stands for "B batteries" which refer to plate voltage) to the carrier oscillator.

There are 2 frequencies used. 400 MHz and 1680 MHz. The 400 MHz oscillator is comprised of tuned lines with the triode tube in the field of the lines. The 1680 MHz oscillator is of the integral cavity type with the triode tube inside the fields of the cavity.

In the down pulsed CW oscillator transmitter, there are 2 sections -- the modulation oscillator and the carrier oscillator. The modulation oscillator is what generates the pulse, which is a triode oscillator with a blocking network in the grid circuit. The operation of the transmitter is simple. When the oscillator runs, the grid bias builds up across the cap (C) and when the voltage reaches the tube cutoff the oscillation stops. At this point, C discharges until the tube starts up again.

As the grid voltage across C cycles up and down, the oscillator starts and stops, hence modulating the voltage drop across R_p which is bypassed. The value of C and R_g and R_{ext} and R_{ref} determines the repetition rate of the pulse across R_p . The signal with the pulse and its potentials are capacitively-coupled to the carrier oscillator. This is the usual explanation, but let us consider the relativistic activity.

When the tube is cut off, the higher order signal builds up inside the tube like the charge on a capacitor. The longer the tube is cut off, the more relativistic signal builds up in the tube. When the tube turns on and oscillates, it slew between saturation and cutoff and 2 things happen.

First, the stored relativistic charge is forced out. Second, the slewing of the oscillation between saturation and cutoff has the effect of amplifying the higher order components by "0" point activity. The result is that the signal is amplified and outputs in pulses.

From this point, the modulation signal is capacitively-coupled to the grid of the carrier oscillator where the pulse stops the oscillation. When we consider the carrier oscillator, the circuit is a standard one. How it was optimized probably has something to do with the placement of the tube in the field of the resonant network and the design of the tube.

The higher order operation in the carrier oscillator is similar to the modulation oscillator. When the tube slews from saturation to cutoff, the "0" point of the vacuum is ripped. This results in relativistic gain as well as forcing all signals stored in the tube to the output and the antenna. The bypassed output of the modulation oscillator which is pulsed potential (scalar) at approximately 7 MHz is coupled to the grid of the carrier oscillator and slews the Q point * from saturation to cutoff. ["Q point" means quiescent point. This refers to the point where the tube rests.]

The "0" point activity sends out bursts of relativistic signal which replicates closely the input signal from the sensors. The pulse modulator transmitter uses a delay line pulse modulator with a thyratron, charging reactor, blocking diode, pulse forming network, and a pulse transformer that generates 1400V pulses which drives the carrier oscillator.

The thyratron is fired off by the output of the same modulation oscillator as in all of the rest. The modulation oscillator loads the relativistic signal into the delay line through the thyratron which is cut off but still has "0" point gain. When the thyratron fires, everything in the pulse forming network is loaded into the carrier oscillator tube as a 1400V pulse which rips apart the vacuum and results in a high "relativistic gain" through the usual "0" point activity. The whole package is operated by a battery pack which lasts approximately 3 hours.

{Modulation Oscillator}

buy the book

{Carrier Oscillator}

buy the book

Appendix 'B' - Wilhelm Reich

Although the Government had great appreciation for the discoveries and developments of Wilhelm Reich, it appears they had very little use for him personally.

He was under pressure from the AMA and FDA for years on charges of quackery. Eventually, he was given a very stiff prison sentence for contempt of court when he refused to appear.

The subsequent burning of his books and destruction of his equipment may be unparalleled in modern times for its outrageousness.

His claims about jamming the drives of UFOs didn't win him too many friends either. He concluded that the drives of UFOs ran on cosmic or orgone energy. He developed a "space gun" on the basis of orgone theory and was able to make UFOs fade away with regularity according to eyewitness accounts.

After he was in prison, authorities reportedly gave him express permission to work on anti-gravity equations. This is odd to say the least -- especially if they believed he was a quack.

Whatever the exact facts and details of Wilhelm Reich are, it appears that he was used for his inventive genius and then put away so he couldn't disseminate his discoveries elsewhere. The systematic condemnation of his work only backs this up.

[StealthSkater note: more of Reich (including his sessions with Einstein) are archived at => [doc](#)

[pdf](#) [URL](#)]

Appendix 'C' - Mind-Control and the Persian Gulf War

I was still laid off when the Persian Gulf War ("Operation Desert Storm") erupted and had the opportunity to watch the live briefings. Live briefings are interesting to me because information sometimes comes through that would otherwise be edited out.

In one report, a CNN reporter said that he had just returned from Kuwait where he had traveled with an American patrol. They had noticed a patrol of about 30 Iraqis on the next sand dune. While the Americans were wondering how they would get the Iraqis to surrender, a U.S. helicopter suddenly appeared and flew over the Iraqis. By the time the helicopter had reached the next sand dune, the Iraqis had their hands up and were surrendering. This is all very suspicious in itself. These were the same Iraqis who fought a Holy War against Iran for 8 years.

The next news of interest that I noted came towards the end of the conflict when Brigadier General Neil was questioned by a British reporter from the BBC. The reporter asked the General about his plans to get the Iraqi soldiers out of the deep bunkers that the Germans built for the Iraqis. These bunkers were known to be extremely well fortified. It was a good question. General Neil said, "We bring in the psychological..." [The quotations by General Neil are not exact quotations but are paraphrases based upon my memory of the actual events.]

He then broke his sentence with coughing. It didn't sound like a real cough but that he had caught himself saying something he shouldn't reveal. When he stopped coughing, he continued speaking.

"I'm sorry, we bring in the helicopters with PA (public address) systems and we talk 'em out." To me, his statements were very significant. It is apparent to me that the General had made a mistake and had to continue his sentence in the same vein. In my opinion, he was going to say something like "psychological broadcasting helicopters."

He had helicopters on his mind and in order to make it less obvious, I believe he changed what he was going to say and referred to "PA system helicopters". I did some research into the Iraqi bunkers and discovered that the Americans had been trying to get the plans for their construction from the East Germans.

The Americans wanted to know how to penetrate the bunkers. They did retrieve the plans and found out the walls were very thick. Even after the air blitz, the Iraqis were still deep in the bunkers. They had electricity, entertainment and enough food and water to last at least 6 months. The bunkers were 3 feet thick and probably could have withstood a nuclear blast. The Iraqis also had the equipment to tunnel out if necessary. The British reporter knew it wouldn't be easy to get the Iraqis out of the bunkers. That's why he asked the question. I believe it is absurd to suggest that these fanatic soldiers would have surrendered under the mere threat of PA system helicopters.

Appendix 'D' - Nikola Tesla

Nikola Tesla was born in 1856 in what is today known as Yugoslavia. Known as the "Father of Radio", he was *clairvoyant* and had different *paranormal* abilities. Most notable was his vision as a youngster that he would build an alternating current generator that would revolutionize the way that mankind harnessed electricity.

Tesla received a renaissance education and learned to speak several languages. He worked his way across Europe as an inventor and electronics engineer. In Paris, his genius came to the attention of one of Thomas Edison's associates and Tesla was invited to meet the famous inventor. Although Edison hired him, the two never got along well.

Edison's utilities used direct current which required a power plant every few miles or so. Tesla tried to convince him that alternating current was more effective and less costly to operate. Edison was stubborn and Tesla's brilliance must have made him feel insecure. Here was a man whose genius was far superior to that of Edison's!

Edison would never back up Tesla's plans to revolutionize the World with alternating current. The two finally had a complete falling out when Tesla advised Edison that he could upgrade his entire facility by building new machines and replacing the old ones. Edison offered him \$50,000 to complete the task. Tesla designed 24 types of machines and effectively enhanced the factory. Edison was very impressed but wouldn't pay the money. He claimed it was just his "American sense of humor".

George Westinghouse was an inventor himself and recognized the genius in Tesla. He backed Tesla's plan to harness alternating current from Niagara Falls and the World has never been the same since. Meanwhile, Edison tried to prove that alternating current could be deadly to humans and went to the extent of electrocuting a dog in public (with alternating current) to prove his point. Edison ended up embarrassed and humiliated.

Tesla's career went on the rise and his experiments were of vast renown. He demonstrated remote control with small boats in Madison Square Garden. But many people dismissed it as "witchcraft". He even generated lighting between the Earth and sky at Colorado Springs. This experiment was particularly remarkable because he put light bulbs to the raw ground (i.e., no wires!) and they lit up!

This demonstrated that the Earth's surface was a conductor of electricity. This proved that if the proper vehicles were used that the entire population of Earth could enjoy **free energy**. Tesla created a huge tower on Long Island and sought to build a system that would provide free energy. **[StealthSkater note: see [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#)]**

While in progress, the financier J.P. Morgan pulled the rug out from under Tesla. He didn't want free energy. Tesla's career went into a decline and his reputation was hurt. Part of this was caused by his periodic admissions that he received communication from *aliens*. His receivers supposedly picked up transmissions from Mars **[SS: [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL-doc](#) [URL-pdf](#)]**.

No one ever denied he was an electronics genius. But because he understood *supernatural* phenomena, he was held in suspicion. Today, many of my engineering colleagues consider him a "nut" who just happened to be brilliant in electronics. This is a very convenient explanation. It is my opinion that he was incredibly ahead of his time.

Appendix 'E' - History of the Philadelphia Experiment and its reconciliation with the Montauk Project

In 1912, a mathematician named **David Hilbert** developed several different methods of new math. One of these was known as "Hilbert Space". With this, he developed equations for **multiple realities** and multiple spaces. He met Dr. John von Neumann in 1926 and shared his information.

Von Neumann took a lot of the systems he learned from Hilbert and "ran with it". According to Einstein, von Neumann was the most brilliant of mathematicians. He had an uncanny ability to take abstract theoretical concepts in math and apply them to physical situations. Von Neumann developed all kinds of new systems and math.

A Dr. Levinson had come along and developed the "**Levinson Time Equations**". He published 3 books, which are now very obscure and almost impossible to find. An associate of mine did dig up 2 of them at Princeton's Institute for Advanced Study.

All of this work was to serve as a background for the **invisibility** project which would apply the theoretical principles to a large hard object. Serious research into the subject of invisibility began in earnest in the early 1930s at the University of Chicago. Dr. John Hutchinson Sr. served as Dean at this particular time and was privy to the work of Dr. Kurtenhauer -- an Austrian physicist then at the University. They were later joined by Nikola Tesla. Together, they studied the nature of relativity and invisibility.

In 1933, the Institute for Advanced Study was formed at Princeton University. This included Albert Einstein and John von Neumann, a brilliant mathematician and scientist. The invisibility project was transferred to Princeton shortly thereafter.

In 1936, the project was expanded and Tesla was made the director of the group. With Tesla on board, partial invisibility was achieved before the end of the year. Research went on to 1940 when a full test was done in the Brooklyn Naval Yard. It was a small test with no one on board the vehicle. The ship used was powered by generators from other ships connected by cables.

Another scientist -- **T. Townsend Brown** became involved at this point. He was known for his practical ability to apply theoretical physics. Brown had a background in gravity and magnetic mines. He had developed countermeasures to the mines with a technique known as **degaussing**. This would trip the mines at a safe distance.

There was a big brain drain on Europe in the 1930s. Many Jewish and Nazi scientists were smuggled into the Country. Much of this influx has been attributed to A. Duncan Cameron Sr. Although we know he had extensive connections, his exact relationship to intelligence circles is still a mystery.

By 1941, Tesla had full confidence of the powers-that-be (FDR). A ship was procured on his behalf, and he had coils wrapped around the entire ship. His famous "Tesla coils" were also employed on the ship.

However, he grew wary because as the project developed, he knew there would be problems with personnel. Perhaps he knew this due to his ability to fully visualize his inventions in his mind. In any case, Tesla knew that the mental state and bodies of the crew would be affected severely. He wanted more time to perfect the experiment.

Von Neumann disagreed with this vehemently at the time and the two never got along. Von Neumann was a brilliant scientist but did not embrace metaphysics for its own sake. *Metaphysics* was old hat to Tesla, and he had built a successful legacy of inventions based upon his unique prescience. Part of what made his views so controversial was that during his experiments in Colorado Springs (circa 1900), he said that off-planet intelligence had contacted him via consistent signal messages when Mars approached.

This also occurred in 1926 when he had radio towers erected in the Waldorf Astoria and at his New York city lab. He claimed to receive information that he'd lose people if things were not changed. He needed time to design new equipment.

Tesla's requests for more time were not heeded. The Government had a war to win and additional time was not granted. Tesla went through the motions but secretly sabotaged the operation in March 1942. He was either fired or quit. He is supposed to have died in 1943. But there is arguable evidence to suggest he was whisked off to England. A look-alike derelict is supposed to have been put in his place for the funeral. He was cremated the day after his body was found which was not in keeping with the tradition of his family's orthodox faith.

Whether or not he died is controversial. That secret papers were removed from his safe has never been in question. Von Neumann was named director of the project. He did a study and determined that 2 huge generators would be required for the experiment. The keel for the *USS Eldridge* was laid in July 1942. Tests were done at dry dock.

Then in late '42, von Neumann decided that the experiment could be fatal to people just as Tesla had suggested. Ironically, he still got upset at the mention of Tesla's name. He decided a 3rd generator would do the trick. He had time to build one but never got the 3rd one to synchronize with the other two. It never worked because the gear box was incompatible.

The experiment went out of control and a Navy technician was zapped, went comatose for 4 months, and left the project. They pulled out the 3rd generator. Von Neumann wasn't satisfied, but his superiors weren't going to wait any longer. In July 20, 1943, they decided it was ready and made tests.

Duncan Cameron Jr. and his brother Edward were in the control room to operate it. The ship was no longer at anchor and orders came by radio to turn it 'on'. 15 minutes of invisibility ensued. There were immediate problems with people. They got sick, some experiencing nausea. There were also mental illnesses and psychological disorientation.

They needed more time, but the final deadline was given for August 12th, 1943. The orders came from the Chief of Naval Operations and he said he was only concerned with the War. Trying to avoid damage to individuals involved, von Neumann tried to modify the equipment so that only radar invisibility would be achieved -- not literal sight invisibility.

6 days before the final test on the *Eldridge*, 3 UFOs appeared over the ship. The switch was thrown for the final test on August 12th, 1943. Two of the UFOs left the area. One was sucked up into hyperspace and ended up in the underground facility at Montauk. Reports from Duncan indicated that he and his brother knew things were going to go wrong with the August 12th experiment.

However, for 3-to-6 minutes, things looked good. It appeared it might work without any devastating effects. They could see the outline of the ship. But everything else was gone. There were problems.

The principal radio mast and the transmitter were broken. People were jammed in the bulkheads. Others were walking around in an insane state.

Duncan and Edward Cameron did not suffer the same trauma as their shipmates. They had been shielded in the generator room which was surrounded by steel bulkheads. The steel acted as a shield to the RF energy. As they witnessed things falling apart, they tried to shut off the generator and transceivers but were unsuccessful.

At the same "time", another experiment was going on 40 years later at Montauk. Research had revealed that the Earth -- like humans -- has a biorhythm. These biorhythms peak out every 20 years on August 12th. This coincided with 1983 and provided an additional function for the connecting links through the Earth's field for the *Eldridge* to be pulled into hyperspace.

The Cameron brothers could not turn off the equipment on the *Eldridge* because it was linked through time to the generator at Montauk. They figured it wasn't safe to remain on the ship and decided the best alternative would be to jump overboard in hopes of escaping the electromagnetic field of the ship. They jumped and found themselves pulled through a time tunnel and onto dry ground at Montauk on Aug. 12, 1983 at night.

They were found quickly and taken downstairs. Von Neumann met Duncan and Edward and indicated he knew they were coming. He was now an old man. He said that there had been a lock-up in hyperspace and that he'd been waiting since 1943 for this date. He told the time-travelers that the technicians at Montauk were unable to go shut things down. Duncan and Edward were required to go back to 1943 and shut the generator off. Von Neumann even told them that the historical records showed that they had turned it off.

But they hadn't done it yet! He told them to destroy any equipment if that's what it took. Before returning to 1943 for good, Duncan and Edward did some missions for the Montauk group. They made a number of trips back to 1943. On one of these trips, Duncan passed through the time portal and entered the time tunnel.

Duncan somehow entered a side tunnel and got caught there. Side tunnels were a mystery and remain so. Even though the Montauk scientists theoretically considered side tunnels non-existent, Duncan was warned not to enter them if they should appear. Edward soon ended up in the same tunnel with Duncan.

A group of *aliens* revealed themselves. Apparently, the side tunnel was an **artificial reality** created by the aliens. They wanted a piece of equipment before they would let their captives go. This equipment was a very sensitive instrument that charged the crystal drive to the UFO that was underground at Montauk. The *aliens* didn't seem to mind leaving a ship. But they were very intent on keeping the drive source a mystery to humans. **[StealthSkater note: this is similar to the Bob Lazar story on back-engineering alien craft at Area-51/S4 ([doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#))]. He said that although the fundamentals of the alien reactor that provided amazing power as well as nullifying gravity were known, its specifics were not. 3 scientists were killed while trying to cut open a running reactor in an underground nuke test cavern. He was allegedly hired to replace one of these men. Also more of "artificial realities" are discussed in "Encounter in the Pleiades" book -- the 4th in the Sky Books' Montauk series.]**

Duncan and Edward returned to Montauk and retrieved the drive for the *aliens*. Eventually, they were able to return to the *Eldridge* and carry out von Neumann's orders. They smashed the generators,

transmitters, and cut every cable they could find. The ship finally returned to its original point at the Philadelphia Naval Yard.

Before the portal closed, Duncan returned to Montauk in 1983. His brother Edward remained in 1943. Duncan is not sure why he returned. It has been suggested that he may have been under orders or programmed to do so.

This adventure turned out to be a disaster for Duncan. His time references totally dissolved, and he lost his link to the time line. When time references are lost, one of 3 things happens. Aging slows down; remains the same; or speeds up.

In this case, it speeded up. Duncan began to age rapidly. After a short amount of time, he began to die of extreme old age. We're not sure how this happened, but we believe von Neumann transferred him to another time. Scientists were enlisted to help him. They couldn't let the Duncan from 1943 die. He was not only invaluable to the Project but was also elaborately involved with the entire scope of time. His death could have created bizarre paradoxes and had to be avoided.

Unfortunately, Duncan's body was dying and there was nothing that could be done to alter the rapid aging. But there was another alternative.

Research had already demonstrated that each human being has their own unique electromagnetic identity. This was commonly referred to as one's "electromagnetic signature" or just "signature". If this "signature" could be preserved when Duncan's body ceased to function, it could theoretically be transferred to a new body. **[StealthSkater note: this could be referred to as the metaphysical "soul" => [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#) . Also alleged Area-51/S4 microbiologist Dan Burisch claims that there is a "ganesh particle" that allows quantum consciousness to merge into a biological-solid body => [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#) . More on "consciousness engineering" is archived at [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#)]**

The Montauk scientists were already intensely familiar with all of Duncan's electromagnetic manifestations from the exhaustive research that had been done. By some means (I'm not sure how), his "soul" or "signature" was transferred to a new body. They sought help from one of their most loyal and effective agents -- A. Duncan Cameron Sr., who happened to be the father of Duncan and Edward Cameron.

Duncan Sr. was a mysterious character. He was married 5 times over the course of his life. He had numerous connections and didn't seem to work. He spent his time building sailboats and travelling to Europe. Some have alleged that he smuggled Nazi and/or German scientists into the U.S. via his boating activities. There is practically only one tangible piece of evidence that connects him to intelligence circles. He appeared in a photo of a special graduation for intelligence personnel at the Coast Guard Academy. He was not officially affiliated with the Coast Guard in any way.

Through the use of the Montauk time techniques, the Montauk group contacted Duncan Sr. in 1947. They informed him of the situation and told him to get busy and have another son. He now had a different wife than Duncan Jr.'s original mother. Duncan Sr. cooperated and a child was born. But it was a girl. His directions were to produce a son.

Finally, a boy was born in 1951. "Duncan" was chosen as the name for this child, and this is the same Duncan I know today. The Montauk techniques are obviously remarkable. But they were not sophisticated enough to move Duncan from 1983 straight back to 1951. There could have been other factors involved, but it appears the scientists had to rely on and use the 20-year biorhythms of the Earth.

As Duncan's original body was dying, he was transferred to 1963 and "installed" into the new body provided by Duncan Sr. and his wife. Duncan Jr. has no memories prior to 1963. It is also obvious that whoever occupied his body between 1951 and 1963 was forced out.

I have often heard accounts of a secret project that was run by ITT at Brentwood, Long Island in 1963. It is entirely possible that transferring Duncan to a new body was the focal point or a very important part of this Project. Whatever the circumstances, this project would certainly have been trying to somehow utilize the Earth's biorhythm that occurs every 20 years.

Edward Cameron had returned to 1943. Duncan was in 1963. After the August 1943 experiment, the Navy brass didn't know what to do. 4 days worth of meetings ensued with no conclusions. They decided to do one more test.

In late October of 1943, the *Eldridge* disembarked for the final experiment. No personnel were to remain on board. The crew boarded another vessel and controlled the equipment on the *Eldridge* remotely. The ship became invisible for about 15-or-20 minutes. When they boarded it, some of the equipment was missing. 2 transmitters and a generator were gone. The control room was a burnt shambles, but the zero time reference generator was left intact. It was put into secret storage.

The Navy washed their hands of the entire operation and officially launched the *USS Eldridge* with its office of record. The ship was eventually sold to the Greek navy who later uncovered the log books and found that everything before January of 1944 had been omitted from the records.

According to Al Bielek's account, Edward Cameron continued his career in the Navy. He had top-level security clearance and probed into many sensitive areas such as "free energy" vehicles and devices. He was outspoken and complained about improper procedures. For whatever reason, he was brainwashed to forget the Philadelphia Experiment and anything else to do with secret technology.

Al has stated that "age regression" techniques were used to put Edward Cameron into a new body in the Bielek family. The Bielek family was chosen as there was only one child in the family and the baby had died by the time of his first birthday. Edward was substituted and the parents were brainwashed accordingly. Edward has since been known as "Al Bielek."

Age regression techniques have been traced back to Tesla. When he was working on the original Philadelphia Experiment, he developed a device to help sailors in the event that they lost their time locks. The purpose of this device was to reestablish an individual with his normal time locks in the event he had been disoriented from time-travel.

The Government (or someone) allegedly used this Tesla device and developed it for physical time regression. Tesla said that if the time locks of an individual are moved ahead in time, one could actually remove age. If one's time locks were pushed back 20 years younger, the body would be referenced to those locks.

Edward Cameron now became Al Bielek. Al grew up with his own identity and education and became an engineer. Eventually, he ended up working at Montauk. It was not until the mid 1980's that Al began to get memories from his earlier identity. To this day, he continues to doggedly research the Philadelphia Experiment and is planning to write another book. He intends to prove -- even to the most skeptical -- that the Philadelphia Experiment did indeed happen.

Appendix 'F' - Quantum levels of Existence

(according to Preston Nichols)

When I am referring to quantum levels of existence, "quantum" refers to the different or many possible levels. "Quantum" comes from the Latin root "quantis" which means quantity.

Understanding **multiple realities** is key to understanding time. Conventional physics does not deny the possibility of parallel existences. But it is mostly concerned with theories about matter and anti-matter.

As there is much evidence to prompt scientific investigation into the area, there are currently about 60 theories around the World and 10 in the U.S. that deal with quantum levels of reality. I am offering my own theory based upon my experiences -- some of which are covered in this book. Like any proper scientific theory, this is being offered because it has proven workable to me in the laboratory. It will also help the reader get a better grasp of how time functions.

What exactly is parallel reality? It would be a world or universe that has almost everything we have here. If we switched into it, we'd see another body that would represent us in the other existence. The parallel universe would not necessarily behave exactly like the one we're familiar to. It would have unique properties unto itself.

It is my understanding that we exist in a number of parallel realities. We are primarily conscious of "our reality" because we are focused or referenced to it. The parallel universes might reach our consciousness through dreams, ESP, meditation, or artificially-induced mental states. **[StealthSkater note: Stephen Hawking (among others) has said that the Multiverse is composed of all possible histories no matter how unlikely (reflecting the Evert/Wheeler "Many Worlds Interpretation" [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#) . And Max Tegmark even said that "alternate universes are no longer science-fiction in his Scientific American article => [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL-doc](#) [URL-pdf](#) . There is some suggestion that "time travel" can be accomplished by quantumly "decohering" one of these possible histories/timelines => [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#)]**

It is now important to consider the overall view and what these different realities might look like in schematic form. Einstein theorized that if one travels in a straight line from any particular point in space, one would eventually end up in exactly the same place that they started at. This could be considered a "full loop".

We are not going to go into the equations of that. But the general reader can grasp this by understanding what Einstein called a "**time toroid**". For this purpose, a toroid can be likened to a 2-dimensional doughnut. Einstein likened the entire Universe to a time toroid. He theorized that if one started in a straight line from any given point on the outside of the doughnut, that one would end up at the exact opposite end of the doughnut.

Both of these point would be essentially the same except that one could be considered "positive" and the other "negative". As they are both points in the infinite stream of time, one point could be called "positive infinity" and the other "negative infinity".

For purposes of explaining my theory, I have extrapolated upon Einstein's idea and have converted his time toroid into a 3-dimensional sphere. The reader can easily picture a smaller sphere inside of a bigger sphere. For clarification, we will call the inside sphere 'Sphere A' which can be likened to a

softball. The bigger sphere will be called 'Sphere B' and can be likened to a basketball (which is hollow).

Our experiences in different realities all occur within the realm of 'Sphere A'. If you start from a point on 'Sphere A' and travel in a straight line, you will eventually come back to where you started from. Within 'Sphere A', everything is dynamic and moving. It is "time" as we conceive it.

The area between 'Sphere A' and 'Sphere B' is not dynamic at all. In fact, it is considered to be at rest. We can postulate this area to be a sea of time particles. These are not particles in any ordinary sense. In fact, trying to describe them in this 3-dimensional example is awkward. We are simply assuming these non-moving particles of time exist because we can sense them (if only in idea form).

These particles between 'Sphere A' and 'Sphere B' would be the same as the particles in dynamic time (within 'Sphere A') except that they are static (i.e. at rest). Incidentally, we are not conscious of static time because our "normal" reality is built upon dynamic functions or dynamic time.

A reality in time is created when God (or someone) creates a **stress** on the wall of 'Sphere A'. This stress will cause the dynamic particles inside of 'Sphere A' to move and travel through the sphere until there is a loop, thus completing the "Alpha" and "Omega" (i.e., beginning and end).

Our reality can be considered one gigantic loop. It could have started with the Big Bang (or the beginning of the Universe) and would eventually end there. But it would in fact continue *ad infinitum*.

When someone or something then takes that loop that we are in and creates a new time stress and changes reality, a new loop is created that is, in fact, an **alternate reality**. The original loop cannot be obliterated or denied. It will still be there.

The new loop could be modified in any way the modifier chooses. It could be an opening in 1963 that goes to 1983. Everything in between those times would be an alternate loop. It would not be an entire loop of its own but would be added to the original loop of our normal reality.

In this way, partial loops would be added on to our original timeline and we can call this conglomeration of loops a manifold. Each loop could also be called a "manifold" (i.e., a manifold generally refers to something that has many parts). As different alternate realities are created off of the original loop, additional manifolds are added to the sphere and make it swell.

In addition to the alternate realities created by changing the reality of a particular timeline, there could be parallel realities created in the beginning of time that also have their own "original" loops as well. There is an infinite number of loops and manifolds possible! Some people may wonder about 'Sphere B' in the above example. It is basically there to make the theory fit. At this point, I can add no further significance to 'Sphere B' except that it serves as a wall containing time stress particles. It could possibly be a part of a bigger scheme of *metaphysics*.

Now that you have a grasp of how these time-loops and manifolds fit into an overall picture of the Universe, there is another key question that must be asked. Is it possible to gain consciousness of the other loops or manifolds?

Yes, it is. This is what happened on my roof when I was putting up my Delta-T antenna (as discussed in [Chapter Six](#)). That antenna has a subtle interdimensional effect on the nature of time itself. It enabled me to regain consciousness of an alternate time line that I had been put on against my innate will. It is therefore possible for others to travel from one time loop to another. **[StealthSkater**

note: the noted physicist Fred Alan Wolf suggested that we might be witnessing "bleedthroughs" from parallel worlds in the "Bosoks Project" => [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#)]

In fact, it appears that this is the entire reason for the Philadelphia Experiment and Montauk Project in the first place. This theory indicates that not only was an alternate time-loop created, but that this loop also enabled a vast influx of alien UFOs to come to this planet. UFOs have always been around. But there is no denying the sudden frequency of reports in the 1940s. Even if you do not accept any of this as the truth, it is quite obvious that this is the type of advantage an alien race might have over us.

The next point I want to address is that parallel realities are based upon principles common to electromagnetics. For example, it is common knowledge that alternating current is created by an alternating difference in potentials. It is the relationship between the voltage and the current that makes alternating current function. Further, the relationship between the current and voltage is inextricable.

Just as there is an interplay between the voltage and current, there is one between 2 different realities. Extrapolating from these principles, it can be understood that parallel realities are 90 degrees out-of-phase with our "normal reality". In other words, if there is a parallel reality, one has to consider that it has potential energy. It is not activated of itself. It would also be 90 degrees out of kilter from our normal viewpoint. The fact that it is potential energy means that it has the capability to flow to our reality and vice versa.

This explains that there is not only a relationship between electromagnetic principles and other universes, but also suggests that by utilizing electromagnetic principles that one can (theoretically) enter the realm of other realities. These would include the alternate time-loops of which I have already spoken.

It is hoped that the above will give the reader a general understanding of how electromagnetic principles were used to manipulate time at Montauk.

[StealthSkater note: It is also quite apparent that UFOs were sighted en masse during the nuclear tests which started lasted ca. 1944-1988. Now that there is (what seems to be a sudden, knee-jerk) worldwide moratorium on all such tests (even underground), there are little (if any) UFO sightings. So there appears to be a connection.

**Is this because *aliens* were trying to protect us from self-destruction? Or as Bursich suggested, "*they*" are what we become in the future and were traveling back in time to remedy a timeline. Or does the sudden unleashing of an unbridled strong nuclear force (that force which binds protons together in an atom's nucleus) cause some damage to a timeline (Past, Present, or Future)? Maybe Tesla's scalar theories have some bearing here
=> [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#)]**

Appendix 'G' - Glossary

Amplitron - A high-powered UHF amplifier. At Montauk, this served as the final amplifier of the transmitter before a function was radiated out the antenna. A large tube, it weighed 300 pounds and measured 35 inches in its largest dimension.

Biorhythm - This is an esoteric term and refers to any regularly repeating life function in an organism. A biorhythm is perhaps best understood in terms of Oriental "Ki" or "Chi" energy which is the life force that regulates the entire body. Acupuncture addresses biorhythms in order to affect a cure. When the planet is considered as an organism, biorhythms would include all the subtle functions that make life possible and regulate it. The seasons, rotation of the Earth and spinning of the galaxy would all be taken into account. Legendary places such as Stonehenge are considered to be constructed in harmony with the biorhythms of the planet.

Cathode- In a vacuum tube, the electron emitting material is called a cathode. In an electrolytic cell, it is the negative electrode from which current flows. In essence, it is a source of flow.

Cycle - A unit of activity within a wave that continually repeats itself. A cycle will go up and down before it repeats itself. If you visualize ocean waves that are all uniform, the series of waves would be called the "wave". The one ocean wave that a surfer might ride would be a "cycle".

Delta-T - Short for "Delta -Time". Delta is used in science to indicate change. Thus "Delta-T" would indicate a change in time.

Delta-T Antenna - An octahedronal antenna structure that is designed to bend time. Visually, it looks like 2 pyramids sharing the same base. By definition, it can actually facilitate shifting time zones. 2 coils are placed vertically around the edges of the pyramid structure at 90-degree angles to one another. A third coil surrounds the base. Shifting time zones was accomplished by pulsing and powering the Delta-T antenna as is discussed in [Chapter 12](#). Even when the antenna is not powered, it has a subtle interdimensional effect on the nature of time itself.

DOR - Stands for "Dead ORgone" (see definition of "orgone"). This refers to life energy that has become stagnant or negative. DOR could be considered the antithesis of life energy.

"Electromagnetic bottle"- This refers to a "bottle effect" that is created when a specific space is surrounded by an electromagnetic field. The specific space itself is the inside of the "bottle". The walls would be the electromagnetic field. When people or objects are within the specific space, they would be within an "electromagnetic bottle".

Electromagnetic wave- When an electric charge occurs that oscillates (swings back-and-forth), a field around the charge is generated. This field is both electric and magnetic in nature. This field also oscillates which in turn propagates a wave through space. This is called an electromagnetic wave.

Frequency - The number of waves or cycles per second.

Helmholtz coils - commonly, Helmholtz coils refer to 2 identical coils that are separated by a distance of one radius of the coils themselves. (You can visualize this if you think of 2 hula hoops parallel to each other.) When the coils are electrified, they produce a homogeneous magnetic field over a larger volume of space than does a single coil.

Hertz (abbr Hz) - This is simply one cycle of a wave. A wave consists of numerous cycles that are repetitions of one cycle. To be a bit more technical, hertz is the complete fluctuation of a wave from plus (the highest point) to minus (the lowest point). 5 hertz would be 5 cycles per second. MHz (MegaHertz) are equivalent to 1,000,000 hertz.

Non-hertzian component - This term does not exist in mainstream science. It refers to the *etheric* component of electromagnetic waves. Theoretically, the non-Hertzian component is a wave function. Instead of oscillating transversely, it oscillates with the direction of propagation which is known as longitudinal (i.e., sound wave). It could be looked at as an "acoustical" electromagnetic wave. **[StealthSkater note: perhaps one of Bearden's "scalar" waves => [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#)]**

Orgone - This refers to life energy or sexual energy as observed by Dr. Wilhelm Reich. It is the positive energy that "makes us tick."

Oscillator - A device that establishes and maintains oscillations. To oscillate means to swing back-and-forth. In electronics, an oscillation refers to a regular variation between maximum and minimum values such as current or voltage.

Phase - The time interval between when one thing occurs and the instant a second related thing takes place.

Phase conjugation - This is the process whereby a wave comes back from a received source that is an imaginary image of a transmitted wave. In other words, when a radio wave is transmitted, an image goes back to the transmitter by the process of conjugation. (For more information, one can read up on modern electrooptics theory.)

Phoenix Project - A secret project that commenced in the late 1940s. It researched the use of orgone energy -- particularly in regards to weather control. It eventually inherited the Rainbow Project and -included the Montauk Project itself. "Phoenix" was an official code name.

Psychoactive - This pertains to any activity or function that has an effect on the mind or psyche. In this book, psychoactive refers primarily to electromagnetic functions or electric equipment that influence human thinking and behavior.

Psychotronics - The science and discipline of how life functions. It includes the study of how technology interacts with the human mind, spirit, and body. Science, mathematics, philosophy, *metaphysics*, and esoteric studies are united through the study of psychotronics. It would also include other realities and how we interface with other dimensions of existence.

Pulse modulations - These are sent as a series of short pulses which are separated by relatively long stretches of time with no signal being transmitted.

RF (Radio Frequency) - Frequencies above 20,000 hertz are called radio frequencies because they are useful in radio transmissions.

Radio wave - An electromagnetic wave that carries intelligent information (e.g., pictures, sound, etc.)

Relativistic - Relativistic functions refer to activities that are out of our normal reference frame. It also concerns how activities in other reference frames relate to ours. Relativity embraces the concept of everything without any limitations including other dimensions and the entire universe(s).

Sideband - This is the component of radio waves that actually carries the intelligent information.

Space-time - When you study higher-level physics, it becomes apparent that space and time are inextricably related to each other. It is considered less accurate to refer to just space or time by itself (because they don't exist by themselves.) That would be like saying your mouth ate the dinner.

Time reference(s) - This refers to the electromagnetic factors by which we are connected to the physical universe and the stream of time. Consciousness of time can be likened to a deep hypnosis which causes one to be in sympathy with the various frequencies and pulses of the physical Universe.

Tranceiver - An instrument that serves as both a receiver and a transmitter.

Transmitter - A device or unit that sends a signal or message.

Wave - A state of motion that rises and falls periodically is called a wave. It can be transmitted from one particular area to another with no actual transport of matter taking place. A wave consists of many cycles and can carry signals, pictures, or sounds.

[StealthSkater note: This was the first book in the Montauk series by Sky Books. Note that I did not "copy" the book. It already existed on <http://www.umf.net/umf/library/montak.htm> . I don't know who owns that site. I did add some personal comments throughout that hopefully will let the reader better understand the concepts and perhaps give an alternative explanation to the authors.

In addition to this book

The Montauk Project / Experiments in Time , 1992 / ISBN 0-9631889-0-9 , \$15.95 ,

my other personal SkyBooks favorites were

**Encounter in the Pleiades: An Inside Look At UFOS , 1996 / ISBN 0-9631889-3-3 , \$19.95
for a "teaser", read [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL-doc](#) [URL-pdf](#))**

and

**The Philadelphia Experiment Murder , 2001 / ISBN 9-8631889-5-X
(for a "teaser", see [doc](#) [pdf](#) [URL](#))**

as these discussed various scientific theories. These (and more books can be obtain from Sky Books, Box 769, Westbury, NY 11590 . Their website is <http://www.world-famous.com/Montauk.html> . I also saw reference to an email address skybooks@yahoo.com .]

if on the Internet, press <BACK> on your browser to return to the previous page (or go to www.stealthskater.com)

else if accessing these files from the CD in a MS-Word session, simply <CLOSE> this file's window-session; the previous window-session should still remain 'active'

- The Montauk Project - Experiments In Time

by Preston B. Nichols with Peter Moon
from [UMFNetwork](#) Website
recovered through [BibalexWayBackMachine](#) Website
[Spanish version](#)

This book is dedicated to the memory of the crew of the U.S.S. Eldridge and to those who gave their life at Montauk.



PLAIN ENGLISH

INTRODUCTION

At the eastern most end of Long Island sits Montauk Point, known to most New Yorkers for its scenic beauty and landmark lighthouse. To the immediate west of the lighthouse, there is a mysterious and derelict Air Force base on the grounds of old Fort Hero. Although it was officially decommissioned and abandoned by the U.S. Air Force in 1969, it was subsequently reopened and continued to operate without the sanction of the U.S. Government.



The entire financing for the base is also a mystery. No funding can be traced to the military or government. Officials of the U.S. Government have probed for answers without success.

The secrecy of the operation has prompted legends to thrive across Long Island. However, it is unlikely that any of the local people of Montauk, or those who spread the tales, know the full story of what actually went on there.

A circle of insiders believe **the Montauk Project** was a development and culmination of the phenomena encountered aboard the U.S.S. Eldridge in 1943. Popularly known as the “Philadelphia Experiment”, the ship actually disappeared while the Navy conducted radar invisibility experiments.

According to these accounts, over three decades of secret research and applied technology ensued. Experiments were conducted that included that included electronic mind surveillance and the control of distinct populations. The climax of this work was reached at Montauk Point in 1983. It was at that time that *the Montauk Project effectively ripped open a hole in space-time to 1943*.

Perhaps the person best qualified to tell the real story is [Preston Nichols](#), an electrical engineer and inventor who has studied the Montauk Project for the better part of a decade. His interest in the project was spurred in part by unusual circumstances in his own life. He was also able to legally acquire much of the equipment that was used for the project.

His continued investigation ultimately revealed his own role as the technical director of the project. Despite brainwashing and threats to silence him, he has survived and has decided it is in the best interest of all to tell his story.

GUIDE TO THE READER

Because of the subject matter of this book is controversial, we would like to offer some guidelines.

This book is an exercise in consciousness. It is an invitation to view time in a new manner and expand your awareness of the universe. Time rules our fate and ushers in our death. Although we are regulated by its laws, there is much that we do not know about time and how it relates to our consciousness. Hopefully, at the very least, this information will broaden your horizons.

Some of the data you will read in this book can be considered as “soft facts”.

Soft facts are not untrue, they are just not backed up by irrefutable documentation. A “hard fact” would be documentation or hard physical evidence that could stand up to scrutiny.

By the nature of the subject matter and security considerations, hard facts about [the Montauk Project](#) have been very difficult to obtain. There is also an area between soft and hard which can be termed “gray facts”. These would be very plausible but not as easily provable as a hard fact.

Any serious investigation will show that a Montauk Project did, in fact, exist. One can also find people who have been experimented on in some fashion or another.

This book is not an attempt to prove anything. The purpose is to get a story told that is of essential interest to scientific researchers, metaphysicians and citizens of the planet Earth. It is the story of one particular individual and his circle of contacts. It is hoped that more individuals will come out of the closet and that researchers will come forth with more investigations and documentation.

This work is being presented as non-fiction as it contains no falsehoods to the best knowledge of the authors. However, it can also be read as pure science fiction if that is more suitable to the reader.

A [short glossary](#) has been provided in the back to assist with ordinary electronic terms and those of a more esoteric nature.

Scientists who read this book should understand that the definitions are designed to assist the general reader’s understanding. They are not purported to be the latest technical jargon. Likewise, the general reader should understand that the diagrams in this book are included for the benefit of technical people.

If one is interested, they can get a further understanding of those terms and symbols by studying the *Radio Amateur's Handbook* or a text of similar nature.

THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT

The origin of the **Montauk Project** dates back to **1943** when radar invisibility was being researched aboard the USS Eldridge. As the Eldridge was stationed at the Philadelphia Navy Yard, the events concerning the ship have commonly been referred to as the "Philadelphia Experiment". Having been the subject of different books and a movie, only a quick synopsis will be given here.*

* Further information about the Philadelphia Experiment can be found in Appendix E.

The *Philadelphia Experiment* was known as the *Rainbow Project* to those who manned and operated it. It was designed as a top secret project that would help end World War II. The forerunner of today's stealth technology, the Rainbow Project was experimenting with a technique to make a ship invisible to enemy radar. This was done by creating an "electromagnetic bottle" which actually diverted radar waves around the ship. An "electromagnetic bottle" changes the entire electromagnetic field of a specific area - in this case, the field encompassing the USS Eldridge.

While the objective was to simply make the ship undetectable by radar, it had a totally unexpected and drastic side effect. It made the ship invisible to the naked eye and removed it from the space-time continuum. The ship suddenly reappeared in Norfolk, Virginia, hundreds of miles away.

The project was a success from a material standpoint, but it was a drastic catastrophe to the people involved. While the USS Eldridge "moved" from the Philadelphia Naval Yard to Norfolk and back again, the crew found themselves in complete disorientation. They had left the physical universe and had no familiar surrounding to relate to. Upon their return to the Philadelphia Navy Yard, some were planted into the bulkheads of the ship itself. Those who survived were in a mental state of disorientation and absolute horror.

The crew were subsequently discharged as "mentally unfit" after having spent considerable time in rehabilitation. The status of "mentally unfit" made it very convenient for their stories to be discredited.

This put the Rainbow Project at a standstill.

Although a major breakthrough had occurred, there was no certainty that human beings could survive further experimentation. It was too risky. **Dr. John von Neumann**, who headed the project, was now summoned to work on the Manhattan Project. This concerned the making of the atom bomb, which became the weapon of choice for ending World War II.

Although it is not well known, vast research that began with the Rainbow Project was resumed in the late 1940's. It continued on, culminating with a hole being ripped through space-time at Montauk in 1983. The goal of this book is to give you a general understanding of the research and events subsequent to the Philadelphia Experiment and up to 1983 at Montauk.

I will begin by telling you how I, Preston Nichols, stumble across it.

MONTAUK DISCOVERED

In 1971, I began working for **BJM***, a well known defense contractor on Long Island. Through the years, I got a degree in electrical engineering and became a specialist in electromagnetic phenomena. I was not then aware of the Philadelphia Experiment or its accompanying phenomena.

* BJM is a fictitious name for the company I worked for.

Although I was not extraordinarily interested in the paranormal at that time, I had obtained a grant to study mental telepathy and to determine whether or not it existed. I sought to disprove it, but I was surprised to find out that it did, in fact, exist.

I began my research and found out that telepathic communication operated on principles that are strikingly similar to that of radio waves. I had discovered a wave that could be termed a "telepathic wave". In some respects, it behaved like a radio wave. I set out to get the characteristics of this "telepathic wave". I studied their wave lengths and other pertinent facts. I determined that while a telepathic wave behaves like a radio wave, it isn't exactly a radio wave.

Although it propagates in a similar fashion to that of electromagnetic waves and possesses like properties, not all of these fit into normal wave functions.

I found all of this very exciting. I had discovered a whole brand new electromagnetic function that was not in any of the text books I'd ever seen. I wanted to learn as much as I could and studied all the activities that might use this type of function. My interest into metaphysics had been launched.

I continued to research in my spare time and collaborated with different psychics to test and monitor their various responses. In 1974, I noticed a peculiar phenomena that was common to all of the psychics that I worked with. Every day, at the same hour, their minds would be jammed. They couldn't think effectively.

Suspecting that the interference was caused by an electronic signal, I used my radio equipment and correlated what came on over the air waves at the times the psychics were non-functional. Whenever a 410-420 MHz (Megahertz) cycle appeared on the air, they were jammed. When the 410-420 MHz cycle was off, the psychics would open back up after about twenty minutes. It was obvious that this signal was greatly impeding the ability of my psychics.

I decided to trace the signal. Placing a modified TV antenna on the roof of my car, I grabbed a VHF receiver and set out looking for the source of it. I tracked it right to Montauk Point. It was coming directly from a red and white radar antenna on the Air Force base.

At first, I thought that this signal might have been generated accidentally. I checked around and found out that the base was still active. Unfortunately, security was tight and the guards wouldn't give any useful information. They said that the radar was for a project run by the FAA. I couldn't press the point beyond that. In fact, their statement didn't make a lot of sense. This was a World War II radar defense system known as "*Sage Radar*". It was totally antiquated, and there is not any known reason why the FAA would need such a system I didn't believe them but couldn't help being intrigued. Unfortunately, I had hit a dead end.

I continued my psychic research, but didn't get anywhere on the investigation of the Montauk antenna until 1984, when a friend of mine called. He told me the place was now abandoned, and that I should go out there and check it out. I did. It was indeed abandoned, with debris strewn everywhere. I saw a fire extinguisher left amidst many scattered papers. The gate was opened as were the windows and doors of the buildings. This is not the way the military normally leaves a base.

I strolled around. The first things that caught my eye was the high voltage equipment. I was very interested as it was a radio engineer's delight. I am a collector of ham (ham radio = Amateur radio) gear and radio equipment, and I wanted to buy it. I figured it would be available cheap if I made the proper arrangements through the Surplus Disposal Agency in Michigan.

After examine all the equipment, I contacted the disposal agency and spoke to a friendly lady. I told her what I wanted, and she told me she would see what could be done. It appeared to be abandoned material and looked like a scrap contract. If this was so, I'd be able to take what I wanted. Unfortunately, I didn't hear from her so I called her back three weeks later.

She informed me that there had not been any success with tracing the equipment. They couldn't find out who owned it. Neither the military or the **GSA** (*General Services Administration*) claimed to know anything about it. Fortunately, the Surplus Disposal Agency said they would continue to track the matter further. After another week or two went by, I called her back.

She said she'd turn me over to a *John Smith* (fictitious name), located at a military overseas terminal in Bayonne, New Jersey.

"Talk to him and he'll set something up," she said.

"We like to keep our customers satisfied."

I met *John Smith*. He didn't want to discuss anything on the phone.

He said that no one officially admitted to owning that equipment. As far as they were concerned, the equipment was abandoned and I could go in and take whatever I wanted. He gave me a piece of paper which appeared be official and said to show it to anyone who might question my presence in the area. It was not an official document nor was it registered with anybody, but he assured me that it would keep the police off my back.

He also referred me to the caretaker of the Montauk Air Force Base who would show me around.

A VISIT FROM MONTAUK

I was out at the base within the week. There I met the caretaker, Mr. Anderson.

He was very helpful. He told me to be careful and showed me where things were so that I wouldn't fall through the floor and that type of thing. He said I was welcome to take anything I could this trip, but if he ever saw me out there again, he'd have to kick me out. His job, after all, was to keep people off the base. He realized that the permission I had was semi-official at best. He was also kind enough to tell me that he went out for a drink every evening at 7P.M..

I had taken a trip to Montauk with a fellow named Brian. Brian was a psychic who had helped me with my research. As we foraged around the base, we went in two different directions. I went into a building and saw a man who appeared to be homeless. He told me that he had been living in the building ever since the base was abandoned. He also said that there had been a big experiment a year earlier and that everything had gone crazy. Apparently, he'd never gotten over it himself.

In fact, the man recognized me, but I had no idea who he was or what he was talking about. I did listen to his story. He said he had been a technician at the base and that he'd been AWOL. He had deserted the project just before the base had been abandoned. He spoke about a big beast appearing and frightening everyone away. He told me a lot about the technical details of the machinery and how things worked. He also said something that was very strange. He told me that he remembered me well. In fact, I had been his boss on the project. Of course, I thought it was pure nonsense.

I didn't know then that there was any truth to his story. This was just the beginning of my discovery that the Montauk Project was real.

I left the man and found Brian. He was complaining that things weren't right and that he was feeling some very funny vibrations. I decided to ask him for a psychic reading right there. His reading was strangely similar to what the homeless man had just told me. He spoke of irregular weather patterns, mind control and a vicious beast. He mentioned animals being affected, crashing through windows. Mind control was a main focus of Brian's reading.

The reading was interesting, but we were there to cart out the equipment. Much of it was heavy and we weren't allowed to bring a vehicle right onto the base. We had to back pack it. I was thus able to acquire much of the equipment left behind from the *Montauk Project*.

A few weeks later, I was surprised by a visitor who barged into my lab. He came straight to the lab, which was in back of the house. He didn't ring the door bell or anything. He claimed to know me and said that I had been his boss. He went on to explain many of the technical details of the Montauk Project. His story corroborated what psychics and the homeless man had told me. I didn't recognize him but listened to all he had to say.

I was sure that something had gone on at the Montauk base, but I didn't know what. My personal involvement was evident, but I still didn't consider it very seriously. I was, however, puzzled by different people recognizing me. I had to make it my business to investigate Montauk. So, I went out and camped on the beach for a week or so. I went to bars and asked the locals for stories about the base. I talked to people on the beach, on the street, wherever I could find them. I asked all about the strange activities that were purported to have occurred.

Six different people said that it had snowed in the middle of August. There were listings of hurricane force winds that came out of nowhere. Thunder storms, lightning and hail were also reported under unusual circumstances. They would appear when previously there had been no meteorological evidence to expect such.

There were other *unusual stories* besides the weather. These included stories of animals coming into the town en masse and sometimes crashing through the windows. By this time, I had taken different psychics out to the base. The stories confirmed what psychics had been able to determine through their own sensitivity.

I finally got the idea to speak to the Chief of Police who also informed me of strange happenings. For example, crimes would be committed in a two hour period. Then, all of a sudden, nothing. Keep in mind that Montauk is a very small town. After the quiet, another two hour period of crimes would occur. Teens were also reported to suddenly group en masse for two hours, then mysteriously separate and go their own ways. The Chief couldn't account for it, but his statements lined up perfectly with what the psychics had indicated about mind control experiments.

I had collected some really *bizarre information*, but I didn't have many answers. I was, however becoming very suspicious. I had often travelled to Ham-fests, (where Ham radio equipment is bought and sold) and there more people would recognize me. I had no idea who they were, but I would talk to them and ask them about **Montauk**. As I did, more information came, but everything was still a big puzzle.

DUNCAN ARRIVES

In November of '84, another man appeared at my lab door.

His name was [Duncan Cameron](#). He had a piece of audio equipment, and he wanted to know if I could help him with it. He quickly became absorbed in the group of psychics I had working with me at the time. This endeavor was a continuation of my original line of research. Duncan showed a keen aptitude for such work and was extremely enthusiastic. I thought he was too good to be true and became suspicious of him. My assistant, Brian, felt the same. He didn't like Duncan's sudden involvement and decided to go his own way.

At one point, I surprised Duncan by telling him that I would be taking him some place to see if he recognized it. I drove him to the [Montauk Air Force Base](#). He not only recognized it, he told me what the purpose was for each of the various buildings. He knew exactly where the bulletin board in the mess hall was and many other such minute details. Obviously, he had been there before. He knew the place like the back of his hand. He provided new information about the nature of the base and what his own function had been, Duncan's input dovetailed very nicely with the previous data I had collected.

When Duncan entered the transmitter building, he suddenly went into a trance and began spitting out information. This was curious, but I had to shake him repeatedly to break him out of it. When I brought him back to the lab, I applied techniques that I'd learned *to help Duncan unblock his memories*. Layers of programming were now coming out of Duncan. A lot of information concerned the Montauk Project.

Many different things were revealed, until finally a shocking program came straight to the awareness of Duncan's conscious mind. He blurted out that he had been programmed to come to my place, befriend me and, then, kill me and blow up my entire lab. All my work would be totally destroyed. Duncan appeared to be more outraged at all this than I was. He swore that he would no longer help those who had programmed him, and he has worked with me ever since.

Further work with Duncan revealed even more bizarre information. He had been involved in the [Philadelphia Experiment!](#) He said that he and his brother Edward had served aboard the USS Eldridge as members of the crew*.

* An account of Duncan's role in the Philadelphia Experiment is in the book "The Philadelphia Experiment & Other UFO Conspiracies" by Brad Steiger with Al Bielek and Sherry Hanson Steiger.

A lot of things surfaced as a result of my work with Duncan. I started to remember things about the Montauk Project and was now certain I'd been involved. I just didn't know how or why. The puzzle was slowly clearing up.

I found Duncan to be an extremely operational psychic and through him I was able to confirm new information.

A CONSPIRACY REVEALED

I visited **Montauk** many more times, often with different people who had been involved. A small group of us began to realize that we had stumbled across one of the highest security projects the country had ever known. We figured that we had better do something fast with this new found knowledge. If we didn't, we might end up dead.

As a group, we decided action had to be taken. We weren't sure exactly what to do, so we sat around and discussed it. What was the best thing to do? Publish it? Immediately? We talked about it extensively. In July of 1986, we decided that I should go to the *United States Psychotronics Association (USPA)* in Chicago and talk about it. I did, and it created an uproar. Word got around fast to those who didn't want the Montauk story to be revealed. Suddenly, here I was, giving an unannounced lecture. The information got out to hundreds of people, swept under the rug without creating a public furor. To this day, I still appreciate the open forum and free speech that the USPA provided me.

Now, we decided to feed the information to the federal government. One of associates knew the nephew of a senior senator from the Southwest. The nephew, who we will call *Lenny*, worked for the Senator. We gave the information to Lenny, who passed it to his uncle. This information included pictures of the orders given to the different military personnel, which we had found strewn about the base.

The Senator did a personal investigation and verified that military technicians had in fact been assigned to the base. The Senator also discovered that the base was decommissioned, derelict and mothballed since 1969. Having served his country as an Air Force general, he was particularly interested to know why Air Force personnel were working on a derelict base. And, where did the money come from to open up the base and run it?

After they did their own investigation and saw the pictures and documents we supplied them, there was no question that the base had been active. They verified that [Fort Hero](#) (which is the name of the original World War I base that surrounds the

entire area of the Air Force base) and Montauk were indeed derelict and simply listed as property held by the General Services Administrations since 1970.

The Senator got very involved and travelled to Long Island to find out what he could about Montauk Air Force Base. He was not greeted with enthusiastic cooperation despite having very impressive personal credentials. People reported seeing him looking through the fences and trying to find out what was going on. He visited me and told me to keep quiet about it as speaking out any further could jeopardize his investigation. That is why I have kept this story quiet until now.

When the Senator completed his investigation, he couldn't find any trace of government funding, no appropriations, no oversight committees and no payments. He eventually retired due to advancing age, but I have since been informed by *Lenny* that he sees no problem with my story being published. He also said that the Senator is still in the picture and that the investigation had been reopened.

“PROJECT MOONBEAM”

While the Senator was searching for paper trails that might reveal *the secrets of Montauk*, I knew that they would not solve my personal mysteries one bit. I had been recognized by people I didn't know, and it was obvious that I had *severe memory blocks*. What made things so hard to reconcile was that I had a full set of “normal” memories which told me where I had been.

My memory improved while working with **Duncan**, and I eventually realized that I must have been existing on two separate time tracks. As bizarre as it may sound, it was the only sensible explanation under the circumstances.

As my memory was still largely blocked, there were three avenues of approach to the problem.

- First, I could simply try to remember the other time track, through regression or hypnosis. This proved to be very difficult for me and was virtually of no use.
- Secondly, I could look for clues and hints (in our normal time track) that the other time track did, in fact, exist.
- Thirdly, I could try to find the answers through technology. This would include theories of how the other time track was created and how I ended upon it.

The third approach was the easiest. I am told that many people might find this very confusing, but I was familiar with the theories of the Philadelphia Experiment and was not intimidated by physics or electromagnetics. I found it plausible. The second approach also proved extremely helpful, but clues were hard to come by.

It was now **1989**. I started to roam around the plant at BJM, where I was still working. I would talk to different people and dredge up what information I could without trying to appear suspicious. I would also walk around and just sense my own personal gut reaction to the different places in the plant.

I became particularly irritated when I would come to a certain room. My innards would just churn. I sensed very strongly that there was something in that room that was disturbing me. I had to investigate it. I rang the doorbell and was told that I couldn't come in. It was a high security area. Reportedly, only ten people at the plant had the proper clearance to be in that room.

I found that virtually no one knew anything about it. Finally, I did find two people who'd been in there, but they said they couldn't tell me anything. One of them must have turned me in, because the security personnel visited me shortly thereafter. It was time to lay low for a while.

About a year after my futile investigation, the room was totally cleared out. The doors were open and anyone could walk right in. It was obvious that there had been all sorts of equipment. Dirt markings revealed that four round things had stood on the floor. I presumed they were coil structures. It was clear that there had been a console. There was also a huge power line that still ran into the room. The entire place gave me the creeps, but I was driven to find all I could.

I discovered an elevator in the back of the room. I got in and found only two buttons: Main Floor and Sub Floor. There was also a numbered key pad. I pushed the button for Sub Floor and tried to go down, but the elevator would only go so far. I heard a voice that told me to punch in the proper coded numbers on the key pad. I didn't have the code and a beeping noise went off for about thirty seconds. Security was alerted. I had hit another dead end.

I wasn't scoring any points with security, and it was time to lay low once again. I began to think of how I could show that something very unusual was going on.

I also recalled earlier strange experiences that had occurred while working at BJM. There was a period when, all of a sudden, a band-aid would appear on my hand. It hadn't been there fifteen minutes ago! I couldn't remember putting it on. This happened more than a few times.

One day, I had been sitting at my desk and my hand suddenly started to ache. The back of the hand was sore, and there was a band aid on it. I absolutely knew that I had not put that band aid on nor had I had it put on. I became very suspicious. I got up and went down to the nurse.

I said to her, "This may sound wacky, but was I in here for a band aid?"

"No, you weren't in here," she told me.

I asked her where I'd gotten it and she said, "You must've gotten it from one of the first aid kits. Don't you remember?"

"I'm just trying to figure it out," I said, and I walked out. I thought in my mind, "I'm not going to get a band-aid at BJM except from the company nurse." I wanted a record, so I made a conviction that I would never use a first aid kit.

I eventually remembered the reason I had sustained so many injuries to my hands. In my alternate reality, I frequently had to move different equipment. I was just about the only one who could move it as most people would go wacky when they'd get near it. For some reason, it didn't seem to bother me. But it was heavy and hard to maneuver. With no one to assist me, bruised hands and band aids became a regular occurrence.

I kept to my conviction not to use any band aids from first aid kits. I continued to check with the nurse when they appeared, and the records indicated I'd never been to her.

As this was an irregularity, she must have reported it to security. They visited me and said, "Why are you asking about band aids, Mr. Nichols?" I knew better than to pursue that anymore.

Recalling these experiences with the band aids helped spur my memory back to 1978. I remembered sitting at my work bench one day. All of a sudden, I smelled the scent of burning transformers. It was pungent, like the smell of burning tar. It came and disappeared very fast. This happened at 9:00 o'clock in the morning. The rest of the day continued as normal until 4:00 o'clock in the afternoon when the whole plant began to smell like putrid smoke from burning transformers.

I thought to myself, "That's the same smell I smelled at 9:00 o'clock this morning." But now it occurred to me that the event probably hadn't happened at the time I had thought. You can't burn up a transformer and have the smell disappear as fast as it had that morning.

Many more events of this nature had occurred. Each puzzle tended to confuse the general issue. Streams of unfamiliar people continued to recognize me. I began to get executive mail that would normally be for the vice president of a company. For instance, I would be asked to come to a conference concerning patents. I didn't know what they were talking about. I was also called to meetings with a certain executive. He always appeared very agitated whenever we spoke.

Most of the inquiries I received from these people were about the Moonbeam Project. I didn't know what it was. But one day, I had an intuitive urge. The basement of the BJM building in Melville had a very high security area. Consciously, I had no clearance to be in that area, but I walked in anyway. Normally, when you walk from one security area to another, you must hand the guard your badge and he gives you another badge (with a different designation).

This permits you to walk in the secure area. I simply went in and gave him my badge from the lesser security area, and what do you know? He gave me a badge with my name on it! I'd had a hunch and it worked.

I walked around and let the churning in my gut determine what direction I should go in. I ended up in a posh mahogany paneled office.

There was a large desk with a name plate on it that read, "Preston B. Nichols, Assist Project Director".

This was the first tangible physical proof I had that something out of the ordinary was definitely occurring. I sat at the desk and looked through all the papers. It was impossible to take the papers out of the place as I knew I would be searched very thoroughly on my way out of this high security area.

So, I committed everything I saw to memory, to the best of my ability. I had an entire second career here *that I knew almost nothing about!* I can't even talk about most of it. It is top secret. I'm bound not to mention it for thirty years because of an agreement I signed when I went to work for BJM. However, I didn't sign a single thing regarding the activities of **the Montauk Project**.

Sifting through the material, I spent about six hours in my newly discovered office. Then, I decided I'd better get back to my regular job before the day was through. I handed back my badge and walked out. A couple of days went by before I decided it was time to go back and check things out again. Once more, I handed the guard my badge, but this time he didn't give me anything back. He said, "By the way, Mr. Roberts (fictitious name) wants to see you."

A man, *Mr. Roberts*, came out of an office that had "*Project Director*" written on it. He looked at me and said,

"What do you want to come in here for, sir?"

"To get to my other desk," I replied.

He said, "You don't have any other desk here."

I pointed to the office where my desk had been. But as I entered the room with the Project Director, I found it to be gone. In the couple of days since I'd been there, they had removed every trace of myself from the room.

Somebody must have realized that I had visited my office when I wasn't supposed to. I had entered in an ordinary state of mind which was not to their liking. They apparently had not turned on the program (switching me to an alternate reality) for that particular day and must have been wondering why I'd shown up. They must have concluded that the process was leaking and that I was somehow able to remember my alternate existence. As a result, they stopped everything. I was pulled aside through security channels and was told that if I breathed a word of what I'd seen, I'd be locked up in jail and the key thrown away.

I tried to think of other strange incidents that had occurred. I'd kept a suspicious eye and had been experiencing two separate existences. How the hell had I been at Montauk and working at BJM, apparently during the same time period? I had already arrived at the conclusion that I must have been working two jobs simultaneously because there was a period of time when I'd come home and be totally exhausted.

At this point, all of what you've read was one huge confused mess in my mind. I knew that I'd been working on two separate time lines or maybe more. In fact, I'd discovered quite a bit, but it was more confused than clear. I was, however, able to make a major breakthrough in 1990. I had begun constructing a **Delta T* antenna** on the roof of my laboratory. One day, I was sitting on the roof and soldering all the loops together into the relay boxes (which relay the signals from the antenna downstairs to the lab).

* A Delta T antenna is an octahedronal antenna structure that can shift time zones. It is designed to bend time. Delta T=Delta Time. Delta is used in science to show change and "Delta T" would refer to a change in time. More about the nature of this antenna will be covered later in the book.

Apparently, as I sat there and held the wires together to solder them, the time functions were causing my mind to shift. The more soldering I did, the more I became aware. Then, one day - bang! - the whole memory line blew open for me. All I could figure was that the Delta T antenna was storing up time flux waves as I was connecting it together. It just kept pushing my mind a little bit with regard to the time reference. The antenna was stressing time (bending it) and enough bend was created so that I was subconsciously in two time lines. This was my memory breakthrough.

Whatever the explanation, I was very pleased to have regained so much of my memory. I also believe my theory about the Delta T antenna is correct because the more time I spent working on the antenna, the more memories came back. By early June 1990, all my key memories had come back.

In July, I was laid off. Subsequent to my firing, all of my close connections were removed as well. After having worked at BJM for the better part of two decades, I no longer had any links or friends to the company. My information sources had been effectively severed.

You now have a general idea of the circumstances whereby I regained my memory. The next part of the book will contain the history of the Montauk Project that includes a general description of the technology involved.

It is based upon my own memories and the information that has been shared with me by my various colleagues involved with the Montauk Project.

WILHELM REICH AND THE PHOENIX PROJECT

The U.S. Government began a *weather control project* in the late 1940's under the codename "Phoenix." The information and technology for this came from Dr. Wilhelm Reich, an Austrian scientist who had studied with Freud and Carl Jung.

Reich was an extremely brilliant man but highly controversial. Although he experimented extensively and wrote many volumes, few of his critics have taken an honest look at all of his research because much of it is not available. Part of this can be attributed to the *Food and Drug Administration* who supervised a massive book burning of all his available materials and also destroyed much of his laboratory equipment.

Reich was known in part for his discovery of "*orgone*" energy, which is orgasmic or life energy. His experiments revealed orgone energy to be distinctly different from ordinary electromagnetic energy. He was able to prove the existence of this energy in the laboratory. His findings were written up in various psychiatric and medical journals of the period.

The discovery of a type of energy called “orgone” was not so controversial. It became very controversial with *the powers at be* when he reported curing cancer with his theories. He also associated “orgone” energy with “cosmic energy” and the Newtonian concept of “the ether”. None of these views won him support from conventional scientists of the 1940’s.

At the turn of the century, scientists had embraced the Newtonian “ether”. This is referred to a hypothetical invisible substance as a medium for light and radiant energy. Einstein, who embraced the theory in his early years, eventually determined that there could not be a calm ether sea through which matter moves. Not all physicists bought Einstein’s argument, but Reich didn’t disagree. He pointed out that Einstein disproved the concept of a static ether. Reich considered the ether to be wave-like in nature and not static at all.

Conventional scientists have since recognized the existence of phenomena that are *a cross between particles and waves*. They are sometimes referred to as “*wavicles*”. Common research has also shown that vacuum space contains complex properties that are dynamic in nature.

Although it is not my cause to take up the case of Reich, his concept of the ether has proven itself functional in my research. It does not matter whether we are actually referring to “wavicles” or even more esoteric phenomena when we talk about the ether. Is is the word that Reich used, and it is easier for me to use in describing this for the general public. The reader is invited to read up on Reich as his work is vast and encompasses much more than can be covered in the scope of this book.

For instance, he found practical uses for his theories such as modifying the weather. He found that violent storms accumulate “*dead orgone*”, which he termed “**DOR.**” *Dead orgone* refers to the accumulation of “dead energy” or energy that is on a descending spiral. *Orgone and DOR were found to be present not only in biological organisms but in empty regions of the environment as well.* An active and enthusiastic go-getter would be considered to have plenty of orgone energy, whereas a complaining hypochondriac who wanted to die would have DOR energy.

For example, he found that the more DOR in the storm system, the more violent the storm. He experimented with many forms of DOR busting, and came up with a simple electromagnetic method to reduce the violence of storms. In the late 1940’s, Reich contacted the government and told them he had developed technology that could take the violence out of storms. Despite what disinformation you may hear, the government already knew what Reich could do and considered him a brilliant man. They asked for his prototypes and he was happy to oblige since he wasn’t interested in the mechanical development, just the research.

At this point, the government’s technology team merged Reich’s discoveries with their own weather monitors and produced what is known today as the “*radiosonde*.”

The government’s contribution to the radiosonde dates back to the “*airborne metrograph*” * of the 1920’s. This was a mechanical device that recorded temperature, humidity and pressure. It was sent up in a parachute balloon and recorded information on a paper tape. The balloon was designed to burst so that the parachute would bring the **metrograph** back to Earth. The public were encouraged to retrieve them for a \$5 reward, which was considerably more money in those days. This was how the government obtained data on the weather.

* The word “metrograph” is more clearly defined if you understand that “metro” signifies that it was a meteorological device and that “graph” means to write.

As these devices were returned via the mail, the time that elapsed before the recorded information could be read was much too long.

In the late 1930’s, a new device was designed that was called a “radio metrograph.” This was similar to the airborne metrograph except that it contained electrical sensors. These sensors were connected to a transmitter that would transmit to a receiver on the ground.

The radio metrograph was the state-of-the-art weather device when **Wilhelm Reich** contacted the government in the late 1940’s. He gave them a little balsa wood package that could be sent up in a balloon. According to witnesses, approaching thunderstorms actually split up and went around the test sit on Long Island.

The government combined the technology of the radio metrographs with Reich’s DOR busting device and called it the “**radiosonde**.” It was developed until consistent effects on the weather could be reproduced.

By the 1950’s, *radiosondes* were being sent into the air en masse at a rate of about 200 per day.

Since these *radiosondes* were sent up in balloons, they would not come down hard enough to self destruct upon impact. The public would find them, and it would be impossible to keep the actual units secret enough without arousing suspicion. They publicized the apparent purpose of recording weather data, which uniformed examination would back up. The real

purpose is not that obvious. If someone tuned into one of these packages, the signal would not appear unusual when normal radio equipment was used. So far so good!

They showed the public a data receiving station; set up to receive the inaccurate and unusable data. A small production run of this receiving equipment was produced.

There were literally hundreds of these radiosondes in the air every day. With the radio range being limited to 100 miles, there should have been a "pile" of receivers known as radiosonde receptors and they should have been very common. As I am a surplus radio collector "nut", it is quite strange that I have never seen a radiosonde receptor or the equipment that should accompany one. It is very unusual to have a data transmitter (in this case, the radiosonde) with no receiver to pick it up. This indicates that the Government didn't use the receivers!

My next clue was to look at the specification sheet for the radiosonde tube which emphatically states that the life expectancy is only a few hours. Despite this, I have had a tube on the air for over 2,000 hours, and at this time have built over twenty such units with only one failure. This is a good industrial failure rate but is a major red flag. My only explanation is that if some local amateur radio operator finds or buys a radiosonde on the surplus market, he will read the data, get misled and not bother building a circuit that will run for a "only a few hours." He will use another tube.

It appears that the Government does not want the public to use these tubes and find something unusual and thus blow their secret. This is why misinformation in the spec sheet preserves the secret. In fact, they are not telling a lie because the battery pack was designed so that the tube would burn out after three hours or so. This is caused by back bombardment of the cathode, which would cool slowly and then destruct.

By the time these *radiosondes* hit the ground, they were dead. This way the public, who were encouraged to return them, wouldn't be able to pick up live units. If there was no secrecy involved here, why would the government design a battery to burn out a costly tube that would have to be replaced after a very short usage? More disinformation was accomplished by packing the sensors in sealed vials, which implies that upon exposure to the air, the sensors are short lived. Because of these precautions, the secret was maintained for over forty years, which is excellent security.

Upon further examination of the *radiosonde* and its circuitry, I discovered that the temperature and humidity registers in the *radiosonde* didn't work. Not any of them!

The temperature sensor was useless for recording the temperature, but it did have a function.** It acted as a *DOR antenna* while the humidity sensor acted as an *orgone antenna*. If DOR was sensed by the antenna, the transmitter would be broadcast out of phase and bust up the DOR and take the violence out of a storm. Conversely, transmitting in phase would cause the DOR to build up.

** For those technically oriented, the temperature sensor is essentially a thermistor; but instead of being carbon based, it contains noble metals and exotic elements. It is a very poor temperature sensor because as the temperature cycles it up and down, the resistance curve changes and it doesn't hold its calibration. The humidity sensor suffers from the same problem.

The humidity sensor had the same effect with orgone energy. Transmitting in phase would build up the orgone energy and transmitting out of phase would reduce it.

The *radiosonde* also contained a pressure element that would act as a switch signal and would maintain either DOR or orgone. This was how they built up the orgone energy.

The transmitter consisted of two oscillators. One was a carrier oscillator, which runs at 403 MHz. The other ran at 7 MHz and is a relaxation oscillator. This one would pulse on and off depending on what was encountered. Somehow, this monitored the etheric function of the radiosonde. I haven't discovered everything there is to know about radiosonde, but I have done a scientific analysis of it which I've included in the appendix (see [Appendix A](#)) for those who are interested.

What I have told you about the **radiosonde** is hard evidence that can stand up to scrutiny. It establishes the credibility of my story that there was a secret project that involved weather control. We can't say exactly whether the radiosondes were used just to bust up violent storms, but the possibility was also there to build them up. The government abandoned the weather control aspect eventually. Changing weather, if it were proven in court, could lead to many law suits.

What is more intriguing than the weather aspect is the entire prospect of orgone and DOR energy and what could be done with that. In theory, this means that *the government could have targeted communities, buildings or an entire populace and transmitted orgone or DOR energy*. These type of activities have been reported in Russia for years. Not much press coverage has been given the U.S. effort in this regard, but there has been some activity. Whether it has been used harmfully or in war, I cannot answer, but the potential was there. Forty years of development could also have made this a very refined technological device.

Please refer to [Appendix B](#) for additional information on [Wilhelm Reich](#).

“THE PHOENIX PROJECT” ABSORBS “PROJECT RAINBOW”

While the *Phoenix Project* was investigating the weather and the use of radiosondes, *Project Rainbow* resurfaced in the late 1940's. *Project Rainbow* (which was the code name for the operation that brought about the *Philadelphia Experiment*) was going to continue research into the phenomena encountered on the USS Eldridge.

This project was concerned with the “electromagnetic bottle” technology, which eventually resulted in today's stealth fighter craft.

At about the same time, Dr. **John von Neumann** and his research team were called back. They had worked on the original Rainbow project and went to work on a new endeavor. This was similar to the Rainbow Project but had a different goal. They were to find out what went wrong with the “human factor” of the experiment and why it failed so miserably.

In the early 1950's, it was decided that the remnants of Project Rainbow and the radiosonde project should be included under the same umbrella with the human factor study. After that point, the title of “*Phoenix Project*” was used to refer to all of these activities.

The project headquarters was at Brookhaven Labs on Long Island and the first order of business was to put **Dr. von Neumann** in charge of the entire project.

Dr. von Neumann was a mathematician who came to the United States from Germany. He also became a theoretical physicist and was noted for his very advanced concepts of space and time. He originated the computer and built the first vacuum tube computer at Princeton University, where he also served as the head of the Institute for Advanced Study. Dr. von Neumann had what could be described as a “good technical feel.” He had the ability to apply advanced theories to technology. His background in math gave him enough theory to communicate with Einstein, and he could in turn pass this on to the engineers and serve as a bridge between the two.

As von Neumann began work on the *Phoenix Project*, he quickly learned that he was going to have to study metaphysics. He had to understand *the metaphysical side of man*. The *Rainbow technology* had dissolved the physical and biological structure of human beings. People were stuck in bulkheads and changed beyond recognition in some cases. But it was the esoteric workings of the mind that had been affected first, in each case.

Von Neumann and his team spent about ten years working out why human beings had troubles with electromagnetic fields that shifted them through different places and times. They actually found out that humans are born with what is known as a “*time reference*” point. At conception, an energy being is attached to a time line and we all start from that point. To understand this, it is necessary to view the “energy being” or soul as distinct from the physical body of the person concerned.

Our whole reference as a physical and metaphysical being stems from that time reference which actually resides within the electromagnetic background of our planet. This time reference is the basic orientation point you have to the universe and the way it operates. You can imagine how you would feel if the clock suddenly started moving backwards and time as well. It is this time reference point that was thrown out of kilter with the individual crewmen of the USS Eldridge and caused them untold trauma.

The *Rainbow technology* turns on and creates what can be called an *alternate or artificial reality*. It creates a stealth effect by not only isolating the ship, but the individual beings as well, within a “bottle effect.” Those beings were literally removed from space and our universe as we know it. This accounts for the invisibility of the ship and of the people on board. The alternate reality thus created has no time references at all because it is not part of the normal time stream. It is entirely out of time. To be in an artificial reality would be like waking up and not knowing where the hell you are. All of this would be very confusing.

The *Phoenix Project* was faced with solving the problem of bringing human beings into the “bottle” (and eventually out again) while at the same time connecting them to their real time reference (that they would know as the planet Earth, etc).

This meant that when they were in the *alternate reality* or “bottle”, they had to be supplied with something that would give them a time reference. They solved this by feeding into the “bottle” all the natural backgrounds of the Earth - at least enough to convince them of a continuous stream time reference. To do otherwise, would likely cause those in the “bottle” to

experience transdimensional disorder and problems of this sort. This is why it was necessary to set a *phony stage*. They could then feel some degree of normality.

Dr. von Neumann was the ideal candidate for the job since he knew computers. A computer had to be used if they were going to calculate the time references of specific people and replicate those references while they were passing through an “electromagnetic bottle” or alternate reality. The people inside the “bottle” would be going through zero time and essentially a “no reality” or a disoriented one at best. The computer had to generate an electromagnetic background (or phony stage) that the physical being would synchronize with as well. If that wasn’t done, the spirit and the physical body would go out of synch, thus resulting in insanity.

There are two points to be brought out here:

- the physical being
- the spiritual being

This is why the *time reference* would lock in the spirit and the *electromagnetic background* would lock in the body. This whole project started in 1948 and was finally developed in 1967.

When this project was complete, a final report was written and submitted to Congress. Congress had funded this particular project thus far and followed the results. They were told that the *consciousness of man could definitely be affected by electromagnetics*; and additionally, that it would be possible to *develop equipment that could literally change the way a person thinks*.

Not surprisingly, Congress said no.

They were concerned that if the wrong people got a hold of this technology that they themselves could lose their minds and be controlled. It is a very valid concern and word was given by 1969 to disband the entire project.

THE MONTAUK PROJECT BEGINS

It is no secret that Congress has tried to brow beat the **CIA** into finding out everything that goes on in the intelligence community. They have cut their funding, limited their legal powers, and even the most naive person would likely admit to a credibility gap of some degree. However, we are not dealing with the CIA proper here. Indeed, if the CIA is involved, it would be a splinter wing or wings that are being used by a source other than the CIA director.

When Congress disbanded the *Phoenix Project*, the group at Brookhaven had already built an entire kingdom around this project. They had Reichian and stealth technologies which could definitely affect the mind of man.

The Brookhaven group went to the military and informed them about this fantastic new piece of technology they were working on. They told them about a device that could make the enemy surrender without a battle simply by throwing a switch. Of course, the military was very interested. This was every war expert’s dream. Imagine, a device that makes the enemy give up before the battle starts!*

* I have included in [Appendix C](#) some evidence that suggests mind control devices were used against the Iraqis during the Persian Gulf War.

The military became enthusiastic and were ready to cooperate. They were informed that they didn’t need to get involved in the financing because that was covered by the group at Brookhaven National labs. But, the Brookhaven people needed a place where proper experimentation could be done in seclusion. They needed certain equipment and personnel from the military. They gave the military a list of all technology required.

Of particular import on the technology list was the old Sage Radar. For this, they required a huge *radiosonde* that would operate around 425 to 450 MegaHertz. From earlier research, it was known that this was one of the “window frequencies” for getting into the human consciousness. A very high powered radar device was needed that ran at 425 to 450 MHz.

The military had just what they were looking for: a mothballed Air Force base at Montauk Point that housed an obsolete Sage Radar system that fit the bill. This system already had the RF sections and the modulator that would be required to build a huge radiosonde.

The *Sage Radar at Montauk* was originally part of the early warning defense system used during the ‘50’s and ‘60’s. Today, satellites and over-the-horizon radar make this technology obsolete for defense purposes. It certainly raises an important question, even if one doesn’t believe this story. Why was an *old antiquated defense system* turned on and utilized for a period of over ten years?

The name for this project was known as “Phoenix II” by the officials concerned. It has since been colloquially named by myself and others involved as the Montauk Project.

Up until then, Congress had been informed about what had occurred. But at this point, independent people were carrying forward with a project denied by Congress and were operating outside of any controls. They were even using the U.S. military in the process. Of course, it quickly becomes, "Who is using who?"

But, the point being stressed here is that it was being done without the supervision of elected officials and in spite of their objections.

The Montauk Base was being reopened. The Sage Radar had been shut down since 1969/1970 when the base was turned over to the *General Services Administration*. It was a surplus government base without anything on it, and government financing for it had ceased.

It is obvious that major funding would be required for such an endeavor. The financing is shrouded in mystery, but it appeared to be totally private. I do not have documented evidence myself of the financing but have been told by my Montauk acquaintances that the original money came courtesy of the Nazis.

In 1944, an American troop train went through a French tunnel carrying 10 billion dollars worth of Nazi gold. This train was dynamited in the tunnel while carrying 51 GIs. General **George Patton** was in Europe at the time and investigated this, but he couldn't understand how an American troop train could be dynamited in western Allied territory. As a general and human being, he cared about the GIs. The 10 billion dollars was also a mystery, but Patton's efforts were blocked.

I've been told this gold eventually showed up at Montauk, and it was 10 billion dollars of gold priced, then, at \$20 an ounce. This was the equivalent of almost *200 billion dollars in today's currency*. It was used to finance the project initially and for years to come. After it was all spent, the project was allegedly financed by the infamous **Krupp family** **, who controlled the ITT corporation.

** [The Krupp](#)'s were the owners of the German munitions factories for World War I and II. After being found guilty of war crimes and complicity with Hitler at the Nuremberg Trials, the head of the Krupp family was paroled from a light prison sentence and allowed to continue his notorious arms dealings.

In late 1970 and 1971, the Montauk Air Force Base, 0773rd Radar Battalion, was actively being reestablished. They had to establish a staff, get the equipment working and set up the whole research facility. This took about a year, and by late '71, *the Montauk Project was underway*.

The strictest security measures were employed, part of which were entirely valid. Although confidential stealth technology was involved, it is no secret that the stealth aircraft was designed with a radar resistant absorbing coating and a reduced surface cross section. What is secret are certain aspects of the "electromagnetic bottle" technology and how that was propagated.

We're not going to discuss this or describe it as it remains a duly authorized military secret that concerns the defense of the United States. With this book, we are concerned with disclosing a project that should never have been activated in the first place. With no military or defense purposes to begin with, it was only designed for controlling the minds of the population and in spite of Congress forbidding this project.

The staff was a mixture of military employees, government employees and personnel supplied by various corporations. I was one of the latter and came to the project in 1973.

There were a number of Air Force technicians who had worked on the Sage Radar in the '60's. The Air Force had assigned them to Montauk even though it was listed on the books as a decommissioned, derelict base. The technicians told the Phoenix group that they could change the general mood of the base by changing the frequency and pulse duration of the radar. They had noticed this as a professional curiosity after years of working with radar.

This was a surprise to the Phoenix people, and they found it very interesting. By changing the pulse rate and pulse width, they could change the general way people were thinking. This was what they were looking for.

This new information prompted what I now refer to as the "*Microwave Oven*" experiments. They took the reflector (which looks like a huge banana peel and which can be seen from a distance when you are at the Point), rotated it almost due west and angled it down so that it was focused on one of the buildings, in what they thought to be a safe place.

Inside that building they had a chair inside a shielded room.

- First, they'd sit someone in the chair - this was usually [Duncan Cameron](#)
- Then, they would open and close the door to determine how much UHF/microwave energy was getting into the room

All this was being done while the antenna was rotated and focused to a point in front of the building. At the same time, the transmitter was blasting gigawatts of power.

They experimented by running the transmitter at different pulse widths, different pulse rates, and different frequencies. They tried everything they could think of, just plain empirical experimentation. They just wanted to see what would happen to the person in the chair if he was bombarded by “x” frequency, pulse, etc. They observed that certain changes made a person sleep, cry, laugh, be agitated and so on. There were rumors that whenever the Sage Radar ran, the mood of the whole base would change. This was very interesting to the project supervisors as they were primarily concerned with the study of human factors.

They wanted to see *how they could train and change brain waves*. This was done by changing the repetition rates of the pulse and the amplitude in correspondence to different biological functions. In this way, a person’s thoughts could be controlled. With the **425-450 MHz of radio frequency power**, they actually had a window into the human mind. The next step would be to find out what was inside of it.

Although the door to the shielded room was closed most of the time, it didn’t work properly. The subjects were exposed to a strong enough field to influence the brain waves but not enough to do damage. However, if exposed to it for several days on end, it could be quite damaging.

Duncan sustained serious brain and tissue damage as a result of continuous exposure to 100 kilowatts of RF power at a distance of about 100 yards. The radio waves baked his brains and chest. Anywhere in his body where there was a change of density, zones of heat or energy would be created by the concentration of the microwave beams.

Upon visiting a doctor in 1988, Duncan’s doctor commented upon the unusual scar tissue in his lungs. He’d never seen anything like it. Another doctor who was consulted said he’d only seen it in the service when someone had gotten in front of a high powered radar beam.

Previous research in or about 1986 indicated that Duncan was actually brain dead. Initially, I had asked different psychics to do readings on Duncan. They determined he was *brain dead*. I also knew that it was possible to inject a particular dye into the brain and have x-rays or CAT scans can reveal what areas of the brain are using oxygen. Brain dead individuals suffer from a lack of oxygen to the cerebrum. If the psychic readings were accurate, his brain would not be using much oxygen. I asked a neurologist with whom I was friendly with, and he said it was definitely possible that some one could be brain dead and yet be walking around. He cited some post mortems done on people in England in the U.S. whose brains had unusual coatings inside the skull. The coatings were about a millimeter thick.

More interesting yet was a case he’d encountered about ten years ago. He took out a group of x-rays of a normal human being and showed me the red areas. He also indicated blue areas but told me they were areas that didn’t require much oxygen.

Then, he put up another x-ray where the entire brain was blue. This meant that the person was alive and was walking around like a normal human except he has memory loss problems from it. He was essentially brain dead and the brain was using just enough oxygen to keep it from rotting. I noticed the corner of the x-ray and was surprised to see Duncan’s name. Based upon this information, *Duncan is indeed brain dead*.

I asked the doctor for an explanation, but he wasn’t sure. He could only offer a theoretical conclusion based upon psychic powers. He said that his profession recognized the existence of psychic phenomena but did not understand it.

At this point, we learned that the only reason Duncan is alive today is due to *his strong psychic aptitude*. The psychic part of his mind takes over the physical part of his mind and runs the body. His brain stem is alive; his spinal chord is alive; his body is alive, but *his actual higher brain is dead*. His psychic energy runs the body through the brain stem.

Duncan was not the only person affected. We don’t know how many people were involved but the body count was probably high.

It wasn’t until 1972 or ‘73 when it was finally realized that stealth technology dealt with non-burning radiation. One theory was that actual non-burning radiation, which is the higher order of components (as opposed to burning radiation), actually went through the reflector and would be opposite to the focal point of the antenna.

They tried it and turned the antenna around 180 degrees. They aimed the burning rays into the sky and hit the person with the non-burning rays. Then, they found they had the same mood altering capabilities, if not more than they had before, but this did not damage the people. But at what cost to the persons previously experimented on!

At this point in the project, they were interested in monitoring people and changing their thoughts and moods, etc. It was not necessarily how they changed but the fact that they changed under certain circumstances. Different army units were invited

to come to the base and have R&R there. As far as the soldiers were concerned, it was free R&R in a beautiful location.

The outer base had a nice gymnasium and a bowling alley with excellent food and accommodations. Unbeknownst to the servicemen, they became guinea pigs for *the mood control experiments*. However, these were not the only guinea pigs. Experimentation was also done on the townspeople, Long Island, New Jersey, upstate New York and Connecticut civilians, just to see how far it could go. However, most experimentation was done on the vacationing soldiers.

Time was spent monitoring different pulse types, trying this and trying that. They would note and categorize the different effects. It was all pure empirical experimentation and a huge data base was collected. Once they had enough data, they began to make some sense out of which functions did what.

During this period, they also experimented with *frequency hopping*. Frequency hopping consists of the transmitter instantaneously and randomly shifting around to any of five different frequencies (that were being fed to the transmitter). This point became very important later on as it was key to bending time.

They discovered that *very fast frequency hops* made the modulations more psycho-active. A data base was then developed that would list the frequency hop times (times you go from one frequency to another), how they pulse modulated, the rate the pulse modulated at, the pulse width, and the power output they pulsed it at. This was then coupled with the responding effects it had. The data base was very extensive and covered an extremely broad range of causes and effects.

After the extensive experimentation, they developed a control panel with which they could set different pulse modulations and timings. They knew that these different pulses and functions represented certain thought patterns from the individual. They could set the modulators and timings so that a transmission would be generated that would place thought patterns into an individual. This meant they could literally set this pulse at anything they wanted and expect a desired effect to take place.

All of this took about three or four years to research. The transmitter was now fully operational and hooked up. Programs could be typed in that would put the transmitter through its phases. Programs were derived that could change the moods of people, increase the crime rate, or make people agitated. Even animals within the vicinity were programmed to do strange things.

The researchers were able to derive programs whereby they could focus on a car and stop all the electric functions in it. I don't know what the modulations were, but I understand they found this quite by accident.

One day, there were military vehicles riding around the base. They suddenly ceased to operate without any function. An investigation ensued to find out what was occurring with the transmitter at the time, and a program was developed. At first, the program could only get the lights in a car to dim. It was eventually refined to where the program caused all electrical functions in a vehicle to cease.

Several years of research and collecting information had finally yielded a mind control device.

The next objective was to create a precision technology with the material. In order to do this, help from very strange sources was enlisted.

THE MONTAUK CHAIR

In the 1950's, ITT developed sensor technology that could literally display what a person was thinking. It was essentially a mind-reading machine. It operated on the principle of picking up the electromagnetic functions of human beings and translating those in an understandable form. It consisted of a chair in which a person would sit. Coils, which served as sensors, were placed around the chair.

There were also *three receivers*, *six channels* and a Cray 1 computer which would display what was on a person's mind - digitally or on a screen.

It is still a mystery how this technology was developed. It has been suggested that the research was aided by **the Sirians**, an alien race who come from the star system known as Sirius. This theory has the aliens providing the basic design and humans working it out from that.

Three sets of coils were set up in a pyramid around the chair. There was also a coil around the top of the pyramid to parallel the base coil. The person would be placed inside the field of the coils. The three sets of coils were connected to three different radio receivers (Hammerland Super Pro P600's) and six outputs. An independent sideband detector, which had a floating carrier reference system, would provide six outputs from the three receivers. Three of them were of the sideband

below the carrier wave. Three of them were of the sideband above the carrier wave. This brings to mind a very important question. If this device was reading minds, *what was the carrier wave it was using to do this?*

With the use of an oscillator, the detectors in the receivers were able to lock on a phantom or etheric signal that was being picked up by the coils. There was no actual carrier wave as we would normally know it. The detectors would lock in on the noise peak that the coils picked up from the three sets of frequencies the receivers were tuned to.

At this point, the research team was actually able to detect the signals that represented the comparable functions of the human mind. Solid signals that would change with a person's thoughts were actually coming out of the receivers. This device was actually reading the human aura, which is a word that psychics and metaphysicians use to describe *the electromagnetic field that surrounds the human body*. In the same way that human speech is carried via radio waves, this device was carrying thoughts (which theoretically manifest in *the aura*).

The six output channels from the receivers were then run through a digital converter (turning them into computer language) and fed into a computer. A Cray 1 computer was used to decode what the receivers were picking up. A lot of hard work and a lot more computer crunching got things to the point where the computer could print out a dialogue. This would be a *running dialogue of the person thinking*.

More work got it to where the person would visualize something and a picture would actually appear on the computer monitor. Improvements and refinements continued until a 3D representation of the actual audio/visual aspect (of the person's thoughts) appeared on the computer monitor and could in turn be printed out.

When the people at **Montauk** heard about this mind reading device, they thought it was great. They wanted to turn this mind reading machine into a transmitter. This could possibly cut the risks to human beings undergoing invisibility or time experimentation. The theory was that a person in the chair would transmit an alternate reality to the crew (like in the Philadelphia Experiment). When the ship became invisible, the crew would then be in synchronization with the alternate reality and wouldn't become disoriented or mentally lost.

At this point, a chair was procured, which we now refer to as the famous "**Montauk Chair**". It was hooked up to the coil set-up from ITT. The Cray1 computer, which was used to decode the transmissions being generated from the person in the chair, was then interfaced with an IBM 360 computer. This was, in turn, interfaced with the Montauk transmitter.

The IBM 360 was needed to control the modulation of the transmitter so that the transmitter could frequency hop across the entire band.

It was about this time that I remember Al Bielek taking on a key role. **Al** is one of the authors of '*The Philadelphia Experiment and Other UFO Conspiracies*.' He has memories of being involved in the *Rainbow Project* as well. Originally, he was brought to the project to explain what was going on metaphysically with the use of the transmitter on human beings. He was chosen because he not only had an engineering background, but he was psychically sensitive and had an extensive knowledge of esoteric matters.

It now became Al's job to help interface the Cray 1 computer with the IBM 360. The Cray 1 was putting out tons of information. They didn't know what to do with it and needed someone with esoteric knowledge to figure it out. They had to convert what the Cray 1 was putting out so that it would synchronize with what the pulse modulation computer wanted. The IBM 360 served this function and was essentially used as a translator and storage bank for what the Cray 1 was outputting. Al got very heavily involved because he was part of the team that figured out what program to put on the IBM 360 that would translate the Cray 1 output to drive the transmitter.

The transmitter had a modulation computer which was digitally fed the typical 32 bit code that the 360 put out. The modulation computer and the transmitter were set. The IBM 360 would tell the modulation computer how to modulate the transmitter. Now we had a system where one could put in 32 bit words of data and the transmitter would give back something. And here the chair fed the receptors feeding the Cray 1 which would tell what the person was thinking. They had to take this and translate what was coming out of the Cray 1 and make it so that the IFM 360 could re-encode the thought form that was actually transmitting. It took about a year to successfully link up the computers.

I had joined the project at this time to work with the radio frequencies and transmitter. Although some linkage had been achieved with the computers, they were having huge problems with feedback from the transmitter to the chair. The solution to the feedback was to move the chair down the coast to the ITT center in Southampton, Long Island. A psychic would then sit in the chair in Southampton and relay via computer to the Montauk transmitter.

The psychic would think thoughts, and the Cray 1 would decode them. They'd be put on a 32 bit radio link and sent Montauk where they would go into the IBM 360. The IBM computer would then broadcast it out the transmitter and could build a

thought form out at Montauk of what the psychic was thinking in Southampton. The device was essentially a **mind amplifier**.

It took another year of research before they could get a readable signal (based upon what the psychic was thinking at Southampton) sent to Montauk and out the transmitter. This was their first objective: get some thought fidelity from the chair through the Montauk transmitter and out the antenna. Besides Duncan, there were a couple of additional psychics on site.

They literally tuned up the computer programs. Finally, the thought forms became clear. The psychic could concentrate on something in Southampton and the transmitter at Montauk would transmit a very clear representation of what he was thinking.

That was the first point at which the Montauk transmitter was working with high thought fidelity.

In another year, I recall as early '75, they discovered another problem. If there was a glitch in the flow of time in our reality, everything fell apart. In other words, if the psychic in the chair projected a reality (in terms of time in this case) that was not consistent with our reality (i.e., the flow of time in our reality), it would cause the connection between Southampton and Montauk to break up. Any glitch in space-time between the two cities would cause the transmission of the thought form to cease.

To better understand a time glitch, imagine time as a continuous pulsation or flow. As the basic pulsation of time interacts and changes form with other flows or phenomena, we have motion as we know it, against the backdrop of time. When these core pulsations that make up time are shifted (due to a reality change or other phenomena); the direction, speed, or flow of time is changed. This is what is known as a time glitch. Theoretically, these occur every now and then, since we are referenced in our reality, we really don't notice a time glitch. *Deja vu phenomena* could well be an example of a time glitch in the fabric of time.

With the chair in Southampton, the mind control experiments with the transmitter were not always working. This was attributable to the *time glitches*. It was also known that if a large amount of power was fed into the transmitter during a time glitch, there could be disastrous effects.

It now became imperative to get the chair working at Montauk. They first put tremendous shielding around the chair so that the electromagnetic fields at Montauk would not affect it. That didn't work, so they tried putting the chair in an electromagnetic dead zone. They picked the best dead zone available, but this was not successful either.

They worked through mid '75 but continued to have difficulties until they consulted the original prototype that the chair was based upon (allegedly devised by the Sirians). This device was not identical to the one ITT had created. It had a different kind of coil set-up wherein the coils were connected to crystal type receivers. These were **actual crystals** and not ordinary electronic devices.

After review of the prototype, secret bids for a new chair were put out and RCA came up with the winning bid. Nikola Tesla * had designed receivers for RCA in the '30's. Tesla's work during this period was done under the name "N. Terbo", which referred to his mother's maiden name. These *Tesla receivers* had very special coil structures. They were normal type radio coils but were arranged in strange coupling patterns as set up and designed by Tesla.

* **Nikola Tesla** was an electronic genius who was the first to discover and apply the principles of alternating current. With the financial backing of George Westinghouse, he revolutionized the way electricity was used across the world. See [Appendix D](#) for more information on Tesla.

The set up of the **Montauk Chair** was also enhanced by using Helmholtz coils. These were placed around the chair to serve as pick up coils. In ordinary electronics, Helmholtz coils consist of two sets of coils. They possess a unique property in that they can be phased to create a constant field (of energy) inside the coils. At Montauk, the researchers extrapolated upon the principles of Helmholtz coils. They used three sets of coils (X, Y and Z), and phased them so that while a constant energy could be maintained inside the coils, there was absolutely no effect on the outside.

The coil structure in the receivers designed by Tesla was ideal for the Montauk Project. Not only would the chair be in a coil structure, but so would the receivers themselves. This would shield the energy field.

It should also be noted that the coil structures in the Tesla receivers are also known as *Delta T* or *Delta Time* coil structures. The property of shielding an energy field is part of what enable a "bottle effect" to be created around the USS Eldridge in the Philadelphia Experiment. These **Delta T coils** were actually picking up three axes of time signals. More pertinent to the project, they no longer had a microwave link that would malfunction during a reality shift.

To get the Montauk chair operating without interference, they had to replicate what the crystal receivers did with the "Sirian" technology. The coil structures in the prototype receivers were Delta Time coil structures. And the receiver itself did the

Delta Time function, but not the antenna. ITT had the Delta Time function in the antenna instead of the receivers. The RCA version used standard type Helmholtz pick up coils that could accomplish Delta Time conversion in the receivers. They also had the same kind of detector system and oscillator locks that ITT used with the Cray 1 computer.

At this point, it now became inclusive of the coil only. Outside, the coil structure, there was no sensitivity. They could put the chair in the dead spot that was between the transmitting antenna on top of the transmitter building and the transmitting magnetic antenna that was underground. This was in the underground basement of the transmitter building, which had already been tightly shielded. In the next room, they had these three specially designed receivers with another rack of equipment. These were used to synchronize all local oscillators with the signal, similar to the ITT system.

Now, the antenna, the transmitter, and the chair were in the same time plane. The computers were in their own time plane. It didn't matter that they had the chair underground and the Cray and 360 in the other building (feeding back to the transmitter building). When everything is digitized, one is no longer in real time. A "fake time" is created. The computers could have been located anywhere. The computer building was designed to operate computers and shielded out electromagnetics and energy didn't drive the computer insane. The operation center was totally shielded in cement and steel.

Finally, they created the *second and last generation of the Montauk chair*. It performed the same purpose as the first chair. It brought the same six channels of information to the computer, but there was an additional advantage. It was immune to the signal from the antenna. Now, the signal from the antenna didn't feed back and cause interference. So, they had everything on site. They spent another six months until about late '75, early '76, just aligning, adjusting, and making sure everything was working.

They finally got the transmitter functioning, which was quite astounding. What happened afterwards was even more so.

CREATION FROM THE ETHER

Once they had the transmitter working, it took about another year to work out the computer programs so the system would receive and transmit all psycho-active functions. By late '77, the transmitter was reproducing thought forms without glitches and with a very high degree of fidelity. At this point, they pulled out all the stops. They had the psychic, Duncan Cameron, concentrate on a solid object, and guess what happened? The solid object actually precipitated out of the ether!

In his mind, he would concentrate on a solid object, and it would appear somewhere on the base. Whatever Duncan would visualize, the transmitter would transmit the lattice (or matrix) for, and build enough power to materialize whatever he was thinking of. Every single point to where he could witness to a particular spot on the base, at that spot an object would materialize. In other words, if he would hold an object in his hand and/or visualize it, it would appear at the given spot.

They actually had discovered **pure creation out of thought** with the use of the transmitter.

Whatever Duncan could think up would appear. Many times, *it would be only visible and not solid to the touch*, like a ghost. Sometimes, it was a real solid object that was stable and would stay. Other times, it was a solid object that would remain as long as the transmitter was turned on and then fade out as the transmitter was turned off. The read out from the computer gave an accurate representation of what Duncan was thinking. The researchers could then select what thoughts would be broadcast out of the transmitter. Most of these thought forms were broadcast in the vicinity of the Montauk Air Force Base, but other locations were used as well.

What **Duncan** thought of as a subjective reality would be created as an objective reality (either solid or transparent, depending on the circumstances). For example, he could think of an entire building and that building would appear on base. This type of experimentation was routine.

The system worked with a good degree of fidelity. Now, they wanted to see what they could do with it. The first experiment was called "*The Seeing Eye*." With a lock of person's hair or other appropriate object in his hand, Duncan could concentrate on the person and be able to see as if he was seeing through their eyes, hearing through their ears, and feeling through their body. He could actually, see through other people, anywhere on the planet. This style of experimentation was extensive, but I don't know how far it was taken.

It is truly incredible that such a feat could be accomplished, however the agenda employed was more sinister than incredible. They were interested in controlling how human beings think. The next move was to see if they could put thoughts in the head of another person. For instance, they would have Duncan meet a subject individual. Subsequent to the meeting and unbeknownst to the individual, Duncan would concentrate on the individual. Ninety-nine percent of the time, the subject would get thoughts similar to Duncan's. Being able to push his mind so far into the mind of another being, Duncan could control another person and make them do anything he wanted. This control factor was on a deeper level than ordinary hypnosis.

Through **Duncan**, the equipment and the **Montauk** transmitter, scientists could actually load information, programs and commands into the individual's mind. Duncan's thoughts would become an individual's own thoughts. And, using this process, an individual could be made to do something he wouldn't ordinarily do. This was the start of the mind control aspect of the Montauk Project.

This line of research continued until about 1979. Many other different experiments ensued. Some of them were interesting, but others had horrible consequences. They would target individuals or masses of people, animals, places and technology. They could basically target anything they wanted. For example, a TV set could be made to go haywire. They could stop the picture or shut it off entirely. They telekinetically moved objects and destroyed rooms.

In one particular case, Duncan concentrated on shattering a window. Enough force was generated to the point where it actually broke a window in the nearby town of Montauk. Animals could also be made to charge off Montauk Point and into the town. Humans could be influenced to start a crime wave.

One must realize that when **Duncan** did these experiments, he was in an *altered form of consciousness*. He had been given special training which could possibly have been administered by the **CIA** or **NSA**. In any event, his conscious mind would be diverted through sexual bliss. What could be termed the primitive mind would then surface. Duncan, the individual, would be transferred into an orgasmic trance. His primitive mind, at the disposal of the researchers, became very suggestible and therefore controllable.

For this programming, information could be installed via any of the body's senses. Duncan would then be directed to have his primitive mind concentrate on the information thus installed. For instance, once his primitive mind surfaced and was told to concentrate on something, it would concentrate with its whole being. His whole mind would focus on one subject while his body went into suspended animation.

The primitive mind could also be cleared of previous programming, and something else could be inserted. There was a literal translator, whereby they could program in whatever they wanted. Spoken words, written words, movies, music or whatever was needed was employed to work the primitive mind.

These techniques were the key to getting clear thought forms from the transmitter that would either affect another person's mind or bring creation out of the ether.

By **1978**, the [mind control techniques](#) were fully developed and recorded. Appropriate tapes were made and distributed to different agencies so they could be developed into something practical.

TIME WARPING

As the experiments continued throughout 1979, a very peculiar phenomena was noticed. As Duncan's thoughts were projected out through the transmitter, they would suddenly cease. This was disappointing and appeared to be a malfunction. Eventually, it was noticed that the projection of Duncan's thoughts hadn't ceased.

They were just occurring out of the normal time stream!

For example, he would concentrate on something at 8:00 PM and the object or occurrence would happen at midnight or even 6:00 AM. Whatever he thought of would not happen at the time he thought of it.

It now appeared that [the Montauk scientists](#) could now use *Duncan's psychic powers to actually bend time!*

They eagerly started to research this phenomena. We were all required to attend what were known as the "*Sigma Conferences*", which were held near Olympia, Washington. These conferences were on the subject of time functions, and we were there to gain a better knowledge of *how time works*. We were told we had to optimize the use of the transmitter for time manipulations.

We learned that the equipment being used was strong enough to bend time, but it wasn't doing a complete job. The antennas being employed were giving us what could be a side effect of "time warping." This side effect of time shifting did show, however, that the basic equipment was sufficient to do it. But, we required an antenna that was much more effective in creating time potentials.

After going to several conferences and talking to many people, our research group decided that the radio frequency being used was not working. Changes had to be made, such as setting up pulses into a coil. We also studied pyramid based geometry and how to use that to bend the time field. Additionally, we had to learn more about what is known as the Delta Time function (time changing function).

The key clue to our understanding time was a suggestion that we use a particular type of antenna structure, which I now refer to as an Orion Delta T antenna. It is referred to as "*Orion*" because there was a persistent rumor that the design was given to the project by **aliens from the Orion constellation** (this is a different group of aliens from *the Sirians*, whose knowledge was allegedly used for the *Montauk chair*).

According to the rumor, the Orions knew we were close to achieving our task and had their own agenda for helping us.

The *Orion Delta T* was a huge octahedronal antenna, and it was placed underground. Its height was about 100 to 150 feet from point to point. Excavations were completed to about 300 feet to house the antenna under the transmitter.

The Montauk chair was placed *under the transmitter* and *above the Delta T antenna*. This was done in order to phase the ground RF antenna with the below ground loop antenna so that the chair was in a null point between them. The null point was meant to cut out the interference even deeper. It knocked the interference right out of the chair - completely.

The Delta T transmitting antenna was supplied by three drives. Two of the drives came from the pulse modulators of the two transmitters and fed into the x and y coils of the Delta T. (The same pulse that supplied power to the *amplitron* also supplied power to the Delta T antenna that was underground). The third axis was the *z-axis*. It was placed around the perimeter of the antenna and was derived from a white noise* source that came from a 250 kilowatt audio amplifier. The white noise correlated the whole transmitter and more will be said on that later.

* **White noise** is an impulse at every frequency at the same time. When you are tuning your FM radio dial, the noise you hear between stations is white noise. It can be thought of as a sudden burst at every frequency or a bunch of impulses thrown together.

The RF was fed into an omnidirectional antenna located above ground on the top of the transmitter building. Additionally, the non-hertzian component (which is etheric in nature) of the RF made it below ground and interfaced with the magnetic field that had been generated underground. When these frequencies are summed in that manner, time disturbances and distortions result.

The basic techniques were the same as those employed in *the Philadelphia Experiment*. On the Eldridge, they had the RF transmissions on the main mast of the ship. The coils were placed around the deck and were driven by pulses. We had essentially *duplicated by upgraded the Rainbow Project machine*. This technique also made the project far more controllable.

In addition to the Delta T antenna, there are two other key points to understand: zero time and white noise.

Zero time was referred to previously, but I will give a more complete understanding of it now. First, *zero time* is outside the realm of our normal three dimensional universe. It would be considered senior to the created world as zero time existed prior to our created world. Zero time is our basic connection to the universe.

As our universe rotates, it rotates around zero time. But our universe is not the only one. Every universe has a zero point. All the zero points of the different universes coincide and never move: that is why it is called a zero point.

It may help to imagine a carnival style merry-go-round that revolves around a central booth. The man inside that booth would represent the zero point. In addition to the merry-go-round, there would be several more merry-go-rounds at different levels, but all would be under the control of the central zero point booth.

A zero time reference generator had already been constructed by **Nikola Tesla** in the 1920's. It consisted of an assortment of spinning widgets and rotating wheels. colloquially, we referred to it as a "whirligig". It is a strange device because when you turn it on, you can hear it "lock in" to something, but we are not referring to the power line. I'm told it locks into the rotation of the Earth itself, which is a secondary zero time reference. It is secondary because the Earth's rotation is inertially related to the solar system, which is inertially related to the galaxy, on down to the universe. The universe rotates around the zero time point.

One can get an even better understanding of this by reading up on Tesla and how he discovered alternating current by applying the principles of the rotating magnetic fields of the earth. The zero time generator is to some degree an extrapolation of that, however it doesn't just refer to the rotation of the Earth. It takes into account the orbit of the Sun, our galaxy, and ultimately the center of our whole reality.

The other key point to understand is *white noise*. White noise could be considered the glue that makes the whole operation work. It basically made the whole transmitter system coherent. It is a highly technical operation which I will simplify.

The Sage transmitter contained something like forty or fifty **crystal** controlled oscillators, mixers and amplifiers that generated a 425MHz signal. It also had "frequency agility", which meant it was able to spontaneously switch from one frequency to another.

Along with the transmitter, they had what is called a "COHO" or a "*coherent oscillator set-up*." Normally, a "**COHO**" would function by having only one frequency reference. However, this is not how the Montauk transmitter achieved coherency.

In order to make it entirely coherent, we took every oscillator available and amplitude modulated it with white noise. Since white noise is fifty percent correlated to everything, it serves a universal auto-correlating function. The result was that all of the etheric components of the oscillators were now coherent to each other. We weren't trying to correlate the normal electrical functions as they didn't concern us. We were only interested in the etheric functions, as they gave the results we were searching for.

A very stable time reference was required from the zero time generator. This produced two 30 hertz waves, referenced to zero time. One was connected to the computers and synchronized the clock or timing functions. The other modulated the white noise generator. By adjusting the phase between them, we could focus on and monitor the whole operation. This enabled us to take the correlations of the white noise and refer it right to the center point of time, where all time crosses.

The purpose of this experiment was to make the psychic transmissions of Duncan time coherent. Dr. **von Neumann** had instructed us that the transmitter had to be time coherent with respect to zero time. The whirligig zero time reference also served as a witness point back to *the Philadelphia Experiment*, and that was very important. *The project was trying to open a door to the USS Eldridge in 1943.*

Modifications continued on the equipment through 1979, until we had a coherent transmission system with respect to time phase.

Now, they had to calibrate **Duncan**. This meant they had to adjust and modify the equipment to synchronize with him. He had already demonstrated that he had zero point references of his own when the inadvertent time bending had occurred. This could perhaps be better explained due to his prior experience during the Philadelphia Experiment. There, he had jumped off the Eldridge and was thrust into a time vortex. At Montauk, he was now in an entirely new set of circumstances, but his familiarization with *zero time* had apparently never left him.

There were also other psychics, but Duncan was the first they had used, and he was in the chair ninety percent of the time the system was in operation. If he was sick or didn't feel well, they'd wait a day. Because every time they changed the operator, they had to recalibrate and reprogram the computers and pulse modulator, and it took about two full days to do that. If Duncan was out for two weeks or more, they'd put in another operator, but I only remember one time when they did that. It was almost a disaster, because they didn't spend enough time in the initial calibration.

From then on, **Duncan** was the one and only one who ran the equipment. A backup had to be there, however, in case something happened to Duncan.

By 1980, the big radar reflector (that looks like a huge banana peel) on top of the building was no longer in use. Now, there were two transmitters that fed *the omnidirectional antenna* (the one above ground). The pulse modulators of the transmitters were feeding both that antenna and the coils of the Delta T antenna (underground).

Also connected to the computer was **the Montauk chair**, which was now placed between both antennas at the null point. By this time, the computer system was huge and was housed inside the control room next to the radar tower. Additionally, the computer room contained a lot of different terminals and displays to monitor the various activities of the project.

Duncan would start out sitting in the chair. Then, the transmitter would be turned on. His mind would be blank and clear. He would then be directed to concentrate on an opening in time from say, 1980 (then the current time) to 1990. At this point, a "hole" or time portal would appear right in the center of the Delta T antenna - you could walk through the portal from 1980 to 1990. There was an opening that you could look into. It looked like a circular corridor with a light at the other end. The time door would remain as long as **Duncan** would concentrate on 1990 and 1980.

I've been told by those who entered the tunnel that it looked like a spiral, similar to science fiction style renditions of a vortex. When outside the tunnel, it looked like you were looking through space - from one circular opening through space to a circular but little bit smaller window at the other end. I was considered too valuable to the technical operation and was not allowed to travel through the portal.

From 1980 to late 1981, the time function was calibrated. At first, the time portals would drift away. One might go through the portal and come out in 1960. But when one went back to find it later, although it was still being tracked in real time, the portal would not appear where it should have been. One could easily get lost in time and space. Initially, the portal would be

opened up, but it would drift. This was because **Duncan** himself was drifting. He had to go through extensive training to get the portal to be stable.

We also had to focus the transmitter more closely and tighten up the thought form translation to get everything right. We would spend days just trying to get a particular time change to occur as predicated. However, there was no particular problem with creating a time warp. Predicting what it would do was the difficulty. Finally, towards the end of 1981, we learned how to stabilize it so that when a portal would appear, it would remain. Although the function was not absolutely perfect, it was predictable, stable and running according to plans.

Essentially, what the scientists were doing was using 1943, 1963, 1983 vortex, which was based upon the natural twenty year biorhythms of the Earth. 1943, 1963 and 1983 acted as anchor points for the main vortex. Sub vortices or open ended vortices would be created by going from the main one through an anchor point ('43, '63 or '83). At Montauk, August 12, 1983 was used.

For example, let's say they wanted to reach November 1981. There would be a bridge point from November of '81 to August 12, 1983. From August 12, '83 they could go to whatever time they wanted. The vortex ran between August 12, 1943 and August 12, '83 because that was the master vortex. It is called open ended, because there is no device at the other end which anchoring it.

Although they had stabilized the time aspect of the portals, they had to work on the spatial aspect as well. They stabilized this aspect so that they could not only place a portal at a particular time but in a particular space.

Once time stabilized and the above was accomplished, they kicked out everybody and cleared the entire base except for a few key persons. I remained there as I was the technical operator and was essential to the project. **Duncan** remained as he was the psychic who made the operation work. The entire system was tuned to him. Two other psychics were also retained as back-ups in case Duncan was killed or incapacitated. The project directors also stayed, but the military left. A whole new team was brought in to do the more mundane functions of maintaining the base.

Up to that point, everyone operated on a "need to know" basis. Security was already tight, but they wanted even higher security. They didn't want the military to know what they were doing with time. But everybody knew there was something weird going on. They just didn't know what.

TIME TRAVEL

As most of the technicians were gone, a new technical crew was brought in. I don't know who they were and what their qualifications were, but they were called the "Secret Crew."

The project was relaunched and is now sometimes referred to as "Phoenix III." This lasted from February **1981** until **1983**.

The objective now was to explore time itself. The crew began to look at past history and to the future, just scouting around. They would search ahead for a hostile environment. Through the vortex, they could sample the air, the terrain and everything without entering the portal.

Those who travelled through the vortex described it as a peculiar spiral tunnel that was lit, all the way down. As one started to walk down, he would suddenly be pulled through it. It propelled one out the other end, usually in another place (as opposed to Montauk), or according to where the transmitter was set or placed. It could be anywhere in the Universe.

The tunnel resembled a corkscrew with an effect similar to lit bulbs. It was a fluted sort of structure and not a straight tunnel. It twisted and took turns until you'd come out the other end. There, you would meet somebody or do something. You would complete your mission and return. The tunnel would open for you, and you'd come back to where you came from. However, if they lost power during the operation, you'd be lost in time or abandoned somewhere in the vortex itself. When someone was lost, it was usually caused by a *glitch in hyperspace*.*

And although many were lost, the scientists didn't abandon people deliberately or carelessly.

* Hyperspace is defined as space which exceeds the boundaries of three dimensions.

According to **Duncan**, there was also another function of the time tunnel. About two-thirds of the way down the tunnel, one's energy leaves the body. One would feel a big thump accompanied by a tendency to see on a broad scale. He reported sensing a higher intelligence along with an out-of-the-body experience. This was referred to as a *FULL OUT*. The researchers would try to manifest this in Duncan. It could have been for further "Seeing Eye" experiments or for other reasons.

It was routine to create a tunnel, grab somebody off the street and send them down. Most of the time these people were winos or derelicts whose absence wouldn't create a furor. If they returned, they would make a full report on what they had encountered. Most of the winos used for the experiments were sobered up for a week before entering a portal, but many didn't make it back. We don't know how many people are still floating around in time, whenever, wherever, and however.

As "**Phoenix III**" developed, the individuals so chosen for this research would be wired up with all sorts of TV and radio equipment so that they could report back "live." Each individual would be escorted through the portal, sometimes with force. TV and radio signals would travel right through the portals and as long as they could pick these up, researchers would have radio/video tapes of what the time traveller had experienced.

Those controlling the project began to play all sorts of games, manipulating the past and future. I don't really know what they did because I was the one at the switch. My station was in the transmitter building, and I had to keep everything going. I was not privy to a lot of what was going on, but at one point I do know that they had an extensive library of videotapes. I saw the tapes themselves although I was not granted extensive viewing privileges. Actually, I designed and built the viewer (with the aid of tremendous resources) so I had some idea of what was going on. Much of what I knew came from Duncan's own reports, because by that time, we had become good friends. Eventually, we were debriefed and sent on our separate ways. Most of my memories of him had been wiped out.

In addition to the derelicts, the researchers also used kids for some reason. I'm not sure what exactly the purpose was, but there was one kid at **Montauk** who would go out and get other kids and bring them to the project. He was like a tractor beam. He lived in Montauk and would circulate around very effectively. There was also an entire corps of these around the New York metro area that could get away for six hours or so without being missed. They were specifically trained to go out and bring in other kids. Some kids returned home, some didn't. The kids chosen were between 10 and 16, or maybe 18 at the oldest and 9 at the youngest. Most were just about to reach puberty or had just finished it. They were usually blond, blue eyed, tall and light skinned. They fit *the Aryan stereotype*. To my knowledge, there were no girls in this group.

A later investigation showed that Montauk had a NeoNazi connection and that the Nazis were still on the Aryan kick. We don't know where the kids went, what they were educated in or programmed for. Whether they came back or not is still a mystery. What information is available is that they sent every raw recruit into the future to 6037 AD, always to the same point, to what appeared to be a dead city in ruins. Everything was stationary, not unlike a dreamlike state. There were no signs of life. In the center of the city was a square with **a gold horse on a pedestal**. There were inscriptions on that pedestal, and recruits were sent there to read what they said. Each recruit would interpret and report. We still don't know what the researchers were after. They could have been trying to find the same answer from different people. I don't know. Duncan suggested there was technology in the pedestal and that they were trying to get somebody to sense or feel what the technology was.

Someone else involved in the project has said the horse was there to test the powers of observation of the recruits and that it also served as a point of reference. The recruits were always asked if they saw anybody in the city. Each individual would interpret what he observed and report.

We know a lot of people were shoved somewhere into the future, maybe 200 or 300 years ahead. Estimates range from three to ten thousand people that were eventually abandoned. We have no idea for what purpose.

I have already said that I don't know exactly what they did with time. I wasn't there, but I do know they did a lot with World War I and World War II. They monitored those times and took pictures. They knew exactly what they were doing. They could actually make up a secondary vortex to observe what was going on. We called this a seeing eye function. The original vortex was such that one could drive a truck through it.

Using phase conjugation through the elaborate computer set-up, past and future history could actually be transmitted through the portal and viewed on television.

MISSION TO MARS

The project researchers continued to scout around in time. It was in late 1981 or '82 when the first actual use of this technology was employed to gain entrance into the underground areas in the big pyramid on the [planet Mars](#).

As this material will be controversial to much of the general public, I will try to give some background.

There is currently a video tape in circulation entitled "*Hoagland's Mars*". This is a presentation to NASA scientists by scientific journalist [Richard Hoagland](#) concerning the tetrahedral complex that is associated with the "Face on Mars." In this video, Hoagland shows the "face" and nearby pyramids that were photographed by the Viking spacecraft in the '70's.

computerized projection techniques are used that give one a 360 degree “fly by” of the “face.” The video also gives a close look at the pyramids.

Hoagland is trying to convince **NASA** to make more pictures of this region, which is known as Cydonia. NASA has been hard to convince and minimized the significance of Hoagland's work. In fact, a major effort was launched to prohibit the showing of this tape on public television stations. The story of this scandal was reported on by New York radio station WABC.

Why would NASA assume such a stance about a subject that is so intriguing?

The answer is perhaps explained by a book entitled, 'Alternative 3,' by **Leslie Watkins** with David Ambrose and Christopher Miles.*

This book was based on a 1977 video that revealed a secret space program being run by an international conspiracy that included both the Russians and the United States. It is a fascinating account that includes astronauts breaking security, disappearing scientists, murder and the establishment of slave societies on the moon and the planet Mars.

The book claims that men actually landed on Mars as early as 1962.

* 'Alternative 3' was originally published in the United Kingdom. The first printing in the U.S. was in 1979 by Avon Books, a Division of the Hearst Corporation, 959 Eighth Avenue, New York, New York, 10019.

It is not my cause to prove that a colony exists or did exist on Mars. I have included this information so that the reader will understand that there is an entire scenario concerning Mars that is separate from my story. Those who are interested can investigate "*Hoagland's Mars*" or '*Alternative 3*' for themselves. It is interesting to note, however, that the documentary entitled "*Alternative 3*" was shown on a San Francisco TV station sometime around the late '70's. A story has proliferated since that at the time the FCC threatened to revoke the station's broadcasting license if it were to be shown again. It wasn't shown again.

The *directors of the Montauk Project* knew there was a colony on Mars. It is more than likely that they were a part of the conspiracy.

Mars was interesting to the Montauk researchers, because they had realized that there was an old technology there. They knew somebody had built the pyramids and face on Mars. These were not natural formations.

According to the information that my associates and I have dug up, the people who were living on the surface of Mars could not get to the underground area beneath the pyramid. The entrances were either sealed over or simply couldn't be found. In fact, it appeared that the big pyramid was sealed better than the pyramid at Giza. Despite all the expensive and fancy technology that was available, the pyramid could not be penetrated.

The scientists at Montauk decided the best approach would be to project right into the center of the Martian underground. The newly discovered Montauk technology gave them the wherewithal to use a spatial warp to get inside. *They wanted to get into the underground caverns*. These were thought to be set up and administered by a very old civilization.

The time portal took the risk out of the operation as we could look through it. We had a set up with TV monitors so that whatever **Duncan** would visualize would appear on the monitors. This provided a visual of present time on planet Mars. In order to find the underground area, we kept moving the open end of the vortex until a corridor appeared. At that point, we had Duncan solidify the portal. The away team was then able to walk from Montauk to Mars and be underground.

By this time, Duncan was no longer required to be continuously in the chair. We had learned to have Duncan generate functions with the computer storing them and continually spitting them back. The computer could generally run the transmitter for a short time and had enough memory to modify the flow of time for about four hours. If **Duncan** would not return after that time, the thought forms being generated would drop out of reality. In such a case, the thought forms would have to be reconstructed from scratch.

The system definitely needed a live being initially. He would create the time portals and hold them open through concentration. Once the opening was made, we could record on tape what the live person was generating. The tape could then be used on its own to create another opening.

The system was continually refined and improved. If Duncan made a time connection once, it would then be recorded on tape. Because he sometimes had difficulty getting a connection, the tape made it easier and automatic. An entire library was eventually accumulated so that they didn't have to rely on Duncan. It was this development that enabled Duncan to be sent

through the vortices himself. This occurred in '82 and '83. He was eventually selected for the team that went to Mars.

Using the time portals, **Mars** had been scoured for live inhabitants. Researchers had to push back about 125,000 years before they could find any. I don't know what they found out or what they did with the information. Duncan has tried to access this information, but it is deeply buried and difficult to contact.

My personal view is that the pyramid on Mars serves as an antenna. Perhaps there is technology inside of the pyramid. According to Duncan's recollections, he travelled to the inside of the pyramid. He saw technology being operated there and called it "*The Solar System Defense*." According to his account, the Montauk researchers wanted this shut off. It had to be shut off before anything else could be done. This defense has been shut off retroactive to 1943, which is commonly considered amongst many UFO buffs to be the beginning of the massive UFO phenomena.

There's not much more I can say about Mars at this point except that the movie "*Total Recall*" is fancifully based upon some of the events that occurred with **the Montauk Project**. The way they used the chair in the movie is strikingly similar.

Time research continued and countless missions were run until August 12, 1983. This was when the actual lock was made back to 1943 and 1963.

ENCOUNTER WITH THE BEAST

On August 5th, 1983, we were given a directive to run the transmitter non-stop - just turn it on and let it go continuously. We followed the orders, but nothing out of the ordinary occurred until August 12th. Then, something very strange happened. All of a sudden, the equipment appeared to drop into synch with something else. We didn't know what function the system was now attuned to, but at that point, the USS Eldridge (the ship used for the Philadelphia Experiment) appeared through the portal. We had locked up with the Eldridge.

I'm not sure if this was a pure accident, but if the Montauk researchers were trying to hook up with the Eldridge, the attempt had to be made on this exact date. This is due to the 20 year biorhythms of the planet Earth (which was a discovery made in the process of these experiments) and the Eldridge experiment having occurred on August 12, 1943.

At this point, *the Duncan from 1943* appeared and could be seen through the time portal along with his own brother. Both were crew members of the USS Eldridge. We kept the Duncan of 1983 from seeing himself so as to avoid a time paradox and resultant negative effects.

The project had now reached apocalyptic proportions. Natural laws were being violated, and it seemed everyone involved felt uncomfortable. Three colleagues and myself had been privately voicing misgivings about the project over a period of months. We had talked about the pitfalls of dealing with time and how this might affect the karma of the planet. We hoped the project would truncate itself.

Consequently, our little cabal created a contingency program that only **Duncan** could activate. It was designed to crash the entire project.

We finally decided we'd had enough of the whole experiment. The contingency program was activated by someone approaching Duncan while he was in the chair and simply whispering, "The time is now."

At this moment, he let loose a monster from his subconscious, and the transmitter actually portrayed a hairy monster. It was big, hairy, hungry and nasty. But it didn't appear underground in the null point. It showed up somewhere on the base. It would eat anything it could find, and it smashed everything in sight. Several different people saw it, but almost everyone described a different beast. It was either 9 feet tall or 30 feet tall, depending on who saw it. I personally believe it was about 9 or 10 feet in height. Fright does strange things to people, and no one was sure of what the exact physical constitution of this monster was. No one was in any frame of mind to calmly and collectively analyze its exact nature.

My supervisor had ordered us to shut off the generators in order to stop whatever type of phenomena was occurring. This didn't work, so it was decided that the thing had to be stopped.

It was decided that the transmitter had to be shut down. There were two efforts made in this direction. One was to send somebody back and turn off the transmitters on the Eldridge. They would be smashed if that was what was necessary to shut them down.

The other effort was by myself and the director of the project. *We unsuccessfully attempted to shut the transmitter at Montauk.* We then went into the power station and disconnected the base from the Long Island Lighting Company. The power kept going and nothing stopped.

We weren't concerned about the lights. We just wanted to stop the transmitter itself. We decided the next best thing to do was to go into the power station and cut the wires leading into the ground from the big transformers. I put an acetylene torch on my back and cut the wires going into the ground. I had to be careful because they were hot. Still, nothing happened. The lights at the base stayed on.

I figured there must have been another power feed somewhere. We went over to the transformer farm next to the transmitter building and cut the wires coming up out of the ground. At that point, the lights at the base went out and the computer stopped. But, the lights in the transmitter building stayed on!

We went into the building and pulled the wires out of the panel that controlled the transmitter. Then wires from the transmitter itself. The lights in the building went off, but the transmitter stayed on.

I then went upstairs and cut the actual equipment apart. I cut the conduits. I cut the cabinets. Finally, I cut enough apart that the transmitter just groaned and stopped. All the lights went off. We'd done it. Today, you can still see the torch marks where I'd cut things apart.

It was at this point that the beast stopped moving and faded back into the ether.

The portal closed and that was the end of that episode.

After we stopped the transmitter and things settled, we figured out what had happened. When we had first thrown the switches in the power station, none of the lights went off at the base. There was no power coming into the base. When I cut the lines going to the transmitter building, the rest of the base went off, including the computers. However, the transmitters ran without computers.

The system had actually gone into a *free energy mode*. The two systems (i.e. the two generators - one in 1943 aboard the Eldridge, one at Montauk in 1983) were locked together. There was a tremendous amount of energy bouncing between the generators. With so much energy between them, all the electrical circuits that were connected remained active. The lights stayed on.

More importantly, the generators established a connection from 1983 to 1943.

By bouncing energy between the two time periods, a stable vortex was created. This served as an anchor. Using this vortex, a time tunnel could then be projected to a specific point in time.

For example, if one wanted to go from 1983 to 1993, the '83 to '43 vortex would first have to be functioning to serve as the anchor. The projection to '93 (or whatever other point in time chosen) would come out the '83 end of the vortex. If one wanted to go to 1923, one would project through the 1943 end of the vortex. Times between 1943 and 1983 could be reached by going through either end of the vortex. Dates after 1963 were accessed through 1983 and dates prior to 1963 via 1943.

This is not to say that all time travel would have to be done in this manner (using the master vortex from 1943 to 1983). During these experiments, no generators were found in either the past or the future that could link up and establish a vortex of this nature. There are, of course, plenty of generators around, but a successful link had to be made. That link required a "witness effect."

"*Witness*" is an occult term. As a noun, it refers to an object that is connected or related to someone or something. For example, a lock of someone's hair or a picture could serve as a witness. As a verb, "witness" means to use an object to enter a person's consciousness or otherwise have an effect on them.

One example of a "witness effect" would be for someone to take a lock of hair, use it with a love potion, and have the owner of the hair fall in love.

With the **Montauk Project**, there were three "*witness effects*." They could be considered as three different levels of witnessing.

The first level consisted of physical people who were actually on the USS Eldridge. Any surviving crew members they could find were brought to Montauk for the experiment in 1983. This also included personnel who were considered to be reincarnated since [the Philadelphia Experiment](#).

Duncan and **Al Bielek** were both there and were two of the primary witnesses.

The second level of witnessing concerned technology. The zero time reference generator (referred to previously as the whirligig) used aboard the Eldridge was also used at Montauk. When the Eldridge was eventually decommissioned in 1946, the whirligig was placed in storage. It was eventually brought out to Montauk and incorporated with the system there. In addition to the whirligig, there were two very strange radio transceivers* linking the two projects. They were “crosstime” transmitters. They could transmit across time, and they used that to lock up the two projects.

* I was able to acquire a few of the transceivers that were used in the experiments.

The third level of witnessing was the planetary biorhythm. The term “biorhythm” is esoteric and refers to the higher order channels that regulate life in an organism. Biorhythms are a result of the resonance upon which nature operates. In humans, the processes of sleeping and eating would involve biorhythms. Of course, there are many subtle ones that could be studied, ad infinitum. When viewing the Earth as an organism, there are also biorhythms. The seasons and the daily spin of the planet would involve biorhythms.

The scientists at Montauk exhaustively studied **the biorhythms of the Earth** and how they related to the entire universe. They discovered that there is a major planetary biorhythm that peaks out every twenty years.

The *Philadelphia Experiment* occurred in 1943. Although 1983 was forty years later, it was a multiple of twenty and served as a potent witness. It enabled the two projects to link up. I should also mention that it is entirely possible that the link could have been made without the witness effect, however its application proved very helpful to the project.

The reader should now have some idea of the general theories and applications that were used at **Montauk**.

After the bizarre occurrences of August 12, 1983, the Montauk base virtually emptied. The power was restored, but lights were left on with everything in disarray. Most of the personnel were eventually rounded up, debriefed and brainwashed accordingly.

Up to this date, I do not fully understand them or their function. It is impossible to get any literature or manuals on the subject. The only possible way to get information on these transceivers is to ask people who have used them. The only answers I've gotten thus far is that they were a highly classified piece of equipment. People I spoke to knew they were for stealth airplanes, but they didn't know what exactly they were for.

THE NATURE OF TIME

This book will give rise to many questions, particularly about the nature of time itself. From my experience in talking to groups, I will try to clarify some points that often confuse people.

First of all, the past and the future can be changed.

It will help to consider the idea of a chessboard. In chess, there might be thirty moves in a game. Each one of these moves will create a different layout of the chess board. If one were to “go back in time” and change a move that has been made, it would consequently change all the other board layouts subsequent to that change.

Time could be considered a hypnotic pulse that we all subconsciously agree or submit to. When someone is able to manipulate a change in time, they are also manipulating our subconscious considerations and experiences. Therefore, if time is changed, one wouldn't necessarily realize it.

This scenario implies that we are merely pieces on a grand chess board. To a degree, this is true. For example, retired generals often complain of having been the pawns of international bankers. It is a farfetched comment, but perhaps there would be no war if generals could be truly clued in on the real machinations behind international politics.

There is also the example of **Homer's 'Iliad'**, which tells the story of *the Trojan War*. According to that legend, *the gods* literally manipulated the characters on Earth like a chess board. The story is ripe with intrigue between mortals and gods. The plots become so intricate and thick that it sometimes seems **Homer** is trying to provide us with *a microcosmic view of the entire universe*.

Whatever the case, we are all players in the game that is known as “time.” The obvious way to protect one's interest is, of course, to gain knowledge about time itself. Whether one wants to do this by pursuing meditation or astrophysics is an entirely personal matter.

At **Montauk**, the scientists also viewed the future. The viewers they had gave them the ability to look at multiple futures. Once they chose a particular scenario and activated it by someone or something travelling to it, that future would become

fixed. That point would be locked to the time from whence the connection was made. It would create a loop that was fixed.

For example, let's say multiple futures were viewed with different people becoming president. Suppose the future with "Sam Jones" as president was chosen by the researchers, for whatever reason. Linking a person or item from the present would lock in the *President Sam Jones scenario* no matter what. However, none of this means that a fixed point scenario couldn't be further changed by the scientists doing more manipulations.

At this writing, we are currently in a time loop. This loop extends from where the Montauk researchers penetrated into the past up to where they penetrated into the future. It's fixed and would appear unalterable. However, this does not mean that we are all relegated to being hopeless slaves of time manipulators. The subconscious has its automatic or hypnotic levels, but it also contains the seeds of freedom: dreams. If one can dream something, it can be brought into being.

It is very easy to get philosophical about all of this and get lost in that process. My point with this book is that **there has been manipulation of time**. This has also exploited individuals and caused untold misery. It could easily be considered to be *the work of dark forces*.

There is still one major question. *Who was really behind the Montauk Project?* There are countless intrigues and scenarios one can envision. Religionists can bring in *God* and the *Devil*. UFO aficionados can offer a grand scheme of aliens vying for our solar system. Left wingers will offer explanations concerning the CIA and secret government.

I believe that all of the above can shed light on what actually happened at Montauk. It is also my hope that this book will bring more people out of the woodwork. Thus, we can have more answers and less mystery.

THE MONTAUK BASE IS SEALED

After the events of **August 12, 1983**, the Montauk Air Force Base was abandoned.

By the end of that year, there was no knowledge of anyone being on the base.

In May or June of 1984, a crack squad of *Black Berets* were sent to the base. I believe they were Marines, but I'm not absolutely sure. They were reportedly ordered to shoot anything that moved. Their purpose was to purge anyone who might be on the base.

There was a second team that followed the Black Berets. They removed secret equipment which was considered too sensitive to leave behind.

The next step was to prepare the underground to be sealed. Certain incriminating evidence was removed at this point. I've heard that a room with hundreds of skeletons was cleared out during this evolution.

About six months later, a caravan of cement mixers appeared on the base. Many people saw these trucks. They filled the vast underground areas of Montauk with cement. This included dumping cement down the elevator shafts as well.

The gates were locked up and the base was abandoned for good.

MONTAUK TODAY

If one travels to Montauk Point today and parks in the state parking lot near the light house, it is possible to get a good view of the giant radar reflector that sits atop the transmitter building.

For those who are either brave or foolish, one can follow the dirt roads that lead to the base. Most of the entrance gates have been bent or otherwise vandalized so that entrance is easy. This was probably done by local juveniles who sometimes get drunk and have beer parties on the base. However, walking on the base is prohibited by New York State park rangers who periodically patrol the area.* There are also occupied buildings on the main roads to the base.

* The entirety of Fort Hero, including the inner Montauk Base has since been donated to New York State as a park. While there are peculiar political arrangements concerning the base to this day, the rangers are not out of bounds in keeping people off the grounds. The buildings are in a state of disrepair and are potentially dangerous to those going on a casual walk.

It should be noted that I am not writing this information to lure people to the base. People are going to be curious after reading this book, and it is my responsibility to warn them. I'm not absolutely sure of the legal technicalities, but walking on the base is probably illegal. One goes at one's own risk.

There are also other dangers to consider.

Two people I know who participated in the Montauk Project visited the area in the late '80's. They claimed they were abducted and do not totally remember what happened to them.

Another person has reported in August of 1991 that video cameras can now be seen from the top of the transmitter building. This is a new development and is rather odd considering it is a vacant and derelict facility.

There are also reports that *the underground areas of the base are being reopened*. This is speculative but should serve to warn anyone making travel plans to **Montauk**.

VON NEUMANN ALIVE!

After completing the first draft of this book, a new development took place. It concerns occurrences that started years ago but only came to a resolution recently.

This concerns **John von Neumann** and corroborates the theory that he didn't die in 1958 as is generally believed.

In 1983, I was contacted by a friend of mine in upstate New York who I will refer to as *Klark*. He knew I was interested in communications equipment and told me about an old time surplus dealer who I will call **Dr. Rinehart**.^{*} Rinehart was a legend in the local surplus community.

^{*} Dr. Rinehart is a pseudonym used to protect this individual's privacy.

Klark said that the man had a collection of equipment that went back as far as the 1930's and 1940's. A meeting was arranged with Dr. Rinehart on the pretext that I was interested in buying him out. *Klark* introduced me, and Rinehart showed me his collection on a silver platter. He sincerely wanted to sell out, but I thought his price was too high. A great deal of the equipment was junk and would have cost just as much to cart away.

I considered his prices exorbitant and thought he might be a bit crazy. Apparently, he went even crazier after he met me. *Klark* visited him again on his own and was met at the door with a shot gun. **Rinehart** pointed the gun and told *Klark* that he didn't want to see that bastard Preston on his property. He didn't want to see *Klark*, Preston or any of their friends on the property. He said he'd shoot them if they showed up.

Klark tried to calm him down and asked what this was all about. He had no idea why the man was so upset. Rinehart said that Preston had come back and robbed him the night he was last there.

As it turned out, somebody had come to the guy's house, strapped him to the chair, ransacked the house and stole money. It certainly wasn't me, and *Klark* and I were both confused. Years went by, and I had dismissed the puzzling circumstances concerning **Dr. Rinehart**.

As my memory of the Montauk Project returned, I suddenly recognized Dr. Rinehart. He was actually **John Eric von Neumann**, *the brains behind the Philadelphia Experiment and Montauk Project!*

Many years back, perhaps as early as 1958, von Neumann had been assigned to a "witness relocation" program. He was given a new identity as *Dr. Rinehart* and slipped into a new role as a surplus dealer upstate. He also remained on call to the authorities that ran the Phoenix and Montauk Projects and would work for them when every he was needed. Sometimes this was for months at a time.

This man not only looked like von Neumann, his doctorates in mathematics and physics were on the wall and came from Germany. Despite this, he claimed never to have left the United States.

It was also apparent that this gentleman's faculties and memory had been tampered with.

I had talked this over with Al Bielek, and we figured that my presence at von Neumann's house was too much for him. He would have remembered me from Montauk and that probably frightened him and caused him to flip out.

All of this is fascinating in its own right, but my main interest was in a strange looking receiver that he had. It is known as an *FRR 24 Receiver*. I had noticed it on my original visit, and it was still there. I wasn't about to return to his place in view of his threats, but I'd sent people up there and they indicated the receiver was still there.

Al remembered von Neumann as well and wanted to visit him. In fact, von Neumann as *Dr. Rinehart* had taken a liking to Al. Hoping to get my hands on his receiver, I drove Al upstate to Rinehart's house.

We weren't sure how to approach him on the receiver. We thought about having me wear a disguise but thought it might be easier to have Al buy the receivers on my behalf.

Al got out of the car and greeted him. I remained in the car in hopes that he would ignore me. It started to rain, so Rinehart told Al that they should go to the trailer on the other side of the property. That's where the equipment was. Rinehart walked right by my car and looked me straight in the face. He was friendly and said I should come along, too. Apparently, Rinehart didn't recognize me. I followed them to the trailer as if nothing had ever happened between us.

Al got the guy talking, and I just listened. Von Neumann didn't come through.

He was strictly in the identity of "Dr. Rinehart" as he spoke to us.

When he stopped talking, I told Rinehart that I'd heard he had a very large receiver setup where each receiver fits in a rack by itself.

He said,

"Oh, that thing! I was gonna keep that. But hell, I'm never gonna use it. I can't even move it. I'm gonna keep it, or I'm gonna sell it."

I asked him how much he wanted for it, and he said he would give it to me for a thousand dollars. I told him that Al and I couldn't afford that kind of money, so he suggested a trade.

Al told me to make an offer so I offered \$600 for four racks of the receivers.

He said that was a little less than he wanted and that he'd have to think it over.

We left on good terms and returned home.

Another meeting was arranged some time later. He said that he wanted hi-fi equipment and would be willing to work out a trade. We dug up some hi-fi material and went up again. He looked at it and practically got tears in his eyes. He was excited to see the material and remembered the people who actually designed much of it.

He apologized and said that he really couldn't use any of the material. He wanted cash. If we sold the material, he said we could come back and get the receivers for cash.

We carted everything back to Long Island again. I was frustrated but wasn't going to give up. I called around and found out that I could sell the material. It was worth \$750 to other dealers, and I sold it immediately.

I wanted to get his receivers quickly as he was getting known again by national collectors. They would snap up the receivers if I didn't act soon.

I took \$800 and went up to see Dr. Rinehart again. I'd taken along some friends to help me move the equipment. Fortunately, it was a clear day, and the weather wasn't going to interfere with our plans.

Dr. Rinehart came out and was in a friendly mood. I showed him \$750, but he said he didn't want any money until he was sure I was satisfied with the receivers. He showed us around the place. We went to look at the receivers, and I was surprised. He had four racks of the equipment, and I had remembered only one. He was willing to let them all go for my offer of \$750 which was more than fair on his part. I found him to be quite pleasant. In fact, I was a bit puzzled. Initially, he had wanted \$1,200 per rack which meant \$4,800 for the entire system. Now, it was seven years later, and he was accepting \$750. It is my opinion that he wanted me to have the receivers for some reason. I still don't know exactly what it was.

As I poked around and looked at the receivers, my two friends went to the chicken coop as they were interested in some Western Electric equipment that was stored there. Dr. Rinehart was sitting in a chair not far from the receivers. Suddenly, I noticed that he was no longer Rinehart. He was John von Neumann! He remembered his true identity and began to talk.

He definitely remembered me and told me things that were of a sensitive nature which I am obligated not to repeat. He also said that over the years he had seen that millions of dollars were put away in secret Swiss bank accounts. This money was to be used to compensate many of the workers at Montauk who had suffered as a result of the project. Apparently, when I had visited him years back, some sort of signal alerted *the secret group that backed the Montauk Project*. He was bound up and robbed the next night, and his secret bank books were missing. He now realized that I had not been involved.

I wasn't able to start moving the receivers out until the next day. It was a big job. I took the receivers out of their racks and

broke them up so they could be moved safely. Rinehart was there, took, and he started to fade in and out. First, he was Rinehart, then he'd be von Neumann. It was like a yo-yo. Finally, he settled on von Neumann.

As von Neumann, he said that he had obtained these receivers for a very good reason. They were actually capable of tuning in on either of the two projects: Project Rainbow (the *Philadelphia Experiment*) or the Montauk Project. Further, the receivers were capable of tuning in on the project from any other space and time in our universe. He also believed this receiver was the main witness from Montauk to the USS Eldridge. He said it could pick up the pattern of the Eldridge back in 1943.

It seemed that von Neumann had completed what he had to say. Rinehart returned, and I loaded up the receivers to take back to Long Island.

I wasn't sure how the receivers worked or what they were all about. My first step was to ask Duncan to do a psychic reading. He indicated that the receiver was capable of tuning to any particular point in time by way of zero time. He said that if we could figure out how to tune it, we could tune in to any other point in time.

We realized what von Neumann had already told me: this equipment was a key part of the Montauk time machine. I don't think the particular equipment that I had was on either the Eldridge or at Montauk. I think it had been used at the Philadelphia Navy Yard in the 1940's.

I wanted to trace this equipment further to see if it had a logical point of origin. I called the biggest old time radio surplus dealer in the country. They had never heard of *the FRR 24 Receiver*. I talked to lots of friends in the surplus business and found only one person who had ever seen one or heard of one. This person said that the receiver came out of RCA. He owned a piece of one of the receivers at one time. It had gone out of his hands when an old man from upstate New York came and paid an exorbitant price for the piece he had of the receiver.

Tracing this back to Dr. Rinehart, he verified that he was the purchaser of the equipment. But, he said that this only accounted for pieces from two of the racks he'd sold to me. There were four in total, and he had to buy the other two racks of receivers from somebody else. I tracked the other person down with Dr. Rinehart's help. This person was a young man who also said the FRR 24 Receiver had come from RCA.

I decided to find out how many of these receivers had actually been released. I called up the *Surplus Disposal Agency*, gave them the number for the receiver, and they did a computer read out. A lady at the agency said that only three FRR 24's had ever been released. All the other systems were either still in use or had been destroyed.

Then, she indicated that until recently, this receiver had been classified. She said that if any of them had been scrapped, the manuals for them had to be destroyed.

There was also a note indicating that each FRR 24 unit contained seventy-five pounds of silver. The units had reportedly been scrapped and sold to dealers for silver recovery. When scrapped, they are not useful as they would have been put through a crusher.

The report indicated that FRR 24's were only released when the government agreed to sell them to a world communications company. There were three such instances listed. One FRR 24 went to RCA, one went to ITT on the west coast and another to Vero Beach, Florida.

I tried to trace down people who had actually worked with the FRR 24. Finally, I located a retired gentleman who had worked at RCA Rocky Point (on the eastern end of Long Island). He had worked at the receiver station at Rocky Point.

The gentleman indicated that the FRR 24's had been at the RCA receiving station for years. He raved about the receivers and said they were beautiful and fantastic. When they were turned on, however, he said that a very strange type of interference was picked up all across Long Island Sound. It was a mystery and neither he nor anyone else could figure it out. He also mentioned that the receivers made strange audio noises and that RCA finally decided not to use them.

This was interesting because von Neumann told me that two receiver racks from RCA Rocky Point had been sent back to the 1930's. One ended up in the Philadelphia Naval Yard and was used to track *the Rainbow Project* in 1943. The other receiver rack ended up at RCA for disassembly and study so that it could be replicated and applied to the technology of the day.

It is interesting to note that in the 1930's, RCA made tremendous strides in radio technology. The years 1933 and 1934 were particularly ripe with new discoveries.

If von Neumann was right, RCA received and analyzed a rack of receivers from the future. It is likely that von Neumann would have sent them back himself.

The receiver rack that ended up at the Philadelphia Naval Yard eventually came into my possession, and I still have it. The disassembled rack was enhanced and improved upon by RCA, and these are what ended up at Rocky Point. This was accomplished through a time loop, thus there are some differences in the RCA receivers (the FRR 24's that I recently got from von Neumann) and the one used during the Philadelphia Experiment. Both receivers, however, have more similarities than differences.

In addition to the above, I also have equipment developed by Tesla that appears to be inspired by the FRR 24's that were sent back from the future by von Neumann.

Whatever the case, radio technology was pushed way ahead in the 1930's. As an engineer and professional radio man, it is my personal conclusion that it couldn't have been done without some major help from somewhere.

For example, [Nikola Tesla](#) was always upsetting the status quo by saying that *he experienced communication with aliens*.

There is another major point of interest concerning the FRR 24 Receiver. When I purchased them from Rinehart, I noticed that the aluminum housing was corroded on the outside. Aluminum itself does not corrode, but it does when it is mixed with impurities. The aluminum panel in the chassis, however, had no such corrosion. The chassis were therefore made out of a very pure aluminum. Commercial grade aluminum used in radio equipment is usually not that pure.

What does all this tell us?

There had to be a reason that the aluminum was so pure. Recently, it has come to the surface in conventional scientific circles that *aluminum can be made into a superconductor*. A friend of mine at NASA told me that mixing mercury with aluminum and alcohol makes micro channels big enough for electrons to channel through the aluminum. This essentially creates a *room temperature superconductor*.

Rinehart also warned me about the chassis. He said there might be a little bit of mercury contamination on the chassis. Further inspection has revealed that the chassis had some sort of mercury treatment process.

It is currently my belief that the treatment process is related to the silver resonators, which are the capacitors and coils. The mercury and aluminum create microfine channels along the superconducting chassis and the channels become a multi-dimensional resonator.

To conclude, this receiver is actually a multi-dimensional space-time resonator and would be part and parcel of any time machine that was used for *the Philadelphia Experiment* or at *Montauk*.

APPENDIX A

A SCIENTIFIC ANALYSIS OF THE RADIOSONDE

(Note: This analysis is not expected to be readily understood by the general lay public. It is included only for those who are technically inclined. It also serves as corroboration of my statement that the government had the means to affect the weather).

The Radiosonde consists of two variable resistance type sensors. One registers temperature, the other humidity.

The temperature sensor is a thermistor, where the electrical resistance varies inversely with the temperature. The humidity sensor is an electrolytic resistor where the electrical resistance varies directly with the relative humidity. In most of the Radiosondes, the pressure sensor is of the pressure responsive selector switch type (Baro switch). In essence, the transmitter sees a varying resistance which is selected alternately by the Baro switch or a sequential switcher.

A short circuit is selected occasionally which is called the reference mode. This is what the sensors do on the surface. It is also the line the government releases to the public. Although cursory investigation will show this description to be true, there is also other activity which is secret. The temperature sensor is a carbon bar with precious metals added, and acts as an antenna to the DOR function. It also inverts the transform known as DOR energetics.

This item is packed in a small vial, and has to be installed on fasten stock clips on the arms of the Radiosonde. In order to get a true temperature reading, it is painted white to reflect the sun's radiant heat and sits above the package in the open.

This placement is understandable from conventional science, but it cannot be understood from the viewpoint of relativistic sciences.

The humidity sensor is an electrolytic resistor. We do not understand its operation because the usual electrolytic resistor varies inversely with the relative humidity. This humidity sensor consists of a grid of conductive lines with an unknown chemical overlay. It acts as an antenna for orgone in phase. It is also similar to the electrolytic detectors that have been introduced for the detection of esoteric energies. The humidity sensor is also hermetically sealed in a small vial and has to be put in its holder on top of the Radiosonde, thus totally covering and protecting it from direct rain, but allowing air to circulate around it. This follows the released line of information.

In later Radiosondes, the Baro switch is replaced with a clock-work driven scanning switch, with the addition of a receiver that the Government claims is used as a transponder to track direction and height. This suggests that the Baro switch gives height information, which can be read from the pressure, but depends on a uniform pressure gradient which our atmosphere does not exhibit. This follows the released information, but is grossly inaccurate.

I do not believe that this is the real objective for the Baro switch. In fact, an entirely different purpose is intimated. It appears that the Baro switch is the correlated function which would be necessary to synchronize the DOR busting to the environment of the Earth. It is also apparent that the receiver synchronizes the DOR busting to the the environment. At this point, I do not fully understand the sensor scheme.

In addition to the sensors, the other part of the radiosonde is the transmitter. It is pulsed time modulated and the repetition rate of the pulse varies with the resistance presented to the transmitter. There are two types of pulse modulation used. One is where the modulation pulses off the CW (CW=carrier wave) carrier oscillator. The other is where a high voltage pulse supplies B+ (B+ stands for "B batteries", which refer to plate voltage) to the carrier oscillator. There are two frequencies used: 400 MHz and 1680 MHz. The 400 MHz oscillator is comprised of tuned lines with the triode tube in the field of the lines. The 1680 MHz oscillator is of the integral cavity type, with the triode tube inside the fields of the cavity.

In the down pulsed CW oscillator transmitter, there are two sections: the modulation oscillator and the carrier oscillator. The modulation oscillator is what generates the pulse, which is a triode oscillator with a blocking network in the grid circuit.

The operation of the transmitter is simple. When the oscillator runs, the grid bias builds up across the cap and when the voltage reaches the tube cutoff the oscillation stops. At this point, C discharges until the tube starts up again. As the grid voltage across C cycles up and down, the oscillator starts and stops; hence modulating the voltage drop across Rp, which is bypassed. The value of C and Rg and Rext and Rref determines the repetition rate of the pulse across Rp. The signal with the pulse and its potentials are capacitively coupled to the carrier oscillator.

This is the usual explanation, but let us consider the relativistic activity. When the tube is cut off, the higher order signal builds up inside the tube like the charge on a capacitor. The longer the tube is cut off, the more relativistic signal builds up in the tube. When the tube turns on and oscillates, it slews between saturation and cutoff, and two things happen.

First, the stored relativistic charge is forced out. Second, the slewing of the oscillation between saturation and cutoff has the effect of amplifying the higher order components by "0" point activity. The result is that the signal is amplified and outputs in pulses. From this point, the modulation signal is capacitively coupled to the grid of the carrier oscillator, where the pulse stops the oscillation.

When we consider the carrier oscillator, the circuit is a standard one. How it was optimized probably has something to do with the placement of the tube in the field of the resonant network and the design of the tube. The higher order operation in the carrier oscillator is similar to the modulation oscillator. When the tube slews from saturation to cutoff, the 0 point of the vacuum is ripped. This results in relativistic gain as well as forcing all signals stored in the tube to the output and the antenna.

The bypassed output of the modulation oscillator, which is pulsed potential (scalar) at approximately 7 MHz is coupled to the grid of the carrier oscillator and slews the Q point * from saturation to cutoff. The "0" point activity sends out bursts of relativistic signal which replicates closely the input signal from the sensors.

* "Q point" means quiescent point. This refers to the point where the tube rests.

The pulse modulator transmitter uses a delay line pulse modulator with a thyatron, charging reactor, blocking diode, pulse forming network, and a pulse transformer that generates 1400 V pulses which drives the carrier oscillator. The thyatron is fired off by the output of the same modulation oscillator as in all of the rest. The modulation oscillator loads the relativistic signal into the delay line through the thyatron which is cut off but still has "0" point gain.

When the thyratron fires, everything in the pulse forming network is loaded into the carrier oscillator tube as a 1400 V pulse which rips apart the vacuum and results in a high “relativistic gain” through the usual “O” point activity.

The whole package is operated by a battery pack which lasts approximately three hours.

APPENDIX B

WILHELM REICH

Although the government had great appreciation for the discoveries and developments of [Wilhelm Reich](#), it appears they had very little use for him personally. He was under pressure from the AMA and FDA for years on charges of quackery. Eventually, he was given a very stiff prison sentence for contempt of court when he refused to appear. The subsequent burning of his books and destruction of his equipment may be unparalleled in modern times for its outrageousness.

His claims about jamming the drives of UFOs didn't win him too many friends either. He concluded that the drives of UFOs ran on cosmic or orgone energy. He developed a “space gun” on the basis of orgone theory and was able to make UFOs fade away with regularity according to eyewitness accounts.

After he was in prison, authorities reportedly gave him express permission to work on anti-gravity equations. This is odd to say the least; especially if they believed *he was a quack*.

Whatever the exact facts and details of Wilhelm Reich are, it appears that he was used for his inventive genius and then put away so he couldn't disseminate his discoveries elsewhere.

The systematic condemnation of his work only backs this up.

APPENDIX C

MIND CONTROL AND THE PERSIAN GULF WAR

I was still laid off when the Persian Gulf War erupted and had the opportunity to watch the live briefings. Live briefings are interesting to me because information sometimes comes through that would otherwise be edited out.

In one report, a CNN reporter said that he had just returned from Kuwait where he had travelled with an American patrol. They had noticed a patrol of about thirty Iraqis on the next sand dune. While the Americans were wondering how they would get the Iraqis to surrender, a U.S. helicopter suddenly appeared and flew over the Iraqis. By the time the helicopter had reached the next sand dune, the Iraqis had their hands up and were surrendering.

This is all very suspicious in itself. These were the same Iraqis who fought a Holy War against Iran for eight years.

The next news of interest that I noted came towards the end of the conflict when Brigadier General **Neil** was questioned by a British reporter from the BBC. The reporter asked the General about his plans to get the Iraqi soldiers out of the deep bunkers that the Germans built for the Iraqis. These bunkers were known to be extremely well fortified, and it was a good question.

General Neil said, “We bring in the psychological...”*

* The quotations by General Neil are not exact quotations but are paraphrases based upon my memory of the actual events.

He then broke his sentence with coughing. It didn't sound like a real cough but that he had caught himself saying something he shouldn't reveal. When he stopped coughing, he continued speaking.

“I'm sorry, we bring in the helicopters with PA (public address) systems and we talk 'em out.”

To me, his statements were very significant. It is apparent to me that the General had made a mistake and had to continue his sentence in the same vein. In my opinion, he was going to say something like “*psychological broadcasting helicopters*.” He had helicopters on his mind and in order to make it less obvious, I believe he changed what he was going to say and referred to “PA system helicopters.”

I did some research into the Iraqi bunkers and discovered that the Americans had been trying to get the plans for their construction from the East Germans. The Americans wanted to know how to penetrate the bunkers. They did retrieve the plans and found out the walls were very thick. Even after the air blitz, the Iraqis were still deep in the bunkers. They had electricity, entertainment and enough food and water to last at least six months. The bunkers were three feet thick and probably could have withstood a nuclear blast. The Iraqis also had the equipment to tunnel out if necessary.

The British reporter knew it wouldn't be easy to get the Iraqis out of the bunkers. That's why he asked the question.

I believe it is absurd to suggest that these fanatic soldiers would have surrendered under the mere threat of PA system helicopters.

APPENDIX D

NIKOLA TESLA

Nikola Tesla was born in 1856 in what is today known as Yugoslavia. Known as the “Father of Radio”, he was clairvoyant and had different paranormal abilities. Most notable was his vision as a youngster that he would build an alternating current generator that would revolutionize the way that mankind harnessed electricity.

Tesla received a renaissance education and learned to speak several languages. He worked his way across Europe as an inventor and electronics engineer. In Paris, his genius came to the attention of one of Thomas Edison’s associates, and Tesla was invited to meet the famous inventor. Although Edison hired him, the two never got along well.

Edison’s utilities used direct current which required a power plant every few miles or so. Tesla tried to convince him that alternating current was more effective and less costly to operate. Edison was stubborn and Tesla’s brilliance must have made him feel insecure. Here was a man whose genius was far superior to that of Edison’s!

Edison would never back up Tesla’s plans to revolutionize the world with alternating current. The two finally had a complete falling out when Tesla advised Edison that he could upgrade his entire facility by building new machines and replacing the old ones. Edison offered him \$50,000 to complete the task. Tesla designed twenty-four types of machines and effectively enhanced the factory. Edison was very impressed but wouldn’t pay the money. He claimed it was just his “American sense of humor.”

George Westinghouse was an inventor himself and recognized the genius in Tesla. He backed Tesla’s plan to harness alternating current from Niagara Falls and the world has never been the same since. Meanwhile, Edison tried to prove that alternating current could be deadly to humans and went to the extent of electrocuting a dog in public (with alternating current) to prove his point. Edison ended up embarrassed and humiliated.

Tesla’s career went on the rise and his experiments were of vast renown. He demonstrated remote control with small boats in Madison Square Garden, but many people dismissed it as witchcraft.

He even generated lighting between the Earth and sky at Colorado Springs. This experiment was particularly remarkable because he put light bulbs to the raw ground and they light up. This demonstrated that the Earth’s surface was a conductor of electricity. This proved that if the proper vehicles were used that the entire population of Earth could enjoy free energy. Tesla created a huge tower on Long Island and sought to build a system that would provide free energy. While in progress the financier J.P. Morgan pulled the rug out from under Tesla. He didn’t want free energy.

Tesla’s career went into a decline and his reputation was hurt. Part of this was caused by his periodic admissions that *he received communication from aliens*.

His receivers supposedly picked up transmissions from Mars.

No one ever denied he was an electronics genius, but because he understood *supernatural phenomena*, he was held in suspicion. Today, many of my engineering colleagues consider him a “nut” who just happened to be brilliant in electronics. This is a very convenient explanation.

It is my opinion that **he was incredibly ahead of his time**.

APPENDIX E

HISTORY OF THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT AND ITS RECONCILIATION WITH THE MONTAUK PROJECT

In 1912, a mathematician named **David Hilbert** developed several different methods of new math. One of these was known as “Hilbert Space.” With this he developed equations for multiple realities and multiple spaces. He met Dr. John von Neumann in 1926 and shared his information. Von Neumann took a lot of the systems he learned from Hilbert and ran with it. According to Einstein, von Neumann was the most brilliant of mathematicians. He had an uncanny ability to take abstract theoretical concepts in math and apply them to physical situations. Von Neumann developed all kinds of new systems and math.

A Dr. **Levinson** had come along and developed the “Levinson Time Equations.”

He published three books, which are now very obscure and almost impossible to find. An associate of mine did dig up two of them at Princeton's Institute for Advanced Study. All of this work was to serve as a background for the invisibility project which would apply the theoretical principles to a large hard object.

Serious research into the subject of invisibility began in earnest in the early 1930's at the University of Chicago. Dr. **John Hutchinson Sr.** served as Dean at this particular time and was privy to the work of Dr. **Kurtenhauer**, an Austrian physicist then at the University. They were later joined by Nikola Tesla. Together, they studied the nature of relativity and invisibility.

In 1933, the *Institute for Advanced Study* was formed at Princeton University. This included Albert Einstein and John von Neumann, a brilliant mathematician and scientist. The invisibility project was transferred to Princeton shortly thereafter.

In 1936, the project was expanded and Tesla was made the director of the group.

With Tesla on board, partial invisibility was achieved before the end of the year.

Research went on to 1940 when a full test was done in the Brooklyn Naval Yard. It was a small test, with no one on board the vehicle. The ship used was powered by generators from other ships, connected by cables.

Another scientist, T. Townsend Brown, became involved at this point. He was known for his practical ability to apply theoretical physics. Brown had a background in gravity and magnetic mines. He had developed counter measures to the mines with a technique known as degaussing. This would trip the mines at a safe distance.

There was a big brain drain on Europe in the 1930's. Many Jewish and Nazi scientists were smuggled into the country. Much of this influx has been attributed to A. Duncan Cameron Sr. Although we know he had extensive connections, his exact relationship to intelligence circles is still a mystery.

By 1941, Tesla had full confidence of the powers that be (FDR). A ship was procured on his behalf, and he had coils wrapped around the entire ship. His famous Tesla coils were also employed on the ship. However, he grew wary because as the project developed, he knew there would be problems with personnel. Perhaps he knew this due to his ability to fully visualize his inventions in his mind. In any case, Tesla knew that the mental state and bodies of the crew would be affected severely. He wanted more time to perfect the experiment.

Von Neumann disagreed with this vehemently at the time and the two never got along. Von Neumann was a brilliant scientist but did not embrace metaphysics for its own sake. Metaphysics was old hat to Tesla, and he had built a successful legacy of inventions based upon his unique prescience.

Part of what made his views so controversial was that during his experiments in Colorado Springs, circa 1900, he said that off planet intelligence had contacted him via consistent signal messages when Mars approached. This also occurred in 1926 when he had radio towers erected in the Waldorf Astoria and at his New York city lab. He claimed to receive information that he'd lose people if things were not changed.

He needed time to design new equipment.

Tesla's requests for more time were not heeded. The government had a war to win and additional time was not granted. Tesla went through the motions but secretly sabotaged the operation in March 1942. He was either fired or quit. He is supposed to have died in 1943, but there is arguable evidence to suggest he was whisked off to England. A look-alike derelict is supposed to have been put in his place for the funeral. He was cremated the day after his body was found which was not in keeping with the tradition of his family's orthodox faith. Whether or not he died is controversial.

That secret papers were removed from his safe has never been in question.

Von Neumann was named director of the project. He did a study and determined that two huge generators would be required for the experiment. The keel for the USS Eldridge was laid in July 1942. Tests were done at dry dock. Then, in late '42, von Neumann decided that the experiment could be fatal to people, just as Tesla had suggested. Ironically, he still got upset at the mention of Tesla's name.

He decided a third generator would do the trick. He had time to build one but never got the third one to synchronize with the other two. It never worked because the gear box was incompatible. The experiment went out of control and a Navy technician was zapped, went comatose for four months and left the project. They pulled out the third generator. Von Neumann wasn't satisfied, but his superiors weren't going to wait any longer.

In July 20, 1943, they decided it was ready and made tests. **Duncan Cameron Jr.** and his brother, Edward, were in the

control room to operate it. The ship was no longer at anchor and orders came by radio to turn it on. Fifteen minutes of invisibility ensued. There were immediate problems with people. They got sick, some experiencing nausea. There were also mental illnesses and psychological disorientation. They needed more time, but the final deadline was given for August 12th, 1943. The orders came from the Chief of Naval Operations, and he said he was only concerned with the war.

Trying to avoid damage to individuals involved, von Neumann tried to modify the equipment so that only radar invisibility would be achieved, not literal sight invisibility.

Six days before the final test on the Eldridge, three UFOs appeared over the ship.

The switch was thrown for the final test on August 12th, 1943. Two of the UFOs left the area. One was sucked up into hyperspace and ended up in the underground facility at Montauk.

Reports from Duncan indicated that he and his brother knew things were going to go wrong with the August 12th experiment. However, for three to six minutes, things looked good. It appeared it might work without any devastating effects. They could see the outline of the ship - everything was gone. There were problems. The principal radio mast and the transmitter were broken. People were jammed in the bulkheads. Others were walking around in an insane state.

Duncan and Edward Cameron did not suffer the same trauma as their shipmates.

They had been shielded in the generator room which was surrounded by steel bulkheads. The steel acted as a shield to the RF energy. As they witnessed things falling apart, they tried to shut off the generator and transceivers but were unsuccessful.

At the same "time", *another experiment was going on forty years later at Montauk*. Research had revealed that the Earth, like humans, has a biorhythm. These biorhythms peak out every twenty years on August 12th. This coincided with 1983 and provided an additional function for the connecting links through the Earth's field for the Eldridge to be pulled into hyperspace.

The *Cameron brothers* could not turn off the equipment on the Eldridge because it was linked through time to the generator at Montauk. They figured it wasn't safe to remain on the ship and decided the best alternative would be to jump overboard in hopes of escaping the electromagnetic field of the ship.

They jumped and found themselves pulled through a time tunnel and onto dry ground at Montauk on Aug. 12th, '83 at night. They were found quickly and taken downstairs.

Von Neumann met Duncan and Edward and indicated he knew they were coming. He was now an old man. He said that there had been a lock up in hyperspace and that he'd been waiting since 1943 for this date. He told the time travellers that the technicians at Montauk were unable to go shut things down. Duncan and Edward were required to go back to 1943 and shut the generator off. Von Neumann even told them that the historical records showed that they had turned it off. But they hadn't done it yet! He told them to destroy any equipment if that's what it took.

Before returning to 1943 for good, [Duncan](#) and [Edward](#) did some missions for the Montauk group. They made a number of trips back to 1943. On one of these trips, Duncan passed through the time portal and entered the time tunnel. Duncan somehow entered a side tunnel and got caught there. Side tunnels were a mystery and remain so.

Even though the Montauk scientists theoretically considered *side tunnels non-existent*, Duncan was warned not to enter them if they should appear. Edward soon ended up in the same tunnel with Duncan.

A group of aliens revealed themselves.

Apparently, the *side tunnel was an artificial reality created by the aliens*. They wanted a piece of equipment before they would let their captives go. This equipment was a very sensitive instrument that charged the crystal drive to the UFO that was underground at Montauk. The aliens didn't seem to mind leaving a ship, but they were very intent on keeping the drive source a mystery to humans.

Duncan and Edward returned to Montauk and retrieved the drive for the aliens. Eventually, they were able to return to the Eldridge and carry out von Neumann's orders. They smashed the generators, transmitters and cut every cable they could find. The ship finally returned to its original point at the Philadelphia Naval Yard.

Before the portal closed, Duncan returned to Montauk in 1983. His brother, Edward, remained in 1943. Duncan is not sure why he returned. It has been suggested that he may have been under orders or programmed to do so.

This adventure turned out to be a disaster for Duncan. His time references totally dissolved, and he lost his link to the time line. When time references are lost, one of three things happens: aging slows down, remains the same or speeds up. In this case, it speeded up. Duncan began to age rapidly. After a short amount of time, he began to die of extreme old age.

We're not sure how this happened, but we believe von Neumann transferred him to another time. Scientists were enlisted to help him. They couldn't let the Duncan from 1943 die. He was not only invaluable to the project, he was elaborately involved with the entire scope of time. His death could have created bizarre paradoxes and had to be avoided.

Unfortunately, Duncan's body was dying and there was nothing that could be done to alter the rapid aging. But there was another alternative. Research had already demonstrated that *each human being has their own unique electromagnetic identity*. This was commonly referred to as one's "electromagnetic signature" or just "*signature*." If this "signature" could be preserved when Duncan's body ceased to function, it could theoretically be transferred to a new body.

The Montauk scientists were already intensely familiar with all of Duncan's electromagnetic manifestations from the exhaustive research that had been done. By some means, I'm not sure how, his "soul" or "signature" was transferred to a new body.

They sought help from one of their most loyal and effective agents: A. Duncan Cameron Sr., who happened to be the father of Duncan and Edward Cameron.

Duncan Sr. was a mysterious character. He was married five times over the course of his life. He had numerous connections and didn't seem to work. He spent his time building sailboats and travelling to Europe. Some have alleged that he smuggled Nazi and/or German scientists into the U.S. via his boating activities.

There is practically only one tangible piece of evidence that connects him to intelligence circles. He appeared in a photo of a special graduation for intelligence personnel at the Coast Guard Academy. He was not officially affiliated with the Coast Guard in any way.

Through the use of the Montauk time techniques, the Montauk group contacted Duncan Sr. in 1947. They informed him of the situation and told him to get busy and have another son. He now had a different wife than Duncan Jr.'s original mother. Duncan Sr. cooperated and a child was born, but it was a girl. His directions were to produce a son. *Finally, a boy was born in 1951*. "Duncan" was chosen as the name for this child, and this is the same Duncan I know today.

The Montauk techniques are obviously remarkable, but they were not sophisticated enough to move Duncan from 1983 straight back to 1951. There could have been other factors involved, but it appears the scientists had to rely on and use the twenty year biorhythms of the Earth. As Duncan's original body was dying, he was transferred to 1963 and "installed" into the new body provided by Duncan Sr. and his wife.

Duncan Jr. has no memories prior to 1963. It is also obvious that whoever occupied his body between 1951 and 1963 was forced out.

I have often heard accounts of a secret project that was run by ITT at Brentwood, Long Island in 1963. It is entirely possible that transferring Duncan to a new body was the focal point or a very important part of this project. Whatever the circumstances, this project would certainly have been trying to somehow utilize the Earth's biorhythm that occurs every twenty years.

Edward Cameron had returned to 1943. Duncan was in 1963.

After the August 1943 experiment, the Navy brass didn't know what to do. Four days worth of meetings ensued with no conclusions. They decided to do one more test.

In late October of 1943, the Eldridge disembarked for the final experiment. No personnel were to remain on board. The crew boarded another vessel and controlled the equipment on the Eldridge remotely. The ship became invisible for about fifteen or twenty minutes. When they boarded it, some of the equipment was missing. Two transmitters, and a generator were gone.

The control room was a burnt shambles, but the zero time reference generator was left intact. It was put into secret storage. The Navy washed their hands of the entire operation and officially launched the USS Eldridge with its office of record. The ship was eventually sold to the Greek navy who later uncovered the log books and found that everything before January of 1944 had been omitted from the records.

According to Al Bielek's account, Edward Cameron continued his career in the Navy. He had top level security clearance

and probed into many sensitive areas such as “free energy” vehicles and devices. He was outspoken and complained about improper procedures.

For whatever reason, *he was brainwashed to forget the Philadelphia Experiment* and anything else to do with secret technology.

Al has stated that age regression techniques were used to put Edward Cameron into a new body in the Bielek family. The Bielek family was chosen as there was only one child in the family and the baby had died by the time of his first birthday. Edward was substituted and the parents were brainwashed accordingly. Edward has since been known as “Al Bielek.”

Age regression techniques have been traced back to Tesla. When he was working on the original Philadelphia Experiment, he developed a device to help sailors in the event that they lost their time locks. The purpose of this device was to reestablish an individual with his normal time locks in the event he had been disoriented from time travel. The government or someone allegedly used this *Tesla device* and developed it for physical time regression.

Tesla said that if the time locks of an individual are moved ahead in time, one could actually remove age. If one’s time locks were pushed back twenty years younger, the body would be referenced to those locks.

Edward Cameron now became Al Bielek. Al grew up with his own identity and education and became an engineer. Eventually, he ended up working at Montauk. It was not until the mid 1980’s that Al began to get memories from his earlier identity. To this day, he continues to doggedly research the Philadelphia Experiment and is planning to write another book.

He intends to prove, even to the most skeptical, that *the Philadelphia Experiment did indeed happen*.

APPENDIX F

QUANTUM LEVELS OF EXISTENCE

According to Preston Nichols

When I am referring to *quantum levels of existence*, “[quantum](#)” refers to the different or many possible levels. “*Quantum*” comes from the Latin root “*quantis*” which means *quantity*.

Understanding multiple realities is key to understanding time. Conventional physics does not deny the possibility of parallel existences, but it is mostly concerned with theories about matter and anti-matter. As there is much evidence to prompt scientific investigation into the area, there are currently about sixty theories around the world and ten in the U.S. that deal with quantum levels of reality.

I am offering my own theory based upon my experiences, some of which are covered in this book. Like any proper scientific theory, this is being offered because it has proven workable to me in the laboratory. It will also help the reader get a better grasp of how time functions.

What exactly is parallel reality?

It would be a world or universe that has almost everything we have here. If we switched into it, we’d see another body that would represent us in the other existence. The parallel universe would not necessarily behave exactly like the one we’re familiar to. It would have unique properties unto itself.

It is my understanding that we exist in a number of parallel realities. We are primarily conscious of “our reality” because we are focused or referenced to it. The parallel universes might reach our consciousness through dreams, ESP, meditation or artificially induced mental states.

It is now important to consider the overall view and what these different realities might look like in schematic form. Einstein theorized that if one travels in a straight line from any particular point in space that one would eventually end up in exactly the same place that they started at. This could be considered a full loop. We are not going to go into the equations of that, but the general reader can grasp this by understanding what Einstein called a *time toroid*. For this purpose, a toroid can be likened to a two dimensional doughnut.

Einstein likened the entire universe to a time toroid. He theorized that if one started in a straight line from any given point on the outside of the doughnut, that one would end up at the exact opposite end of the doughnut. Both of these point would be essentially the same, except that one could be considered “positive” and the other “negative.” As they are both points in the infinite stream of time, one point could be called “positive infinity” and the other “negative infinity.”

For purposes of explaining my theory, I have extrapolated upon Einstein’s idea and have converted his *time toroid* into a *three dimensional sphere*. The reader can easily picture a smaller sphere inside of a bigger sphere. For clarification, we will

call the inside sphere, Sphere A, which can be likened to a softball. The bigger sphere will be called Sphere B and can be likened to a basketball (which is hollow).

Our experiences in different realities all occur within the realm of Sphere A. If you start from a point on Sphere A and travel in a straight line, you will eventually come back to where you started from.

Within Sphere A, everything is in dynamic and moving. It is time as we conceive it.

The area between Sphere A and Sphere B is not dynamic at all. In fact, it is considered to be at rest. We can postulate this area to be a *sea of time particles*. These are not particles in any ordinary sense. In fact, trying to describe them in this three dimensional example is awkward. We are simply assuming these non-moving particles of time exist because we can sense them (if only in idea form). These particles between Sphere A and Sphere B would be the same as the particles in dynamic time (within Sphere A) except that they are static, i.e. at rest.

Incidentally, we are not conscious of static time because our “normal” reality is built upon dynamic functions or dynamic time.

A reality in time is created when *God* or someone creates a stress on the wall of Sphere A. This stress will cause the dynamic particles inside of Sphere A to move and travel through the sphere until there is a loop, thus completing the Alpha and Omega (beginning and end).

Our reality can be considered one gigantic loop. It could have started with the big bang or the beginning of the universe and would eventually end there, but it would in fact continue ad infinitum.

When someone or something then takes that loop that we are in and creates a new time stress and changes reality, a new loop is created that is, in fact, an alternate reality. The original loop cannot be obliterated or denied. It will still be there. The new loop could be modified in any way the modifier chooses. It could be an opening in 1963 that goes to 1983. Everything in between those times would be an alternate loop. It would not be an entire loop of its own, but would be added to the original loop of our normal reality. In this way, partial loops would be added on to our original time line, and we can call this conglomeration of loops a manifold. Each loop could also be called *a manifold* (a manifold generally refers to something that has many parts).

As different alternate realities are created off of the original loop, additional manifolds are added to the sphere and make it swell. In addition to the alternate realities created by changing the reality of a particular time line, there could be parallel realities created in the beginning of time that also have their own “original” loops as well. There is an infinite number of loops and manifolds possible.

Some people may wonder about Sphere B in the above example. It is basically there to make the theory fit. At this point, I can add no further significance to Sphere B except that it serves as a wall containing time stress particles. It could possibly be a part of a bigger scheme of metaphysics.

Now that you have a grasp of how these time loops and manifolds fit into an overall picture of the universe, there is another key question that must be asked.

Is it possible to gain consciousness of the other loops or manifolds?

Yes, it is. This is what happened on my roof when I was putting up my Delta T antenna (as discussed in [Chapter Six](#)). That antenna has a subtle interdimensional effect on the nature of time itself. It enabled me to regain consciousness of an alternate time line that I had been put on against my innate will.

It is therefore possible for others to travel from one time loop to another. In fact, it appears that this is the entire reason for the *Philadelphia Experiment* and *Montauk Project* in the first place. This theory indicates that not only was an alternate time loop created but that this loop enabled a vast influx of alien UFOs to come to this planet. **UFOs** have always been around, but there is no denying the sudden frequency of reports in the 1940's.

Even if you do not accept any of this as the truth, it is quite obvious that this is the type of advantage an alien race might have over us.

The next point I want to address is that parallel realities are based upon principles common to **electromagnetics**. For example, it is common knowledge that alternating current is created by an alternating difference in potentials.

It is the relationship between the voltage and the current that makes alternating current function. Further, the relationship between the current and voltage is inextricable.

Just as there is an interplay between the voltage and current, there is one between two different realities.

Extrapolating from these principles, it can be understood that parallel realities are ninety degrees out of phase with our “normal reality.” In other words, if there is a parallel reality, one has to consider that it has potential energy. It is not activated of itself. It would also be ninety degrees out of kilter from our normal viewpoint. The fact that it is potential energy means that it has the capability to flow to our reality and vice versa.

This explains that there is not only a relationship between electromagnetic principles and other universes, but suggests that by *utilizing electromagnetic principles that one can theoretically enter the realm of other realities*. These would include the alternate time loops of which I have already spoken.

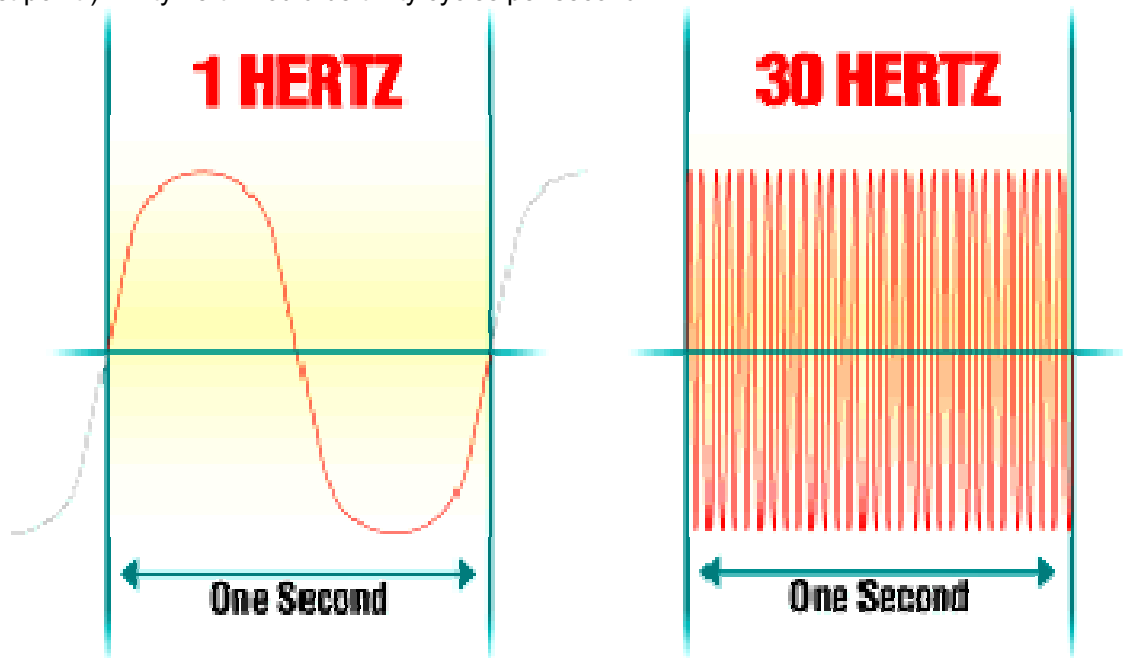
It is hoped that the above will give the reader a general understanding of *how electromagnetic principles were used to manipulate time at Montauk*.

APPENDIX G

GLOSSARY

- Amplitron- A high powered UHF amplifier. At Montauk, this served as the final amplifier of the transmitter before a function was radiated out the antenna. A large tube, it weighed 300 pounds and measured 35 inches in its largest dimension.
- Biorhythm- This is an esoteric term and refers to any regularly repeating life function in an organism. A biorhythm is perhaps best understood in terms of Oriental “Ki” or “Chi” energy, which is the life force that regulates the entire body. Acupuncture addresses biorhythms in order to affect a cure. When the planet is considered as an organism, biorhythms would include all the subtle functions that make life possible and regulate it. The seasons, rotation of the Earth and spinning of the galaxy would all be taken into account. Legendary places such as Stonehenge are considered to be constructed in harmony with the biorhythms of the planet.
- Cathode- In a vacuum tube, the electron emitting material is called a cathode. In an electrolytic cell, it is the negative electrode from which current flows. In essence, it is a source of flow.
- Cycle- A unit of activity within a wave that continually repeats itself. A cycle will go up and down before it repeats itself. If you visualize ocean waves that are all uniform, the series of waves would be called the “wave.” The one ocean wave that a surfer might ride would be a “cycle.”
- Delta T- Short for “Delta Time.” Delta is used in science to indicate change, thus “Delta T” would indicate a change in time.
- Delta T antenna- An octahedronal antenna structure that is designed to bend time. Visually, it looks like two pyramids sharing the same base. By definition, it can actually facilitate shifting time zones. Two coils are placed vertically around the edges of the pyramid structure at 90 degree angles to one another. A third coil surrounds the base. Shifting time zones was accomplished by pulsing and powering the Delta T antenna, as is discussed in Chapter 12. Even when the antenna is not powered, it has a subtle interdimensional effect on the nature of time itself.
- DOR- Stands for “Dead ORgone” (see definition of “orgone”.) This refers to life energy that has become stagnant or negative. DOR could be considered the antithesis of life energy.
- “Electromagnetic bottle”- This refers to a “bottle effect” that is created when a specific space is surrounded by an electromagnetic field. The specific space itself is the inside of the “bottle.” The walls would be the electromagnetic field. When people or objects are within the specific space, they would be within an “electromagnetic bottle.”
- Electromagnetic wave- When an electric charge occurs that oscillates (swings back and forth), a field around the charge is generated. This field is both electric and magnetic in nature. This field also oscillates which in turn propagates a wave through space. This is called an electromagnetic wave.
- Frequency- The number of waves or cycles per second.
- Helmholtz coils- commonly, Helmholtz coils refer to two identical coils that are separated by a distance of one radius of the coils themselves. (You can visualize this if you think of two hula hoops parallel to each other.) When the coils are electrified, they produce a homogeneous magnetic field over a larger volume of space than does a single coil.

- Hertz- (abbr Hz) This is simply one cycle of a wave. A wave consists of numerous cycles that are repetitions of one cycle. To be a bit more technical, hertz is the complete fluctuation of a wave from plus (the highest point) to minus (the lowest point.) Thirty hertz would be thirty cycles per second.



- MHz- MegaHertz, which are equivalent to 1,000,000 hertz.
- Non-hertzian component- This term does not exist in conventional science. It refers to the etheric component of electromagnetic waves. Theoretically, the non-Hertzian component is a wave function. Instead of oscillating transversely, it oscillates with the direction of propagation, which is known as longitudinal (i.e. sound waves.) It could be looked at as an “acoustical” electromagnetic wave.
- Orgone- This refers to life energy or sexual energy as observed by Dr. Wilhelm Reich. It is the positive energy that “makes us tick.”
- Oscillator- A device that establishes and maintains oscillations. To oscillate means to swing back and forth. In electronics, an oscillations refers to a regular variation between maximum and minimum values, such as current or voltage.
- Phase- The time interval between when one thing occurs and the instant a second related thing takes place.
- Phase conjugation- This is the process whereby a wave comes back from a received source that is an imaginary image of a transmitted wave. In other words, when a radio wave is transmitted, an image goes back to the transmitter by the process of conjugation. (For more information, one can read up on modern electro-optics theory.)
- Phoenix Project- A secret project that commenced in the late 1940's. It researched the use of orgone energy, particularly in regards to weather control. It eventually inherited the Rainbow Project and included the Montauk Project itself. “Phoenix” was an official code name.
- Psycho-active- This pertains to any activity or function that has an effect on the mind or psyche. In this book, psycho-active refers primarily to electromagnetic functions or electric equipment that influence human thinking and behavior.
- Psychotronics- The science and discipline of how life functions. It includes the study of how technology interacts with the human mind, spirit and body. Science, mathematics, philosophy, metaphysics and esoteric studies are united through the study of psychotronics. It would also include other realities and how we interface with other dimensions of existence.
- Pulse modulations- These are sent as a series of short pulses which are separated by relatively long stretches of time with no signal being transmitted.

- RF- Radio Frequency. Frequencies above 20,000 hertz are called radio frequencies because they are useful in radio transmissions.
- Radio wave- An electromagnetic wave that carries intelligent information (pictures, sound, etc.)
- Relativistic- Relativistic functions refer to activities that are out of our normal reference frame. It also concerns how activities in other reference frames relate to ours. Relativity embraces the concept of everything without any limitations, including other dimensions and the entire universe(s).
- Sideband- This is the component of radio waves that actually carries the intelligent information.
- Space-time- When you study higher level physics, it becomes apparent that *space* and *time* are inextricably related to each other. It is considered less accurate to refer to just space or time by itself (because they don't exist by themselves.) That would be like saying your mouth ate the dinner.
- Time reference(s)- This refers to the electromagnetic factors by which we are connected to the physical universe and the stream of time. Consciousness of time can be likened to a deep hypnosis which causes one to be in sympathy with the various frequencies and pulses of the physical universe.
- Tranceiver- An instrument that serves as both a receiver and a transmitter.
- Transmitter- A device or unit that sends a signal or message.
- Wave- A state of motion that rises and falls periodically is called a wave. It can be transmitted from one particular area to another with no actual transport of matter taking place. A wave consists of many cycles and can carry signals, pictures or sounds.

Montauk Project



The Montauk Project is an alleged series of secret United States government projects conducted at Camp Hero or Montauk Air Force Station on Montauk, Long Island, for the purpose of developing psychological warfare techniques and exotic research including time travel. Jacques Vallee describes allegations of the Montauk Project as an outgrowth of stories about the Philadelphia Experiment. The history of the Montauk Project story is closely associated with - and often believed to originate in - the Montauk Project series of books by Preston Nichols.

Stories about the Montauk Project have circulated since the early 1980s. According to UFO researcher Jacques Vallée, the Montauk Experiment stories seem to have originated with the account of Preston Nichols, who claimed to have recovered repressed memories of his own involvement. American Preston B. Nichols (born May 24, 1946 in Long Island, New York) claims to have degrees in parapsychology, psychology, and electrical engineering. He authored a series of books, known as the Montauk Project series, along with Peter Moon, the primary topic of which is alleged activities at Montauk. These center on topics including United States government/military experiments in fields such as time travel, teleportation, mind control, contact with alien life and staging faked Apollo Moon landings, framed as developments which followed a successful 1943 Philadelphia Experiment. These culminate in "a hole ripped in space-time" in 1983.

The authors have encouraged speculation about the contents (for example, writing "Whether you read this as science fiction or non-fiction you are in for an amazing story" in their first chapter, describing much of the content as "soft facts" in a Guide For Readers and publishing a newsletter with updates to the story).

In 2015, Montauk Chronicles, a film adaptation of the conspiracy featuring Preston Nichols, Al Bielik, and Stewart Swerdlow was released online and on DVD and Blu-ray. The film won the best documentary award at the Philip K. Dick Film Festival in New York City and has been featured on Coast to Coast AM and the Huffington Post. The Netflix web TV series Stranger Things was allegedly inspired by the Montauk Project, and at one time Montauk was used as its working title. The Project is widely regarded by mainstream sources as fictional.

The Legend of the Project

The Montauk Project is believed by small numbers of people to be an extension or continuation of the controversial [Philadelphia Experiment](#), which supposedly took place October 28, 1943.

According to the legend, sometime in the 1950s, surviving researchers from Project Rainbow began to discuss the project with an eye to continuing the research into technical aspects of manipulating the electromagnetic bottle that had been used to make the USS Eldridge invisible, and the reasons and possible military applications of the psychological effects of a magnetic field.

The legend goes on to say that a report was supposedly prepared and presented to Congress, and was soundly rejected as far too dangerous. So a proposal was made directly to the Department of Defense promising a powerful new weapon that could drive an enemy insane, inducing the symptoms of schizophrenia at the touch of a button. Without congressional approval, the project would have to be top secret and secretly funded. The Department of Defense approved. Funding supposedly came from a cache of US\$10 billion in Nazi gold recovered from a train found by U.S. soldiers in a train tunnel in France. The train was blown up and all the soldiers involved were killed. When those funds ran out, additional funding was secured from ITT and Krupp AG in Germany.

Work began at Brookhaven National Laboratory on Long Island, New York under the name Phoenix Project, but it was soon realized that the project required a large radar dish, and installing one at Brookhaven would compromise the security of the project. Luckily, the U.S. Air Force had a decommissioned base at Montauk, New York, not far from Brookhaven, which had a complete SAGE radar installation. The site was large and remote (Montauk was not yet a tourist attraction) and water access would allow equipment to be moved in and out undetected.

Equipment was moved to Camp Hero at the Montauk base in the late 1960s, and installed in an underground bunker beneath the base. According to conspiracy theorists, to mask the nature of the project the site was closed in 1969 and donated as a wildlife refuge/park, with the provision that everything underground would remain the property of the Air Force (although, in reality, the base remained in operation until the 1980s). The park has never been opened to the public, under the excuse of environmental contamination.

Various conspiracy theorists claim that experiments began in earnest in the early 1980s. They claim that during this time one, some or all of the following occurred at the site. No evidence has ever been provided that any of the following is true:

The facility was expanded to as many as twelve levels and several hundred workers. Some reports have the facility extending under the town of Montauk itself.

Homeless people and orphans were abducted and subjected to huge amounts of electromagnetic radiation to test mind control technology and remote brain programming. Few survived.

People had their psychic abilities enhanced to the point where they could materialize objects out of thin air. Stewart Swerdlow claims to have been involved in the Montauk Project, and as a result, he says, his "psionic" faculties were boosted, but at the cost of emotional instability, post-traumatic stress disorder, and other issues. An alien supposedly designed a chair, which an individual could sit in to boost his mental and precipitory powers. A prototype duplicate was given to England and put in a facility on the Thames River.

Teleportation experiments were conducted.

A "porthole (portal?) in time" was created which allowed researchers to travel anywhere in time or space. This was developed into a stable "Time Tunnel." Underground tunnels with abandoned cultural archives were explored on Mars using this technique.

Contact was made with alien extraterrestrials through the Time Tunnel and technology was exchanged with them which enhanced the project. This allowed broader access to "hyperspace".

Mind control experiments were conducted and runaway and kidnapped boys were abducted and brought out to the base where they underwent excruciating periods of both physical and mental torture in order to break their minds, then their minds were re-programmed. Many were supposedly killed during the process and buried on the site. Others were released with programming as mind-slaves with alternate personalities to be sleeper cells who could be activated to perform missions.

On or about on August 12, 1983 the time travel project at Camp Hero interlocked in hyperspace with the original Rainbow Project back in 1943. The USS Eldridge was drawn into hyperspace and trapped there. Two men, Al Bielek and Duncan Cameron both claim to have leaped from the deck of the Eldridge while it was in hyperspace and ended up after a period of severe disorientation at Camp Hero in the year 1983. Here they claim to have met John von Neumann, a famous physicist and mathematician, even though he was known to have died in 1957. Von Neumann had supposedly worked on the original Philadelphia Experiment, but the U.S. Navy denies this.

Flying saucers were observing the Philadelphia Experiment in 1943 and and got sucked into a time warp and was transported to one of the underground tunnels in Montauk and got stuck there. The aliens demanded a large quartz crystal to help get their ship's engines started to be able to leave. The time machine was used to obtain one from another planet.

Nikola Tesla, whose death was faked in a Conspiracy, was the chief director of operations at the base. Mass psychological experiments, such as the use of enormous subliminal messages projects and the creation of a "Men in Black" corps to confuse and frighten the public, were invented there.

Professional wrestler Rob Van Dam claims to have accidentally stumbled upon the area while driving to an arena. During one hour's time, he went into the time tunnel and claimed to have met Nikola Tesla, who told him that he was "...going to return in 2007 to end it all".

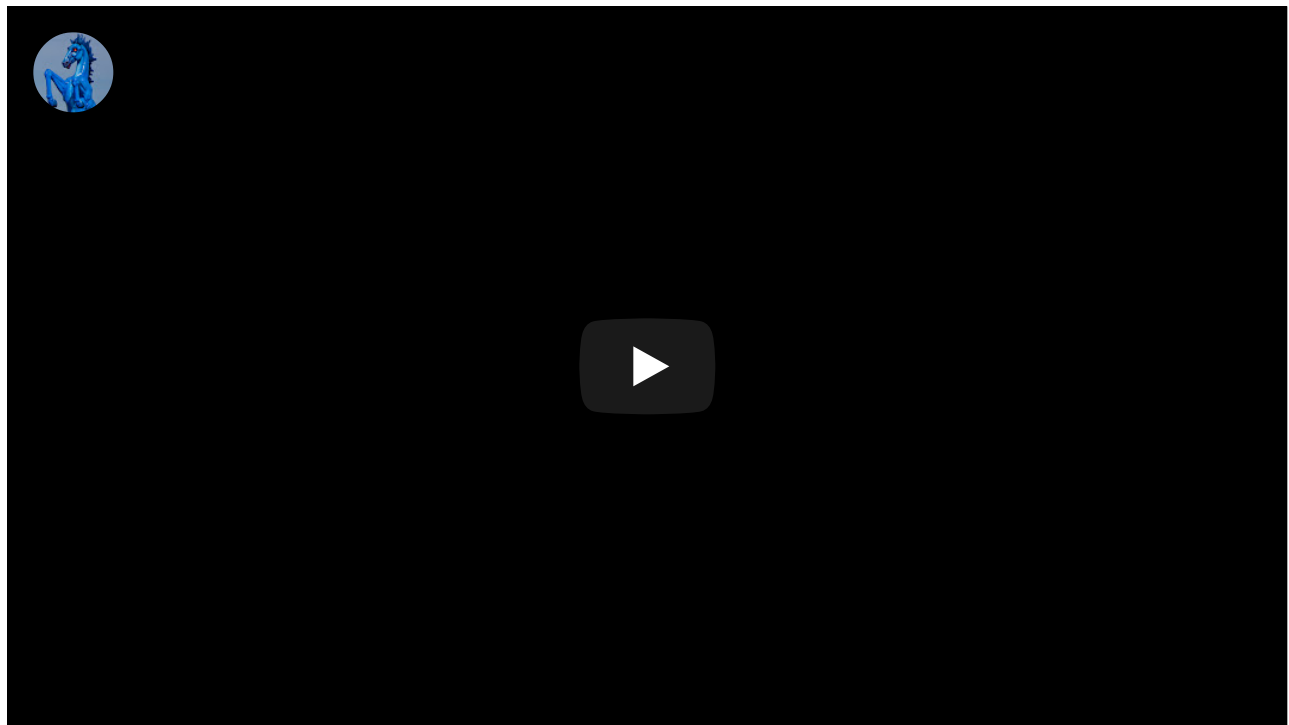
The site was opened to the public on September 18, 2002 as Camp Hero State Park. The radar tower has been placed on the State and National Register of Historic Places. There are plans for a museum and interpretive center; focusing on World War II and Cold War era history.

Despite rumors, no traces of secret underground facilities have been found; although on the grounds of Camp Hero there is a hill with concrete sealed doors.



Preston Nichols, Ellie Crystal, Duncan Cameron

Below is an interview I did with Preston Nichols and Duncan Cameron who were guests on my TV talk show "The Metaphysical Experience" in 1991. This does not imply that I agree with what was told to me. My interests go to time travel technology in Nazi and current timelines. There is something about the Philadelphia Experiment and Montauk Project that draws the same people together over and over - my connection with them having begun in 1989. We have shared memories of experiences during WWII. There is something that links the time travel experiments of WW II with our current timeline, experiences and the destiny of humanity, not to mention reality as a consciousness experiment in linear time. I last spoke with Preston Nichols in 2013. He had moved to upstate New York and was still in enmeshed in his theories. I am not in touch with Duncan Cameron. Duncan's half brother, Al Bialek, who I also interviewed, has since deceased.



[Other Preston Nichols' Videos](#)

The Interview

The Philadelphia experiment originally began back in the 1930's in Chicago with three people. Dr. John Hutchinson Sr., who was the Dean of the University of Chicago, Nicola Tesla, and Dr. Kurtenaur, who was an Austrian physicist who was on staff at the University. They decided to do something with the speculation regarding the concept of things and people being invisible. This subject had been discussed for several year. They got together and did some research at the University of Chicago around 1931 or 1932. In 1933 the Institute of Advanced Studies at Princeton was formed and the project was transferred there in 1934. One of the people on staff at the Institute was Dr. John Erich Von Neumann, who was from Budapest Hungary. He got his degree in chemistry in 1925 and his Ph.D. in mathematics in 1926. He taught in Europe for about four years and transferred to the United States. He taught at the graduate level for three years and was invited to join the Institute.

Other people at the Institute included Albert Einstein, who left Germany in 1930. He went to the California Institute of Technology for three years and taught there and then went to the Institute upon their invitation and acceptance. A lot of other people showed up there as time went on. The project expanded about 1936. In the meantime, Tesla was named director of the project. He was a friend of president Franklin Roosevelt, whom Tesla met in 1917 when FDR was secretary of the Navy.

Tesla was asked at that time to do some work for the government for the war effort, which he did. He accepted and became director of the invisibility project until he resigned in 1942. In 1936, after intensive study, they decided to have an initial test of their work. They achieved some partial invisibility. The Navy and everyone else was encouraged to continue the work, and the Navy supplied money for research.

Scientists were coming to the United States from Germany until 1939, when the war with Germany was started.

In 1940, after research using Tesla's approach, they decided they were ready for a full test at the Brooklyn Navy Yard. They had a small ship and a tender ship at each side. One ship provided the power and the other supplied

the drive for the coils. They were tendered to the test ship by cables. The idea was that if anything went wrong they could cut the cables or sink the test ship. Everything worked and the project was declared a success.

The important point about the 1940 test is that there was no one on board the test vehicle. It was strictly a dry run with no people. This is important because of what happened later. Other people came on board. Thomas T. Brown joined the project because of his expertise in electrogravity effects. He had the task of solving the problem of the German magnetic mines that were affecting allied shipping and Naval efforts. This led into a parallel project which involved the use of disguising coils and cables to explode the mines at a distance from the ship.

The Navy wanted several people to keep an eye on the tests. That is how I got involved. Keeping technical commentaries. Let's look at Nicola Tesla.

In 1879 his father died and his first year at college ended. He came to the United States in 1884. He had enormously intuitive insight. He had a perfect track record. Before coming to the US he had known Robert Oppenheimer, who later worked with the development of the atomic bomb, and Dr. David Hilbert, the mathematician who devised equations for Hilbert Space, which described multiple space or multiple realities mathematically.

These equations for multiple space became very important in the project. Dr. von Neumann met Hilbert in 1927 and retained a lot of what he had learned. With that, Von Neumann developed other new systems of mathematics. Von Neumann was considered to be one of the most outstanding mathematicians in this century. Some think he was better than Einstein. Another mathematician involved was Dr. John Levinson, who was born in 1912. He died in 1976. He published three books on mathematics. Levinson developed the so-called Levinson Time Equations. with all this behind them, the group had all they needed to proceed with the project.

After the successful 1940 test, the Navy decided to give the project unlimited funds and to classify the project. In 1942 Tesla was given a ship and a crew for a full sized test. Tesla got a battleship. Tesla and Von Neumann didn't agree on some things. Tesla insisted that they were going to have a very severe problem with personnel. Tesla wanted more time but the NAVY wouldn't agree. Tesla made periodic announcements in the late 1930's and early 1940's about his contact with off planet species. He was in contact with the outside, who agreed that there was a problem with the people. He decided to sabotage the 1942 test in an attempt to stop the project. He de-tuned the equipment so nothing would work. The test failed. Tesla then turned the project over to Von Neumann in March 1942 and left the project.

Von Neumann went to the Navy and requested time to study the problem to determine what had gone wrong. Von Neumann decided to make changes in some of the equipment. He decided he would need a special ship that was designed from the ground up. The Eldridge was selected. The equipment was built into the ship. They put all the equipment on the ship. October 1942 arrived. They selected 33 volunteers for the crew, who arrived after graduation in December 1942. We still have a picture of the class.

After the ship was out of drydock work began. In May of 1943 von Neumann installed a third generator. It would never synchronize with the other two. It went out of control one day and zapped one of the men. Von Neumann pulled out the third generator (installed because Tesla had convinced Von Neumann of the potential problem with people) and went back to the original design. In mid June, the ship had sea trials. On July 22, 1943, they had the test. The ship between radar and optically invisible. They discovered people very disoriented. The Navy pulled the crew off and consulted Von Neumann, who requested more time again from the Navy. The Navy, after consultation with higher-ups, announced that the drop dead date was on the 12th of August, 1943. Von Neumann voiced his concern that it wasn't enough time.

The Navy decided that it just wanted radar invisibility and not optical invisibility. The equipment was again modified by Von Neumann. August 12th arrived. We knew things were not right. The test began, and for about a minute everything was all right. The ships outline could be seen in the water. There was suddenly a blue flash and the ship disappeared entirely. No radio communication was possible. It was gone. In about three hours it came back. One of the masts was broken.

Some personnel were partially embedded in the steel deck. Others were fading in and out. Some disappeared entirely. Many were insane. The Navy extracted the crew and proceeded with four days of meetings to decide what to do about the problem. They decided there would be one more test with another dry run without personnel. They conducted the dry run using about 1000 feet of cable attached to another ship. In late October 1943 the test occurred. The ship disappeared for about 20 minutes. When it returned, they found equipment missing. Two transmitter cabinets and one generator was missing. The cabinet with the zero-time reference generator was intact. At that point, the Navy stripped the ship and stopped the project. The Eldridge served in the war and was turned over to Greece at the end of the war.

The important thing is that there were two tests that were exactly 40 years apart to the day. It was a 40 year separation in hyperspace. Now, the Earth itself has a biorhythm that peaks on a 20 year cycle on August 12th. It "just happened" to peak and provided the connecting link through the fields of the Earth for the two experiments to lock up in hyperspace. Walk-in efforts are aided if they occur during this peak.

The ship was pulled into hyperspace. We were inside the ship and knew something was drastically wrong with the test. We tried to shut it off but it wouldn't shut off. We ran out on deck and jumped over the side of the ship. We jumped overboard but ended up in a time tunnel which ended at Montauk, Long Island on August 12th, 1983. At night.

We were found very quickly and taken down stairs, where Von Neumann greeted us. He expected us. It was a bit of a shock. We had just been in 1943 and now we were in 1983 looking at Von Neumann as an old man. He said that there was a hyperspace lockup and that we had to go back and shut off the generators on the ship or the hyperspace rift would keep increasing and possibly engulf the planet. He had been waiting 40 years for us to arrive.

Montauk sent us back and we smashed the equipment with axes. The ship returned to its original point in space and about three hours later in time. From 1943 on, Von Neumann didn't know what happened. He had modified earlier equipment in 1943 to where he had a full blown time machine. The Germans also were working on time travel, and had it working in 1945 just before the end of the war. This is all a matter of record.

After the Navy decided to shut down the project in 1943, Von Neumann was sent to work on the atomic bomb project at Los Alamos until that was over. In 1947 there were major changes in the Department of Defense. Someone in the new structure decided to dig up the Philadelphia project to see if they could find out what went wrong. They asked Von Neumann to "take another look" at the project. He agreed.

There is another matter. Starting about August 6th, 1943, UFOs appeared over the Eldridge for about six days. They were there during the test. One of the UFOs was sucked up into hyperspace with the Eldridge and it ended up in an underground facility in Montauk in 1983. It contained a charging device which some aliens made us go back and get for them, as they didn't want humans to have it. We don't know who they were. Pruett was concerned about an alien invasion.

Also, Von Neumann was called by the government to come and assist in the examination of a crashed UFO in 1947 at Aztec. Another crash occurred at Aztec about a year later. The first crash had greys on it and none survived. At least one occupant survived the second crash. The radar systems unintentionally brought down the craft. Radar was used intentionally after that until the aliens got wise to it.

The occupant of the second crash was not a grey, and Von Neumann got to talk with it. Von Neumann asked it what the answer to the invisibility problems could be. He learned that he had to go back and do his homework in metaphysics. The nature of the problem was that the personnel on the ship were not locked to the zero time reference of the ship. Humans are normally locked to the point of conception as a time reference, not a zero-time reference. The time stream lock allows the person to flow in synch with the system so interaction is possible.

Time locks are fragile. All the power of the project disrupted the time-locks of the people on the deck on the ship. When the ship came back in time, the people didn't come back to the same reference. Von Neumann realized that he needed a computer, as well as some knowledge of metaphysics in order to be able to lock the

time reference of the people to the time reference of the ship. He built a computer in 1950 for the purpose. It was ready to be installed in 1952 and a test was performed in 1953 that was successful. They didn't go floating off into space when it was over. At this point, the Navy canceled Project Rainbow and changed the name to project Phoenix.

A lot came out of the negative effects of the Rainbow project. Some of it led to mind control research programs in the Phoenix project. The invisibility research produced some Stealth technology as well as other highly classified projects.

In 1983, they decided to apply mind control to all participants in these projects in an effort to cover them up. They had also been working on another project: age regression. Now, Tesla had sought back in the 1940's to develop equipment that could help the members of the crew after they lost time-lock. The government developed it into the age regression program. It was physical age regression. A person retained the memory they had from the older age.

Tesla's theory was that if you took the individual's time-lock and moved it forward in time than you would remove aging. That's what happened. It took between 30 and 60 days for the body to complete the change to the new time reference.

When our astronauts first landed on the moon in 1969 they were greeted by a fleet of disks sitting on the rim of a crater. The astronauts asked their superiors if they knew about these disks. They were told "yes", that they were American disks. The astronauts were angry at being used as public relations men by the government.

Well, the aircraft combines two aspects for invisibility. One of the aspects relates to the construction and coating applied to the surface. The other aspect relates to an electronic type of invisibility package which is a result of work done on the Philadelphia experiment years ago. Also, the stealth has a secondary drive system which is very advanced and allows it to fly in space. The assistant director of NASA admitted that this came straight out of alien technology. He admitted this to the public.

There are breaks in the government secrecy programs that are starting to show up. More and more people are getting totally disgusted with government activities and attitudes and they are beginning to talk.

The Phoenix Project was a project that evolved out of the Philadelphia Project. It was a project that the Navy did in the 1930's and 1940's in an attempt to make ships invisible. They threw the switch one eventful day and the ship went into hyperspace. They had all sorts of problems with the people on the boat. It was a huge success as well as a huge failure - then they shelved it. Around 1947 it was decided to re-activate the project and it was moved to Brookhaven National Laboratories with Dr. John Von Neumann and his associates. Out of Phoenix I came Stealth technology. It also produced all sorts of energetic little toys like the radiosonde.

The radiosonde was a little white box that they attached to a balloon and sent up into the atmosphere. The government told people that it involved gathering weather data. It used a very unusual type of pulse modulation. In most cases they used a CW (continuous wave) oscillator and pulsed the signal. This turned out to be a very efficient conversion of electrical energy to etheric energy. They were designed up at Brookhaven National Labs. I started to talk to people at Brookhaven and ran into a retired gentleman who used to work there. He told me that the design was originally done by Wilhelm Reich.

The story goes that in about 1947 Wilhelm Reich handed the US Government a weather control device, a device that would do DOR-busting. Reich thought that if he could decrease the amount of DOR that storms would not be so violent. (DOR is the result of orgone energy coming into contact with an enclosed radioactive source). Deadly Orgone Energy is DOR. The government sent the device up into a storm and it did reduce the intensity of the storm. They worked.

The Montauk Project was a combination of Wilhelm Reich's work and the Philadelphia Experiment. There were two separate projects going on in Phoenix One. You had the invisibility aspect and you had the development of Wilhelm Reich's weather control. Toward the end of the Phoenix project, by using some of Wilhelm Reich's

concepts and some of the transmission schemes used from the "radiosonde" project, they found that you could combine the two -factors and use them for 'Mind Control'.

The people who were running it went to the military and proposed that they could use it to "influence the minds of the enemy". The military loved the idea, and let them use the old Montauk Air Force Base. Among the equipment requested was an old SAGE radar unit, which was on the base. The base was shut down and everything was auctioned off. The group then moved in from the Brookhaven Labs. That began what we call Phoenix Two. They spent the first ten years from about 1969 to about 1979, researching pure mind control.

The first part of the mind control project was to take an individual and stand them about 250 feet away from the antenna. The SAGE radar had a peak pulse power of .5 MW. The antenna had a gain of 30db. That means an effective radiated power of at least a gigawatt. It was nominally a gigawatt. Can you imagine what that would do to people? I think its amazing these people are still here. It does things like burn out brain functions, create neurological damage, scar lungs from heat, etc. They tried this with a number of people and there were few survivors. The subjects were often indigent people they grabbed off the streets.

The project was controlled by Dr. John Von Neumann and Jack Pruet. About 30 people worked there. It was a joint project...Air Force & Navy. Original funding came from the Nazi government funds. In 1944 there was an American troop train that went through a French railroad tunnel carrying \$10 billion in Nazi gold which they had found.

It was \$10 billion at the 1944 price of \$20 per ounce. The train was blown up in the tunnel. It killed 51 American soldiers. The gold turned up ten years later at Montauk. This has been verified. That money was used to finance the project for many years as the value of gold went up.

They spent all of it and ran out of money. That's when they tapped on ITT, who funded it. ITT was owned by Krupp in Germany. In terms of personnel, many of the civilians and scientists there were all ex-Nazi's who came from Germany both before and after the war ended.

The project was under US Government surveillance. The intelligence community knew what was going on and the CIA monitored everything, as did other government intelligence agencies. The field of players who actually operated on the base was small, between 30 and 50.

The funding was entirely private. After 1983, Senator Goldwater found out about it and started an investigation. He couldn't find any trace of government funding. Pruet was the metaphysical director of the project. He was Air Force. After he left Dr. Herman C. Untermann took over. They had an electronics expert, Dr. Mathew E. Zerrett, who came over from Germany in 1946 with Werner von Braun. Probably the reason that they ran out of money is that they had a total of 25 bases around the United States to support. The last of the bases shut down August 12, 1983. The base at Montauk, where all the stations got their zero-time reference from, shut down and the other two remaining bases went down with it.

Other experiments included time travel. No one has picked up a tangible future beyond 2012 AD. There is a very abrupt wall there with nothing on the other side. A working time vortex was created to the future.

At one point a creature came through and everyone went into a panic. They shut the transmitter off. The creature ate people and equipment. They had to go back and shut down the unit in Philadelphia in order to shut off the unit in the future so they could stop this creature in 1983. This was on August 12, 1983.



Alien Technology, information on ufo technology

[Home](#)
[Site Map](#)
[Alien Abduction](#)
[Alien Art](#)
[Alien Pictures](#)
[Alien Sightings](#)
[Alien Technology](#)
[Ancient Aliens](#)
[Area 51](#)
[Bob Lazar](#)

[Costa Rica Spheres](#)
[Crop Circle Pictures](#)
[Different Alien Races](#)
[Flying Saucers](#)
[Grey Alien Pictures](#)
[Historical Alien Photos](#)
[Kecksburg Ufo](#)
[Links](#)
[Link to us](#)
[Moon Anomalies](#)
[Nasa Ufo Pictures](#)
[Nazi Ufos](#)
[New Ufo Photos](#)
[Proof that Aliens Exist](#)
[Roswell Ufo](#)
[Triangle Based Ufo Sightings](#)
[Ufo Cover Up](#)
[Ufo Landings](#)
[Ufo Pictures](#)
[Ufo Sightings](#)
[Ufo Store](#)
[Ufo Videos](#)
[Water Based Ufo Sightings](#)

Subscribe to Our Free Newsletter and receive detailed Ufo Sightings and Pictures sent to your email address.



Click on this picture to make it bigger. This is a picture I took in the Cairo Museum in Egypt. This is a very big stone apparatus. Notice the very symmetrical and well made cups somehow made into the giant stone square. Many people who are into alien technology think that this stone block was used for creating electricity. Why would someone go to all the trouble of creating this atleast 5 ton stone block, and then making these cups. Some people think a stone sphere was placed in the cups and then somehow they used this device to a practical end. The hieroglyphics on the stone block might give us clues to it's purpose, however no one can accurately read them. To go to all the trouble to build this, I can only imagine that it had an important purpose.



Click on this picture to make it bigger. Look at the complexity of the stone carvings. Clearly the people who did this were very intelligent. It seems to be a very advanced system of either math or some counting system. The people or aliens who did this were obviously very smart. We today don't even have a pictorial language or pictorial counting system. I'm not saying that we need one. But creating one is a very impressive feat. Look at the next picture, it was from the same area. This to me is clearly alien



Notice the lines on the stones are very accurate, also look at how complex the system is.

Alien Technology Information

Are we using Alien Technology today?

Have we, the human race back-engineered alien technology as a ways of ensuring that we would, at least, have a fighting chance if we were invaded by alien beings? That was the belief of Major Philip J. Corso who stumbled upon alien artifacts sent from Fort

Bliss, Texas on 6th July, 1947. He had come across a Corporal off limits in a warehouse and was just about to reprimand him, when the Corporal said 'You won't believe this'. 'What are you talking about?' asked the Major, taking a look inside the open crate. There was no need for the Corporal to answer. The crate, one of several, contained the body of a being, the like of which Corso had never seen before.

'At first I thought it was a dead child they were shipping somewhere' Corso later claimed.

'It was a four-foot, human-shaped creature with...bizarre-looking, four fingered hands...and a light-bulb shaped head. The eye sockets were oversized and almond-shaped and pointed down to its tiny nose, which didn't really protrude from its skull'.

Corso looked through the paperwork that accompanied the crate, and found an army intelligence document that described the creature as an inhabitant of a craft that had been retrieved from Roswell, New Mexico, two days earlier on 4th July, 1947. As he shone his torch around the warehouse, he noticed that there were over 30 similar crates stacked against the walls. Major Corso quickly covered the crate with a tarpaulin, and moved outside. He turned to the Corporal and said 'You never saw this and you tell no one'. As far as Corso was concerned, that was the last he ever wanted to see or hear of the crates and their strange contents. But fate would see that their paths would cross again.

By 1961, Philip J. Corso had risen to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel in charge of the Foreign Technology desk in the US Army's Research and Development division at the Pentagon. It was his job to evaluate weapons systems and 'investigate' foreign technology. This included taking apart Soviet MiG fighter planes to find out why they were better than the US equivalent.

In mid-1961, Corso was asked by his friend and commanding officer, General Arthur Trudeau to carry out a top-secret assignment. Corso was instructed to report on the contents of the crates he had first encountered 14 years earlier. Crate after crate was wheeled into his office. As soon as the door was shut, Corso proceeded to examine the crates. There were no bodies this time, but what he did find was just as unusual.

The first object he removed was a set of clear, flexible filaments, made of something like glass. As the puzzled Colonel turned the filaments in his hand, he noticed that each individual strand conducted a beam of light along its length. He then found several wafer-thin squares of material that were about 5cm across and that appeared to be made from a type of plastic. A tiny pattern had been etched into the plastic. Corso realised that this was some type of advanced circuit board, the likes of which he had never seen before. The next item out of the crate was a greyish material, which, no matter how hard he tried, could not be bent, cut or torn without the material springing back to its original shape. It was a metal fibre with the physical properties of what we would call today 'supertenacity', relatively common now, but unheard of in 1961.

Corso then read the document that had come with the crates. The first item mentioned was a two-piece set of dark, elliptical eyepieces. These were as thin as human skin and had originally been attached to the eyes of the creature allegedly recovered from the crash. The eyepieces illuminated images in low-light conditions. Although they didn't provide perfect night vision, they allowed the wearer to pick up shapes where previously none could be seen. He also came across a description and sketch of another device. It contained a power source, and looked like a stubby torch. However, the beam from this interstellar 'flashlight' was so intense that it caused objects to smoulder and burst into flames. Later Corso would link cattle mutilations with this device.

After his investigation into the crates contents, Corso came to the conclusion that these alien creatures had one intent in mind. That they were genetically altered humanoids and that they were harvesting biological specimens on earth for their own experiments.

As far as Corso was concerned, the US had only one option. To prepare for a possible conflict with this superior technology by 'reverse-engineering', recreating the alien technology recovered from the crash site. The Cold War was at its peak in the early 1960s, and secrecy was paramount for the US Military. The recent war in Korea convinced Trudeau and Corso that the military machine was too full of leaks to let the army have the job of engineering the alien technology. So the decision was made to label the material 'foreign technology', and treat it the same as if it were a Soviet MiG Fighter. They decided to 'seed' the technology to various trusted figures in US commercial companies. Over the next two years, the artefacts found their way to various research divisions of many defence contractors, including prominent telecommunications and engineering companies. The army was to pay for the research costs and the companies were even allowed to file patents on their 'discoveries'.

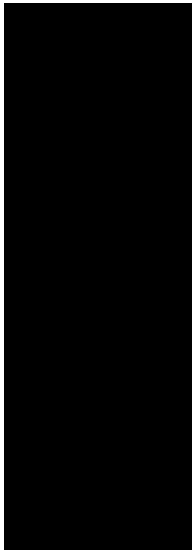
Throughout the 1960s, these companies were responsible for a number of so-called 'miracle breakthroughs', and nearly all the objects that Corso saw and read about were in the documents or crates he examined that day in 1961.

Fibre optics, integrated circuit chips, night-vision goggles, lasers and supertenacity fibres became commonplace. Corso claims that anyone who has used a CD palyer, a modern computer or made a transatlantic phone call has come into contact with alien technology.

If you would like to find out more about this story. Philip J. Corso wrote a book just before he died called 'The Day After Roswell', we suggest you read it.

Our Partner Sites Menu: [Anti Gravity Technology](#) [Unidentified Flying Objects](#) [Ufo Pictures](#) [Ufo Videos](#) [Online Caribou Pictures](#) [Monkey Pictures](#) [Giraffe Pictures](#) [Elephant Pictures](#) [How to Pray](#) [Easy Home Based Job Ad](#) [Typist Job Data Entry Jobs](#) [Home Typist Business](#) [Make Money Online](#) [Webforcash Affiliate Network](#) [Email Processing](#)

Copyright © 2008 Alien-ufo-pictures.com All rights reserved . Reproduction in whole or in part in any form or medium without express written permission of Alien-ufo-pictures .com is prohibited .



Are you ready for the history of a decades old secret project developed with the aim to control minds and warp time and space? For Neo Nazis, aliens, and secret colonies of men on Mars? For teleporting warships and vanishing men? For orgone energy, radiosondes, and time warping antenna? Are you?

If you feel brave enough, then continue onwards and learn the amazing truth behind the strange and bizarre world of...

THE MONTAUK PROJECT

DISCLAIMER: The following material is primarily derived from the book *The Montauk Project* (©1992, Skybooks), written by Preston B. Nichols and Peter Moon. This book gives the supposed history of several government projects, starting with the infamous "Philadelphia Experiment" conducted in August of 1943. Although the book tries to pass itself off as a "nonfiction" examination of the events, it's painfully obvious (to me anyway) that most of the content is pseudoscientific gibberish. This article is an attempt to present the information contained in the book in a manner usable with *HERO System 6th Edition*. It's *not*, by any stretch of the imagination, meant to be considered a presentation of "what really happened." So with that in mind, read on and enjoy.

THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT

Many people have heard of the Philadelphia Experiment, although those who have *any* idea what it was really about are far less numerous. The Experiment seems to fall into the same realm as the Kennedy Assassination; an event clouded by rumor and supposition, the exact truth of which never to be known. In addition, both incidents are also plagued by a mass of incorrect or inaccurate information. And, of course, conspiracy buffs are more than happy to create wild, intricate plots involving virtually anyone and everyone on the planet (and in the case of the Philadelphia Experiment, *off* the planet).

THE "FACTS" AS WE KNOW THEM

On August 12, 1943 (or October 28, 1943 -- accounts differ) the US Navy conducted a test of some sort on the *USS Eldridge* (DE [Destroyer Escort] 173) at the Philadelphia Navy Yard. The exact nature of the test is open to speculation, with possible candidates including experiments in magnetic invisibility, radar invisibility, optical invisibility, or degaussing (rendering the ship immune to magnetic mines). The test (or



The *USS Eldridge*, DE 173.

tests) were conducted, only to produce undesirable results. Afterwards, the project (supposedly called "Project Rainbow") was canceled.

As one can easily see, the actual facts are scanty. The Navy denies any sort of experiment ever took place and the ship's logs show the *USS Eldridge* was nowhere near Philadelphia at the time the test was supposed to take place. Of course, logs can be faked, and the government and military has lied before about certain events in the interests of secrecy and national security (witness the Manhattan Project). On the other hand, research has shown no evidence of a "Project Rainbow," and although there was a code name "Rainbow," it was used to designate Allied plans to combat the Axis in World War II and had nothing to do with any form of experimental technology. Finally, it should be pointed out that performing even some basic research (the internet is loaded with relevant sites) will show the entire "experiment" may in fact be a massive hoax, a modern urban legend that has grown to fantastic proportions over time. Such sensationalistic writing has been successful in creating similar epic myths before, with the "Bermuda Triangle Mystery" a prime example.

THE SUPPOSED "TRUE STORY" OF THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT

According to certain accounts, the actual results of the experiment involve occurrences far stranger than anyone could possibly imagine. The tests being conducted were an attempt to render a ship invisible to enemy radar. This was to be accomplished by wrapping an electromagnetic "bottle" around the ship in question, absorbing or deflecting radar waves. The bottle was created by two (or four -- accounts differ) massive Tesla coils which acted as electromagnetic generators; one was mounted forward and one was mounted aft. Other accounts state that a series of magnetic generators, called degaussers, were used. When activated, the electromagnetic field would extend out from the generators and divert radar waves around the ship, making the *Eldridge* invisible to radar receivers.

When the actual test was put into motion, a number of unexpected and bizarre side effects occurred. As the electromagnetic field increased in strength, it began to extend as far as 100 yards out from the ship in all directions, forming a large sphere. Within this field, the ship became fuzzy and indistinct, and a greenish haze formed around the vessel, obscuring it from view. Eventually, the only visible object was the outline of the hull of the *Eldridge* where it entered the water. Then, to the amazement of onlookers, the entire ship vanished from view.

It was at this point (the vanishing of the *Eldridge*) the true power of the electromagnetic field that had been created was revealed. The *Eldridge* had not only vanished from the view of observers in Philadelphia, it had vanished from Philadelphia *all together!* The ship had been instantly transported several hundred miles -- from Philadelphia to Norfolk, Virginia. After a few minutes, the ship once again vanished, to return to Philadelphia.

To the Navy, the test had succeeded beyond their wildest dreams. Not only had they rendered a ship invisible to radar, they had made it optically invisible as well, not to mention causing the vessel to teleport hundreds of miles in a matter of minutes. For the crew, however, the trip had been a nightmare.

The test had managed to render the entire ship "out of phase" with the surrounding universe, which is why it was able to travel from Philadelphia to Norfolk instantly. This phasing effect had drastic effects on the crew members. During the experiment, crew members found they could walk through solid objects, and when the field was shut off, men were found embedded in the bulkheads, decks, and railings of the ship, with results so gruesome some men went mad. Afterwards, several crew members simply vanished. A few disappeared into thin air; one, eating dinner with his family, rose, walked through a wall and

was never seen again. Some men entered into what was called the "Freeze." This is where a man faded from view; unable to move, speak or otherwise affect his surroundings. Initially, the Freeze effect lasted only a few minutes to a few hours. Interestingly enough, invisible crewmen were still visible to other sailors who had survived the original experiment. After a while, the Freeze effect lasted for days or months, and became known as the "Deep Freeze" (other terms include "Caught in the Flow," "Caught in the Push," "Get Stuck," "Go Blank," "Hell Incorporated," or "Stuck in Molasses"). The Deep Freeze could drive a man insane in very short order, and was only able to be counteracted if other crewmen performed a "Laying On Of Hands" technique to give the victim strength and allow him to recover from his affliction. Unfortunately, two men burst into flames while performing a Laying On Of Hands, burning for 18 days despite all attempts to quench the flames.

Seeing the horrible after effects of the experiment, the Navy discontinued all further research into radar and optical invisibility. The surviving crewmen were discharged as mentally unfit for duty and many were placed in insane asylums. However, science was not quite done conducting research on electromagnetic fields, radar, and its affects on the human mind. Project Rainbow may have been disbanded, but the Phoenix Project was just getting started.

GAME EFFECTS OF THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT

With regards to *HERO System* vehicles, the results of the Philadelphia Experiment are pretty easy to define. A vehicle rigged up with the proper electromagnetic generators will create a magnetic field with the following powers (in order of occurrence): Change Environment (a misty green haze and an electromagnetic field) with -4 to PER rolls to see anything, Invisibility to the Sight Group and Radar, and finally, Teleportation with massive NCM multiples and/or the *MegaScale* Advantage (enough to send the ship 500-600 miles in a single jump). Of course, all of these powers come with terrible (and possibly lethal) *Side Effects*. This is a Severe Transform from normal human to "out of phase human." When the generators are turned off, the various listed powers stop and any affected characters are returned to a (supposedly) normal state. The only problem is the character may have slipped inside of another physical object while the field was active. A good way to simulate this effect is to use the Teleportation Damage Table (6E2, page 29) to determine the extent of possible physical damage to the character. The only way to avoid the *Side Effects* is to be within a well-shielded part of the vehicle; usually any part of the vehicle *Hardened* PD or a Barrier with a magnetic special effect.

For the crew, the effects are much less desirable. Desolidification would look to satisfy the game mechanics requirements for the incidents described. Vanishing crew members is handled with Extra-Dimensional Movement. Since men could vanish without warning, it certainly suffers from the Limitation *No Conscious Control*. The Freeze/Deep Freeze are Invisibility (to virtually all Sense Groups), coupled with a linked Entangle that affects a character's EGO not his STR. Characters in the Freeze can be seen by other crew, and the Entangle can be removed by having someone else (such as an unaffected crewman) perform "Laying On Of Hands" and pull the victim back to this world. Of course, this has its hazards as well, as people attempting to touch a victim of the Freeze may suddenly burst into flames which can't be put out. This would be an RKA (1 pip to 1d6) with the Advantages of *Constant, Persistent, Uncontrolled, Reduced Endurance (0 END)*, and the Limitation of *No Range*. While invisible, the afflicted character *cannot* interact with his surroundings, an effect that will drive many men mad. This could be some sort of EGO-based Major Transform, a Fear-based Presence Attack as described in *Horror Hero 4th Edition*, or simple Game Master fiat.

So, what if we want to use the Experiment as an origin story? What sort of powers would the character have then? The Special Effect for all powers would be the ability to drop "out of phase" with the universe. Applicable powers would include: Desolidification

(character can be affected by certain forms of vibrational or similar phase-modulation attacks); Extra-Dimensional Movement to a different plane of existence -- possibly a parallel universe; Invisibility to Sight Group with no fringe; and Teleportation. Linking these powers with the *Unified Power* Limitation is recommended.

Other possible powers include: Life Support (Longevity), the character ages at a greatly reduced rate, or not at all; the *Affects Physical World* Advantage on the character's Strength (allowing them to reach inside of objects or through walls to get things on the other side); and Mental Awareness. The crewmen were said to have a heightened psychic awareness after the Experiment, and certain psychic powers from *Pulp Hero* (found starting on page 279) would be appropriate.

For a superhero-level character, one may want to consider purchasing full-fledged psychic powers, with the character having such abilities as Mind Control, Mind Link, Mind Scanning, and Telepathy. When mixed with Desolidification, Invisibility, and Teleportation you have a very powerful and very effective character.

RECOMMENDED PSYCHIC POWERS

Astral Projection, Aura Vision, Clairvoyance, Foresight, Perceive The Past, and Sensitive.

PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT POWERS FOR HERO SYSTEM 6E

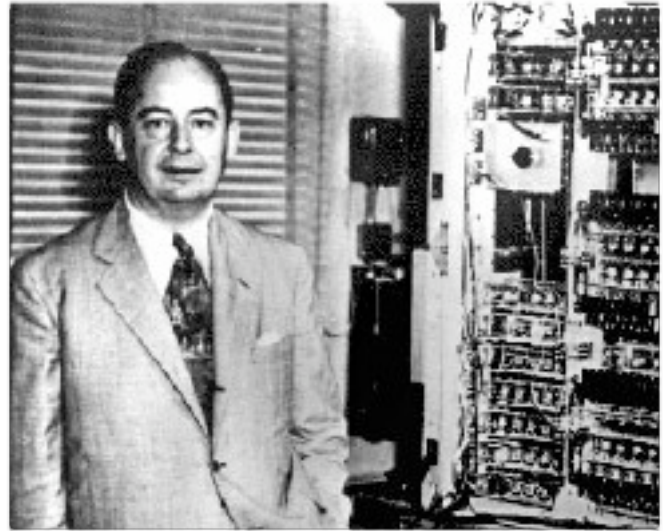
- 20 *Philadelphia Experiment I:* Change Environment (-4 to Sight Group PER Rolls, -4 to Radio Group PER Rolls), Area Of Effect (100m Radius; +1 ½) (60 Active Points); OIF Bulky (multiple electromagnetic generators; Requires Multiple Foci or functions at reduced effectiveness; -¾), Extra Time (1 Minute, Only to Activate, -¾), No Range (-½), END 6
- 11 *Philadelphia Experiment II:* Invisibility to Sight and Radio Groups , No Fringe (35 Active Points); Extra Time (5 Minutes, Only to Activate, -1), OIF Bulky (multiple electromagnetic generators; Requires Multiple Foci or functions at reduced effectiveness; -¾), Linked (Philadelphia Experiment I; -½), END 3
- 62 *Philadelphia Experiment III:* Teleportation 90m, Safe Blind Teleport (+¼), MegaScale (1m = 10 km; +1 ¼), Cannot alter scale (-¼) (202 Active Points); Extra Time (20 Minutes, Only to Activate, -1 ¼), OIF Bulky (multiple electromagnetic generators; Requires Multiple Foci or functions at reduced effectiveness; -¾), Linked (Philadelphia Experiment II; -¼), END 20
- 27 *Out Of Phase:* Desolidification (affected by can be affected by phase-modulation or vibrational powers), Reduced Endurance (0 END; +½), Invisible Power Effects (Invisible to Sight Group; +½) (80 Active Points); No Conscious Control (-2)
- 80 *Freeze/Deep Freeze:* (Total: 185 Active Cost, 80 Real Cost) Invisibility to Sight, Hearing, Smell/Taste and Touch Groups and Spatial Awareness , No Fringe, Reduced Endurance (0 END; +½) (75 Active Points); No Conscious Control (-2) (Real Cost: 25) **plus** Entangle 4d6, 4 PD/4 ED, Alternate Combat Value (uses OMCV against DMCV; +¼), Takes No Damage From Attacks Limited Group (+¼), Works Against EGO, Not STR (+¼), Invisible Power Effects (Fully Invisible; +1) (110 Active Points); No Range (-½), Linked (Invisibility; -¼), Vulnerable (Uncommon; laying on of hands from fellow crewmates; -¼) (Real Cost: 55), END 11
- 8 *Bursting Into Flame:* RKA 1 point, Persistent (+¼), Constant (+½), Reduced Endurance (0 END; +½), Uncontrolled (GM needs to decide how power can be turned off based on campaign needs; +½) (14 Active Points); No Range (-½), -1 Decreased STUN Multiplier (-¼)

The first three powers (*Philadelphia Experiment I-III*) are meant to affect a vehicle. The second set of powers expresses various side effects of the Experiment in *HERO System* terms. Game Masters should apply these powers as they see fit.

PROJECT RAINBOW

Project Rainbow was a military project developed during the early Forties as an attempt to make a ship invisible to enemy radar. It can be considered a fore-runner to today's experiments with stealth technology and radar-invisible airplanes. To achieve this result, various experiments with electromagnetic fields were carried out. The project culminated with the infamous "Philadelphia Experiment," detailed above. Following that disaster, Project Rainbow was halted, and Dr. John von Neumann, the project's director, was sent to work on the Manhattan Project.

Project Rainbow reappeared in the late 1940's. The project now concentrated on the technology behind the electromagnetic bottle created during the Philadelphia Experiment and how it could be further developed. At the same time, Project Rainbow's former director, Dr. Neumann started research into how and why the human crew of the *Eldridge* had been so horribly affected by the fields created. Finally, in the early 1950's, the two projects were merged, becoming the "Phoenix Project."

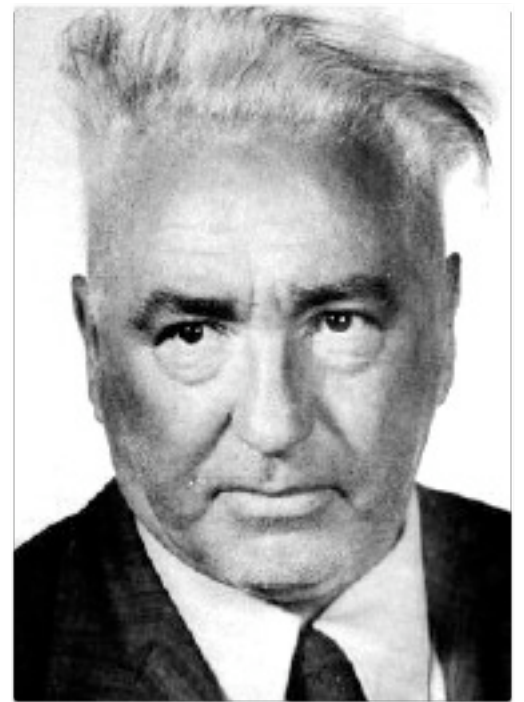


Doctor John von Neumann

THE PHOENIX PROJECT (PART 1)

The Phoenix Project actually gets its start in the late 1940's. It was an attempt to control the weather using information and technologies derived from the work of Dr. Wilhelm Reich, an Austrian scientist.

Reich is said to have been a brilliant man, credited with discovering "orgone" energy. Orgone energy is also known as "life" or "orgasmic" energy and is very different from more ordinary electromagnetic energy. Reich supposedly proved the existence of orgone energy in various laboratory experiments, and wrote up his findings in several scientific journals. He claimed that orgone energy could cure cancer, a finding that didn't find wide acceptance with his colleagues. Reich also stated that orgone energy was related to "cosmic energy" and with the Newtonian concept of the "ether" (The "ether" is a Victorian concept that refers to a hypothetical substance that suffused all of space. It served as a medium for light and other forms of radiant energy. This ether was a popular concept and was used by more than one science fiction writer as a way to explain space travel. For



Doctor Wilhelm Reich

example, E. E. "Doc" Smith sprinkles references to the ether all through his *Lensmen* novels.) Needless to say, his theories were highly controversial and widely criticized by his fellow scientists.

With further research, Reich found that orgone energy was responsible for storms and bad weather. "Dead orgone" or "DOR" was the term used to describe the "dead energy" found within violent thunderstorms and hurricanes. This dead energy was also found within people as well. Active people had plenty of orgone energy, while those who were depressed or sullen had an excess of DOR energy.

After extensive research, Reich finally developed a device that would break up concentrations of DOR energy. When combined with a weather balloon, this device would dissipate or deflect thunderstorms. Armed with Reich's storm-buster, the US Government created a device called a "radiosonde." This device consisted of several sensors and a transmitter that could broadcast across several bands to either build up orgone energy or to disrupt DOR energy. With it the government could control the weather.

It should be pointed out that any device capable of transmitting both orgone and DOR energy could be used to affect people as well. It's possible the Phoenix Project was also looking into methods of population control. Supposedly, the Soviet Union had conducted extensive experiments on select populations by broadcasting orgone or DOR energy into the area to try and alter the emotion content of the population.

GAME EFFECTS OF THE PHOENIX PROJECT (PART 1)

For starters, the basic tenants of the Phoenix Project -- the manipulation of orgone energy -- needs to be examined by the GM. Does this fit into the GM's universe? Considering the nature of most superhero worlds, the answer is probably "yes." Orgone energy could be any one of a number of strange energies that abound in comic universes -- cosmic, mystical, psionic, whatever. The whole idea of orgone energy and dead orgone energy can also be linked to the concept of *ch'i* (with its positive and negative forces) and *feng shui*, with its positive and negative influences on wealth, luck and business. In fact, orgone energy might be considered to work in a manner similar to the "Force" from *Star Wars*, able to manipulate moods, emotions, and the environment. Relating orgone energy to these sources will allow the GM to determine appropriate powers and abilities for anyone who manipulates orgone energy.

When using orgone energy, the most obvious power is Change Environment. Possible effects include bad weather, good weather, and negative feelings. The weather effects should take some time to create and use of the *Extra Time* Limitation (6E1, page 374) is required. As for the more general "feelings" effect, this should simply be a minor alteration of mood -- either uplifting or depressing (*i.e.* +/-1 to EGO or PRE Rolls) It shouldn't affect PCs too much, unless they are naturally prone to one emotional extreme or the other. Positive feelings, on the other hand, require the use of Aid with such Advantages as *Area of Effect* and *MegaScale*.

For more intense orgone powers, the GM should use Mind Control. Advantages like *Invisible Power Effects* are a must, as the person targeted should not feel the source of the power. The Mind Control should have the Advantage of Telepathic (+1/4) and the Limitation of Set Effect (Only To Control/Inflict Emotions; -1/2). Calming crowds, or riling up an already angry mob would be typical uses for this power; forcing someone to steal for you (or turning them into a mindless slave) wouldn't.

PHOENIX PROJECT POWERS FOR HERO SYSTEM 6E

- 90 *Weather Control:* Change Environment (+10 Temperature Level Adjustment, +10 Wind Levels, Varying Combat Effects), Area Of Effect (20m Radius; +1), MegaScale (1m = 1 km; +1), Varying Effect (almost any weather affect; +1) (360 Active Points); Extra Time (1 Minute, time depends on the severity of the change in the weather, but the minimum is 1 minute; -1 ½), OAF (orgone energy generator; -1), No Range (centered on orgone generator; -½), END 36
- 4 *Application of Negative Orgone Energy:* Change Environment (-1 to EGO or PRE Roll), Area Of Effect (1m Radius; +¼), MegaScale (1m = 1 km; +1), Invisible Power Effects (Fully Invisible; +1) (10 Active Points); OAF (orgone energy generator; -1), No Range (centered on orgone generator; -½), END 1
- 20 *Application of Positive Orgone Energy:* Aid EGO 3d6 (standard effect: 9 points), Area Of Effect (1m Radius; +¼), MegaScale (1m = 1 km; +1) (40 Active Points); OAF (orgone energy generator; -1), END 4
- 50 *Intense Orgone Energy Projection:* Mind Control 10d6 (Human class of minds), Area Of Effect (1m Radius; +¼), Telepathic (+¼), Invisible Power Effects (Fully Invisible; +½), MegaScale (1m = 1 km; +1) (150 Active Points); OAF (orgone energy generator; -1), No Range (centered on orgone generator; -½), Set Effect (only to control/inflct emotions; -½), END 15

THE PHOENIX PROJECT (PART 2)

In the early 1950's the Phoenix Project was merged with the remnants of Project Rainbow. The revised Phoenix Project was to delve further into the study of electromagnetic effects and their use in achieving "stealth" technology. The problem the Phoenix Project faced was how to keep this new technology from having such an adverse affect on humans involved in the experiments.

The director of this new phase of the Project was Dr. John von Neumann brought back to oversee operations. He concentrated on the metaphysical side of the experiments in an attempt to determine what had gone wrong. He and his team worked for about ten years on the problem, studying why humans had such a problem with intense electromagnetic fields, especially ones that were capable of producing the sort of effects seen in the Philadelphia Experiment. What they found was that human beings are born with a "time reference point." This time reference point is linked to the electromagnetic fields native to the Earth and help orient man to the nature of the universe and how it operates. it's a separate entity, distinct from the physical body. When the generators were started on the *Eldridge*, the link to this point was severed, causing the crew of the *Eldridge* massive physical and mental trauma.

It was determined the devices used in the original Philadelphia Experiment had created an artificial reality around the *Eldridge*. Thus, the ship had been removed from the "normal" plane of existence, rendering it invisible. The problem was the new reality had no connection to our world, thus disorientating anyone within the field. In order to overcome this problem, a time reference point, linking any potential inhabitant of the electromagnetic bottles created by the Project Rainbow technology back to their point of origin, had to be developed.

This problem was solved by giving the bottle a phony background -- a false "Earth" to link to that would reduce any form of transdimensional disorder. A computer was used to recreate the time reference points for specific people and to generate a false

electromagnetic background that would give the physical body something to lock on to. If this system failed, the physical and the mental body would separate, resulting in insanity.

This phase of the project was completed in 1967. A report was then sent to Congress stating the human mind could be altered by the use of electromagnetics. With development, one could create devices capable of changing the way people think. Congress, fearing the results of such experimentation into mass mind control, refused any further funding for the project and in 1969 ordered the Phoenix Project to disband.

GAME EFFECTS OF THE PHOENIX PROJECT (PART 2)

In game terms, this phase of the Phoenix Project offers little new. The techno-babble used to describe how the original Philadelphia Experiment affected the crewmen offers a nice Special Effect for Extra-Dimensional Movement, but other than that there is little else to work with. The idea that man is locked to a certain time reference point could be used as a rationale for nasty *Side Effects* on Extra-Dimensional Movement powers, especially time travel. The *Side Effect* could be some sort of Severe Transform that gradually drives the traveler insane (since they are slowly losing touch with their home reality). Of course, needing a computer sets up a nice, logical *Focus* Limitation for any sort of time or dimensional travel machine. Using this setting, such a device would require the *OAF*, *Immobile* Limitation, probably with *Extra Time* as well (representing the time needed to replicate the proper time reference point).

PHOENIX PROJECT (Part 2) POWERS FOR HERO SYSTEM 6E

- 5 *Electromagnetic Bottle*: Extra-Dimensional Movement (Single Dimension, Any Location corresponding to current physical location); Extra Time (5 Minutes, must create time reference points and false backgrounds, 5 Minutes at minimum; -2), OAF (computer system and generator; -1), END 2

PHOENIX II a.k.a. THE MONTAUK PROJECT

SETTING UP PHOENIX II

With the cancellation of the Phoenix Project, the people involved were on the horns of a dilemma. They had spent the better part of almost 20 years developing mind control and stealth technologies that Congress didn't want anyone to use. Undeterred, the scientists went to the one organization they knew would want to engage in further research and development of the devices the Phoenix Project had produced: the military.

Naturally, the military was very excited about the idea of a weapons system that would allow them to defeat an enemy without ever firing a shot. They agreed to continue the project, setting up the Phoenix people in a secluded area where proper experiments could be conducted. The military also agreed to provide the equipment and personnel the project required in order to operate.

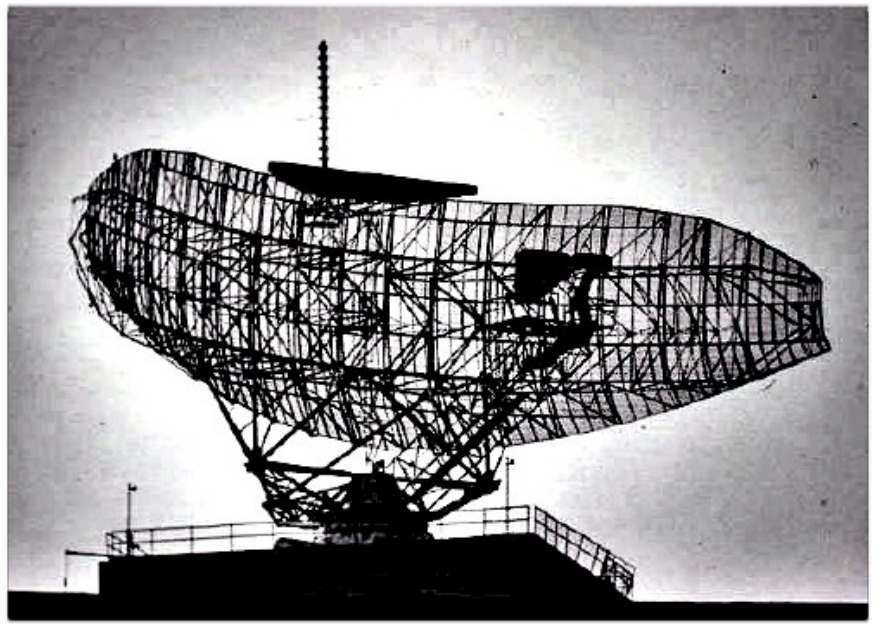
The Montauk Project

One of the primary items on the equipment list given to the military was a SAGE (Semi-Automatic Ground Environment) Radar system. It had been discovered that radio signals in the 425 to 450 Megahertz range were required to get "inside" the human consciousness to allow for mind control attempts. The SAGE Radar systems ran at these frequencies, and could be converted into a huge radiosonde easily. Better yet, the SAGE Radar system was considered obsolete, allowing the scientists to use one with no detriment to national security.

Montauk Air Force Base, located within the confines of Fort Hero on Montauk Point, Long Island, New York, was perfect for the needs of the Phoenix Project scientists. It was fairly isolated, currently mothballed, and best of all, was equipped with a SAGE Radar system that could be converted to a radiosonde with ease.

Setting themselves up at the newly reopened Montauk AFB, the scientists named their new project "Phoenix II." Later, the undertaking became known as "the Montauk Project." Financing for the Phoenix II came not from the military, who only supplied men and materials, but from outside sources. This was because the Project itself had been ordered to disband by Congress and was now operating independently. Montauk AFB itself had been closed since 1969, and was no longer receiving any federal funding. So the question of "Where did the Project funding come from?" arises.

The actual circumstances surrounding the financing of the Phoenix II project are shrouded in a veil of mystery. Project funding seemed to come from private sources, although some evidence points to an alleged Nazi involvement in the form of 10 *billion* dollars in gold, smuggled out of Europe at the end of World War II. Apparently, a train carrying the gold was blown up while passing through a tunnel in Allied-occupied France, killing 51 American soldiers. Even General George Patton, furious that such an act of sabotage could have occurred, was unable to determine how the train had been hit, or who had made off with the gold. Other evidence states that after the money from the gold was used up, the Krupp family financially backed the project (The Krupps owned and operated numerous munitions factories during World War I and World War II. One of their most famous weapons is the "Paris Gun" which shelled Paris from more than 70 miles away during the First World War.).



SAGE Radar system at Montauk Air Force Base

THE EXPERIMENTS BEGIN

Montauk Air Force Base was reopened in late 1971 (although it was still listed as a decommissioned base by the military), allowing Phoenix II to get underway. Along with many of the original Phoenix Project scientists, there were members of the military, government workers, and civilian personnel brought in from various corporations.

A number of the military servicemen present were Air Force radar technicians who had worked with the SAGE Radar system all through the 60's. They reported that the general mood of the base had changed according to the frequency and pulse duration of the radar system. This seemingly trivial piece of information was considered very important to the Phoenix people, who quickly determined that by changing the rate and width of the radar pulse, they could superficially alter the way people thought and felt.

This discovery prompted a number of experiments to determine what frequencies prompted what responses. A number of people were used in these experiments, although the prime test subject was a man by the name of Duncan Cameron (more about him later). These test subjects were placed inside of a small room on the base and the SAGE Radar system was focused on that room, bathing it with massive amounts of micro and radio waves. By altering the frequency and pulse of the radar set, they could make a person laugh, cry, angry, or sleepy. As a side effect, it was found the the general mood of the whole base would change to follow the signal output of the SAGE Radar.

Now that it had been proved the SAGE Radar could effect emotional states, the next step was to try and control a person's thoughts. Tests were conducted in which the pulse rate and amplitude of the Radar system were changed to match various biological functions of the body. Doing so allowed the scientists to actually control what a person thought and did.

It should be pointed out that bathing a person in massive amounts of microwave radiation and intense radio waves is not healthy. Many test subjects were literally baked by radio waves causing serious internal damage to the lungs and brain. With further tests it was determined this damage was caused by "burning radiation." "Non-burning radiation" was emitted from the opposite side of the SAGE Radar reflector. So, the scientists decided to reverse the radar antenna around 180 degrees, broadcasting burning radiation up into the sky and using the non-burning radiation to conduct their tests. Much to their delight, it was discovered that non-burning radiation could alter moods and thoughts as well, and didn't damage the subject of the tests!

In 1973, the experimental process had reached a new step. The scientists wanted to experiment with large groups of people, changing their thoughts and moods en masse and monitoring the results. Units of the U.S. Army were invited to the base for R&R, becoming the unwitting targets of mood-altering experiments. Similar experiments were also conducted on people living nearby on Long Island, as well as New Jersey, New York, and Connecticut. The aim of these tests was very simple; to build a database of pulse settings and the effects they caused. With time, the scientists were able to construct a control panel that allowed them to broadcast preset signals, thus allowing for consistent mind control effects.

Tests allowed the scientists to create a wide variety of effects, depending on the settings fed into the transmitter. Programs were written allowing the researchers to do more than simply create mood swings. They found they could increase the crime rate, incite violence, and cause mass panic among animals. They even developed programs capable of disabling vehicles by burning out all of its electrical functions.

At this point, the Montauk people had developed a reliable method for controlling the thoughts of others. Now, they wanted to make a device that would allow for precise manipulation of a target. The scope of the Montauk Project was about to expand beyond anyone's wildest dreams.

THE CREATION OF THE MONTAUK CHAIR

According to the writer of *The Montauk Project*, the ITT World-Wide Communications Corporation (which is owned by the Krupp family -- see "Setting Up Phoenix II" above) constructed a mind-reading device. The device translated the electromagnetic field, or "aura," around the body into a visible format. The primary component of this device was a

The Montauk Project

Cray 1 super-computer capable of turning the data into something a person could understand.

The technology used to create this device is a mystery. According to the book, some of the basic technical information was provided by aliens. These aliens were the Sirians, from the star system of Sirius. Exactly why these aliens provided the technology is not explained.

Over at the Montauk Project, the research people realized this *mind-reading* device could easily be converted into a *mind control* device. They hooked the mind-reader up to a series of computers, electrical coils, and the SAGE Radar system, creating a powerful transmitter that could be used to lessen the risks to humans undergoing invisibility and time travel experiments. This new device was called the "Montauk Chair" and came online about 1974. Linked to a Cray 1 and an IBM 360 computer, the researchers would sit a psychically active person (such as Duncan Cameron) in the Montauk Chair and have them try and transmit their thoughts to a similar set up back at the ITT Corporation (located in Southampton, Long Island).

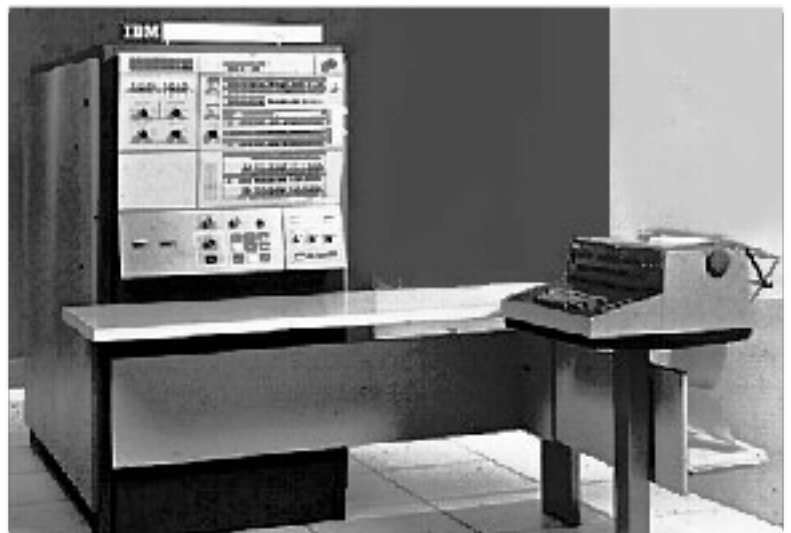
After about a year of experimentation and research (in which many problems relating to transmitter feedback had to be overcome) the researchers at the Montauk Project now had a device capable of projecting a person's thoughts to a remote location. Unfortunately, there was now a new problem to overcome: "time glitches."

The time glitches tended to interfere and break up the thought transmissions between Montauk and Southampton. They were caused by psychics projecting a reality that was different from "our" reality. This would cause the flow of time to be disrupted and the link between the two chairs would be cut.

In order to correct these problems dealing with interruptions in the flow of time, the Montauk researchers redesigned and rebuilt the chair, closely following the original prototype and the methods used to build it (this is the device created by the Sirians, remember). This second generation Montauk Chair used multiple Delta T or "Delta Time" coils to create the desired energy fields. It was also shielded from any outside interference, thanks to the redesigned coils powering the chair and creating the electromagnetic fields. After a bout of alignments and adjustments, the new chair was brought on-line in early 1976. What was to follow was to be absolutely amazing....



Cray-1 Super Computer



IBM 360

SPONTANEOUS OBJECT CREATION

By this point, all of the experiments and tests involving the Montauk Chair used Duncan Cameron. Duncan was a powerful psychic used in many phases of the Montauk experiments. His "true history" (as well as a possible *HERO System* character sheet) is given below. The main reason why he was used so often in the experiments dealing with the chair was due to some form of "special training" he had undergone (the book gives the CIA and/or the NSA as possible candidates) which allowed him to reach an "altered form of consciousness." What this means, is basically his conscious mind would be suppressed and a more primitive mind would be allowed become active. This primitive mind was highly suggestible, very controllable, and tended to act by focusing all of its power on a subject, allowing much greater displays of power than if the conscious mind acted.

After about a year of tests, the Montauk Chair was shown to be working flawlessly. Now, instead of transmitting thoughts, the researchers wanted to try something new: creating solid objects. The idea was for Duncan to visualize an object and, provided there was sufficient power coming from the transmitter, materialize it somewhere on the base. This process was not exact, however, as some objects remained intangible and others faded as soon as the transmitter was turned off. But, if given sufficient power, Duncan could create permanent objects. The size and type of object seemed only to be limited by his imagination, and it's said he materialized entire buildings during the course of these experiments.

Following the success of the object creation experiments, the researchers at Montauk began to step up their tests by looking into manipulating the human mind directly. The first such experiments involved what was called "The Seeing Eye." This was where Duncan was given a lock of hair (or other object) and concentrated on the person the object had come from. He could then see and hear everything that person could see and hear, no matter where that person was.

After the Seeing Eye was perfected, the tests were taken one step further. Now, instead of simply looking through the eyes and ears of another, Duncan tried to actually influence what the person was thinking and doing. By pushing out with his thoughts, Duncan could take over someone else's mind, making them do what he (Duncan) wanted. People could be virtually "programmed" to do almost anything. Further experimentation showed that large groups of both people and animals could be affected, making them behave in a variety of bizarre ways.

With time, it was discovered more than a person's mind could be controlled. Electrical devices could be made to malfunction, short out, or otherwise rendered useless. Telekinetic effects were discovered, where Duncan was able to move objects, shatter windows and wreck entire rooms.

Even with all of the amazing discoveries that the Montauk researches had uncovered, the team still wasn't done. As of 1979, the Montauk Project was poised to do more than manipulate people's minds, they were on the verge of altering the flow of time itself!

TIME TRAVEL (a.k.a. Phoenix III)

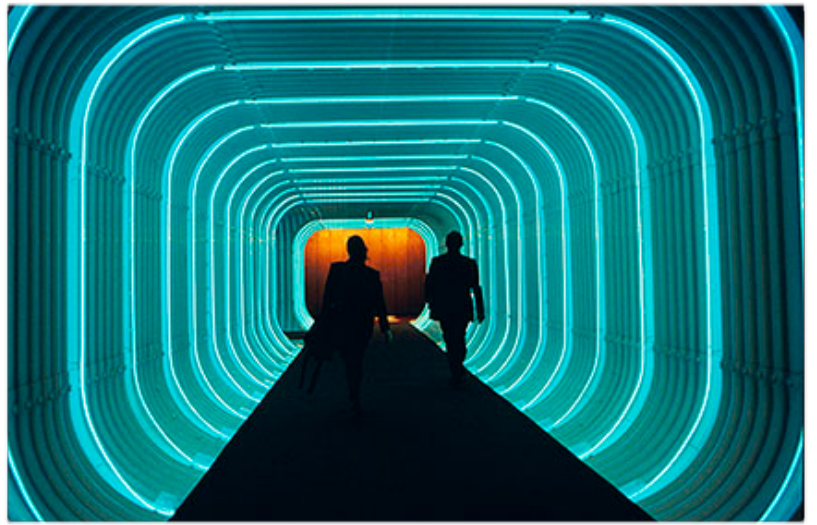
Experiments with thought projection in early 1979 revealed an interesting side effect. Many times Duncan's thoughts would be projected by the transmitter, but the signal would suddenly vanish. At first this was thought to be a malfunction, until it was noticed that many of the things Duncan was attempting to project didn't appear (or occur) till many hours later (or perhaps, before). Apparently, Duncan was capable of altering the flow of time (or operating outside of it).

The Montauk Project

Further research showed that the set up being used for the experiments and tests didn't have sufficient power to properly bend and shift time. To achieve full mastery over the flow of time, the researchers installed what is referred to as the "Orion Delta T (for time) Antenna." It was rumored the antenna was based on designs given to the Project by the aliens from the constellation of Orion (the exact star system is unknown). As with the Sirians, it's unknown exactly why the Orions gave the Montauk Project the plans, but it's presumed they had some private agenda for doing so.

The Orion Delta T antenna was placed in a huge underground chamber excavated beneath Montauk AFB. The antenna itself was about 100 to 150 feet tall, and the chamber was nearly 300 feet underground. The Montauk Chair was then placed above this antenna and below the transmitter used to broadcast projected signals. This placed the chair in a null field that removed all interference from the fields generated by the transmitter and other devices.

After installing the new antenna (which took from 1979 to 1980) and calibrating Duncan to the new equipment, it was found Duncan had almost total control over the flow of time. He could cause portals to open to almost any time by concentrating on a specific date. These portals looked like large spirals or vortexes. Inside the portal was a circular tunnel with light at the far end. One could look through a portal to see a smaller portal or window on the other end. Walking through the tunnel would place a person in whatever time the tunnel was connected to. The tunnels were not always straight, however, and curved around as one made their way to the exit. Sometimes power outages would cause tunnels to vanish, stranding anyone inside. They would be lost somewhere in the time stream with virtually no way to return.



There were a few problems with the initial time portals however. The portals tended to drift and people sent through weren't always able to find the portal for the return trip. It took from 1980 to 1981 to calibrate the equipment and train Duncan to keep a portal stable. The project also worked on spatial as well as temporal stabilization, trying to create portals in both specific times as well as places.

When the the researchers were able to successfully stabilize and lock down the time portals Duncan created, the nature of the Montauk Project changed yet again. Almost all of the extraneous personnel were dismissed. The military left, and a new team of people were brought in to run the base. A new technical crew was brought in as well, all that was know about them was that they were the "Secret Crew." The project was rechristened "Phoenix III" and from 1981 to 1983 the objective of the project was to explore time itself.

In order to explore the worlds beyond the time tunnels, the Montauk researchers kidnapped large numbers of the homeless to use as guinea pigs. They would spend some time (about a week) getting them ready for the trip and then send them though. If they returned, they were expected to make a full report of what they saw. Unfortunately many didn't. This was why the project used the homeless, since they knew no one would notice if these sorts of people went missing.

The project also used a large number of children in these experiments. These children were exclusively male, between the ages of 10 and 16, tall, blond, blue eyed, and fair-skinned. Most (if not all) fit the idea of the Aryan stereotype. The exact purpose of

these children is unknown, although all of them were initially sent to the year 6037 AD to investigate a ruined city. There, they had to examine the statue of a horse and report back on what they saw. After that, the children were sent of on other missions, but it's unknown if any ever returned. It was later discovered that the project was connected with some sort of Neo-Nazi organization and that the children were recruited to serve this group.

It is also reported that somewhere between 3000 and 10,000 people were placed between 200 and 300 years into the future. As with the children, the exact purpose of this operation is unknown.

Finally, a lot of time was spent viewing events from both the First and Second World War. Pictures were taken and events were monitored. it's unknown if the Project personnel interfered or tried to alter specific events during either World War.

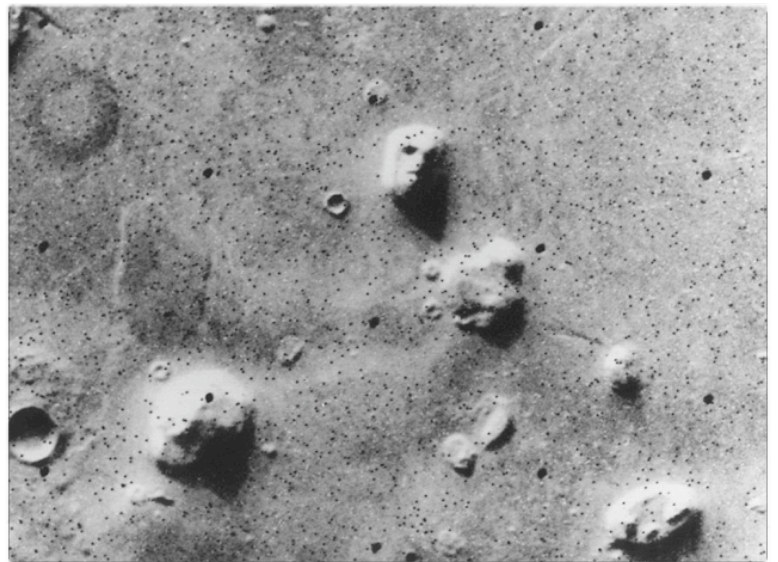


SPACE TRAVEL

With the success of the time portal projects, the Montauk researchers began to look off-planet for the next phase of Phoenix III. The idea was to create a portal between Earth and Mars. Specifically between Earth and the Martian Pyramids that lay near the great "Face on Mars" in the Cydonia region of Mars. it's said this region of Mars shows evidence of a large number of artificial structures, including pyramids, the great "Face," temples, a waterfront, and even a city. It was the desire of the Montauk people to explore these structures and determine who (or what) had made them.

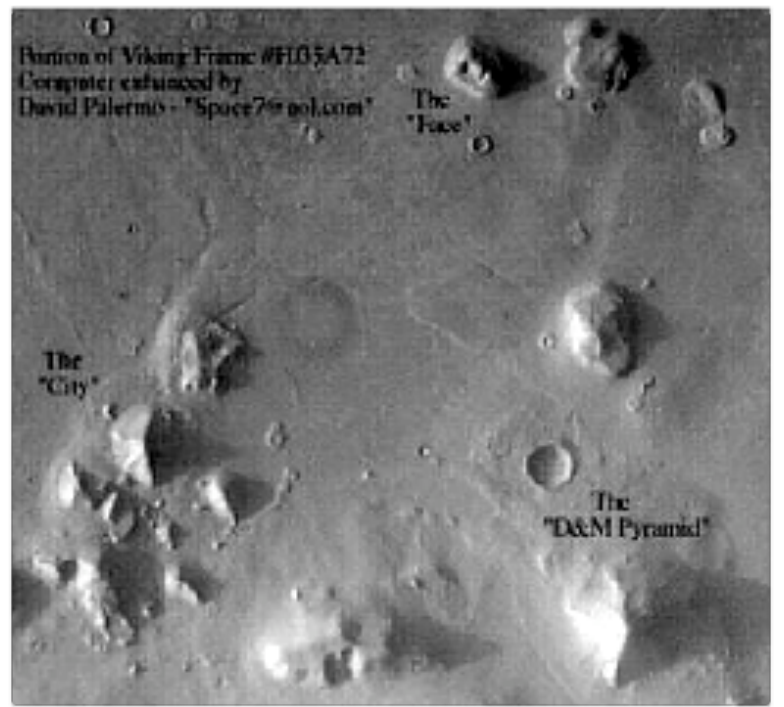
As a side note, the book *The Montauk Project* includes some information alleging there was a secret space program run by the US and the Soviet Union that established colonies on both the moon and Mars. Supposedly, men landed on Mars sometime in 1962. Even more interesting is, although the book mentions this information, the author backs off from actually claiming any of this is "real." The author does imply, however, that people were living on the surface of Mars during the duration of the time and space portal experiments.

In order to fully explore the pyramids of Mars, the project needed to get inside the structures. This was accomplished by having Duncan create a time portal *inside* the pyramid



The Face On Mars

and then move it around until open passageways were found. At this point "away teams" could enter the portal and walk from Montauk Point to areas under the Martian surface. Although little is known about what was found within this immense pyramid structure, a few tantalizing hints are offered. Duncan Cameron himself was a member of at least one of the away teams, and described seeing something he calls "The Solar System Defense" which needed to be disabled before any further research could be done. According to the author, portions of the movie *Total Recall* are based on events that occurred during this point of the Montauk Project, especially the scenes dealing with the Martian pyramid and the recall chair. Finally, evidence of intelligent life on Mars was found, but the researchers had to create time portals stretching over 125,000 years into the past to discover it. As with many other elements of the Montauk Project said to be occurring at this time, the exact details are unknown.



Cydonia Region of Mars

THE END OF THE MONTAUK PROJECT

The Montauk Project finally came to end on August 12, 1983. On this date, a time portal was opened connecting Montauk Base with the *USS Eldridge* of 40 years ago, during the original Philadelphia Experiment. While this portal was being opened and maintained, several members of the project, who had become increasingly uncomfortable with the aims and designs of the project heads (and with the effect warping time and space might have on the world around them) decided to bring the project to a crashing halt.

A code phrase was whispered to Duncan, at which point he released a monster from his subconscious. This creature, or the "Beast From The Id," materialized as a large hairy monster, smashed its way about the base, and proceeded to destroy and eat everything it could find. Meanwhile, one of the project members began cutting apart cables and conduits in an attempt to sever the power to the base transmitters and shut down the project. After smashing up and cutting apart enough equipment, the transmitter powered down and the Beast mercifully faded away.

After the disaster of August 12, 1983, the Montauk Project shut down. The base was emptied of people and equipment, and all extraneous personnel were brainwashed into forgetting everything that had happened there. Almost a year later, in May or June of 1984, a unit of "Black Berets" (possibly an elite unit of Marines) entered the base with orders to shoot anything and everything that moved. They purged the base for a second team, which removed any equipment deemed too sensitive to abandon. After that, the underground chambers were sealed off. According to the author, one of the rooms cleared out contained hundreds of human skeletons. Finally, at the end of 1984 cement was poured into many of

The Montauk Project

the elevator shafts and underground areas of Montauk Base, sealing off all of the areas used for the most extreme of the space-time experiments.

Afterwards, the gates to Montauk AFB were locked and the base was abandoned for a second and final time. Eventually, Fort Hero (and Montauk Base) was donated to the state of New York as a park.



GAME EFFECTS OF THE MONTAUK PROJECT

The three most obvious powers that can be derived from this phase of the project are: Clairsentience, Extra Dimensional Movement, and Mind Control. Other possible powers include Dispel, Summon, Telepathy, Telekinesis, and Transform. Some powers, such as summoning objects "from the ether" are subject to GM's call as to what best fits his universe.

No matter which powers are examined for use in a game setting, it's obvious all of them require the Montauk Chair as a Focus. This means any character designed around this power concept and special effects has to deal with an *Immobile IAF* foci, which is the chair itself. Fortunately, most of the powers described are Mental Powers, meaning they have no maximum range and if used in conjunction with Mind Scanning can hit anyone the character can detect. Any powers that are not Mental Powers initially should be bought with *Alternate Combat Value* (character's OMCV versus target's DMCV) along with the Advantages *Invisible Power Effects*, and *No Range* to make them act as mental powers.

As for other powers, "The Seeing Eye" is simply Clairsentience with a required Focus -- an object taken from the subject to be used as a contact point. The point of view is controlled by the subject being used to view with, not the character himself, thus requiring both the Adder *Mobile Perception Point* and the Limitation of *Only Through The Senses Of Others* (-1/2). In addition, Duncan could view any point on Earth with this power and could see, hear and feel what the subject saw, heard, or felt, meaning his Clairsentience was usable with all the Sense Groups.

There are at least two forms of Extra-Dimensional Movement described. The first is simply Extra-Dimensional Movement (any place on Earth within 250,000 years [at least] forwards or backwards in time). The second is Extra-Dimensional Movement (any place in this dimension within 250,000 years [at least] forwards or backwards in time). Although there is a large difference in locations (Earth and the rest of the Universe), EDM doesn't distinguish between the two when bought in this manner. Both versions of this power should be constructed with the rules for Gates found on page 301 of *HERO System 6th Edition Volume 1*.

The Mind Control powers demonstrated by the Montauk Project are very potent. Both humans and animals can be affected, with the degree of influence ranging from mere emotional tinkering to outright remote control of a person's actions. At least some forms of Mind Control could affect a wide area, influencing the actions of large groups of people all at once. These Mind Control attempts went virtually unnoticed by the people affected. Obviously, a character using such powers needs to at least try for the "Target will not remember actions" modifier to fully simulate the effects of the project. As with the orgone energy Mind Control abilities, lesser versions of this form of Mind Control should be bought with the Limitation *Only To Control/Inflict Emotions*.

As for the other powers, Telepathy would be built along the same lines as the Mind Control power. Any Telekinesis should be designed using the rules for Psychokinesis (6E1 295). The Beast From The Id is simply an interesting application of Summon. The ability to disable electrical devices could be a form of Dispel, or a heavily limited RKA. Creating objects from thin air could be Transform or the special effect for a Variable Power Pool.

MONTAUK POWERS FOR HERO SYSTEM 6E

The character of Duncan Cameron (see) has all these powers and more, and presents them in a much more detailed manner.

CAMPAIGN USE OF THE MONTAUK PROJECT

Where to begin?

The most important aspect of the Montauk Project is, of course; "Does this fit into my campaign?" Most superheroic universes and settings can quite easily accept the idea that the US Navy may have been involved with some form of secret experiment designed to help win the World War II. In fact, the Navy *was* involved in various secret experiments, dealing with everything from planes to torpedoes. So making the initial Philadelphia Experiment a "real world" event isn't all that difficult. Naturally, the GM will need to decide if the Experiment worked exactly as described or if the "facts" have become confused over time.

Once the validity of the original Experiment is established, the next step is to decide which elements of the rest of the Project history can be adapted to a super hero (or other genre) campaign. Depending on the particular universe, some of the details might need to be altered in order to reflect the GM's particular tastes. For example, much of the initial funding of the Montauk Project is said to come from 10 billion in gold smuggled out of Europe by remnants of the Third Reich. If a GM tends to shy away from using Nazis or Nazi-inspired villains in his campaign then the source of this gold may need to be changed. The same goes for the the ITT World-Wide Communications Corporation said to be owned by the Krupp family. If the GM wishes to avoid Nazi involvement, then this company should be changed as well. If using a universe similar to the established HERO Games *Champions Universe* then the source of the 10 billion in gold and the owners of ITT World-Wide Communications is simple: VIPER. Much of the technology said to be developed by the Montauk Project (such as time travel and mind control) has the perfect "super-science" feel commonly found in plots dealing with VIPER. Besides, what criminal organization couldn't resist developing technology that would allow them to manipulate time, know what people are thinking, scout a remote location safely, and control what their foes think and do?

Other groups and individuals from the *Champions Universe* that could be used in relation to the project include Dr. Destroyer (obviously operating through a false front), Istvatha V'han (the entire project becomes an attempt to open a permanent gate between Earth and V'han's world so she can launch a full-scale invasion), the Warlord (although the scope and nature of this project seems far beyond what he usually attempts), PSI (who'd be especially interested in the mind control aspect of the project). Of course, the GM could work with the material as written and make the people responsible rogue elements of the military, the CIA and the NSA (a.k.a. the National Security Agency a.k.a. "No Such Agency").

The next question would be alien involvement. If the GM doesn't use aliens in his game then these elements could be simply discarded (even the author states that such involvement is only "rumor"). If he does use aliens, the question become much more interesting. The book lists two groups: the Orions and the Sirians. The Sirians are said to come from the star system of Sirius, while the Orions are simply described as coming from the constellation of Orion. No other facts are given, giving any GM free reign to develop them any way he see fit. If aliens are a known quantity in the game universe, then

POSSIBLE CHAMPIONS UNIVERSE ALIENS

The following Champions Universe aliens make good candidates for the Orions and Sirians:

Istvatha V'han (page 24 of *Conquerors, Killers, and Crooks*)

Malvans (page 45 of *Terran Empire*)

Perseids (page 31 of *Terran Empire*)

Se'ecra (page 32 of *Terran Empire*)

Sirians (page 95 of *Champions Universe*)

Varanyi (page 38 of *Terran Empire*)

The Montauk Project

the GM needs to determine if the aliens responsible are ones he's already established, or ones new to the campaign (or, at least new to the PCs). Even if the aliens are members of an established race, they could always be "rogue" members of that race, supplying the technology for reasons known only to them.

Aside from interstellar aliens, there is also the question about Mars. Does the GM want large artificial structures littering the surface of the planet? If so, who made them? Martians, or other aliens? The book states Duncan had to search 125,000 years in the past to find any evidence of life on Mars. Thus, the GM could presume the artifacts were either built by Martians, or some *other* race who happened to be passing through the solar system. For a real twist, the structures on Mars could have been built by humans. Either an advanced race from Earth (now long gone), or a race of beings who eventually settled on Earth (a popular theory seen in such shows as *Battlestar Galactica* and hinted at in the game *Doom 3*). If the GM goes with the former idea, the connections to the Atlantis mythos (and the Egyptians and their pyramids) are obvious.

Of course, there is the question about what to do with the "The Solar System Defense" said to be on Mars. It's likely the such a device could be ignored by the GM in favor of his own theories and plots. What ever is within the pyramids of Mars, however, it should be some sort of highly advanced (and very dangerous) technology.

The last question a GM needs to consider are the claims that the people involved in the Montauk Project manipulated time. Of course, a clever GM may decide that anything the Montauk researchers did to the past has already happened, thus the PC's accepted past is the result of Montauk Project manipulations. Now, as for sending people two to three hundred years into the future (or the dead city of 6037 AD) once can always take the "alternate time" angle. The futures seen by the Montauk researchers may not be *the* future, but simply *a* future.

Possible the biggest question surrounding the entire project (especially the latter parts dealing with the manipulation of time) is "Where did all the test subjects come from?" Looking over the numbers given in the book, it would seem that at the very *minimum* the Montauk Project sent several hundred people to various time lines. If the Project was kidnapping homeless people and large numbers of young children (not to mention the "between 3000 and 10,000 people" sent into the future) someone would be bound to notice (we hope). Even in a city as large as New York, the disappearance of a large number of homeless would probably be noticed, especially when you realize that the time tampering portion of the experiment only lasted for three years -- from 1981 to 1983. Add in the quantity of young children hinted at, and the number of people possibly involved is staggering. Such a situation makes an excellent hook for PCs to get involved. Of course, if the PCs are based somewhere else other than New York, then the the disappearances may have gone on unopposed, with the PCs possibly forced to recover the temporally lost people.

Finally, there is the question of what to do with Montauk Base. Is the Project still operating? Did, in fact, Duncan Cameron rebel and summon the Beast to destroy the base? Did the Project reestablish itself somewhere else? It would make sense that the technology developed during the course of the Project is being used else where (possibly by the high-tech criminal organization of the GM's choice) and that the Base was abandoned as described. In that case, the PCs may explore Montauk AFB and Fort Hero only to find it's closed down and abandoned, with clues pointing to a newer base established elsewhere in the world. The possibilities are only limited by the GM's imagination.

DUNCAN CAMERON

The story of Duncan Cameron Jr. is a confusing one. According to the authors of the book *The Montauk Project*, Duncan was a sailor aboard the *USS Eldridge* when the Philadelphia Experiment was conducted. The Experiment resulted in his being catapulted forward in time to arrive at Montauk base in 1983. He then became involved in the Montauk Project, and was bounced about the time stream before being returned to 1943 in an attempt to stop the experiment that started it all. Confused? I haven't even gotten started...

To try and explain Duncan's confusing life would probably take another ten pages of text, text most people wouldn't care to read. The best option is to sum up his amazing adventures through space and time as follows:

In 1943, Duncan and his brother Edward were stationed on board the *Eldridge*. They worked in the control room housing many of the experimental generators used to power the Tesla coils that created the electromagnetic fields around the ship. Since they were deep inside the ship, protected by layers of steel shielding, Duncan and Edward were untouched by the horrible side effects that ravaged the rest of the crew.

The first actual experiment conducted on the *Eldridge* apparently took place July 20, 1943. At this time, the ship vanished from sight for 15 minutes. The fields created made many crewmen nauseous and gave psychological problems to others. A second test was then set up for August 12th, with the object to obtain radar invisibility and not optical invisibility. According to the authors of *The Montauk Project* three UFOs appeared over the ship six days before the August 12th test. When the test was conducted, one of these UFOs was sucked through the resulting hole in time and space and ended up underground at Montauk Base.

When the August 12th test was conducted, the two brothers were once again in the control room. For a short time (the first five minutes or so) the test seemed to be working as planned. Then, the ship vanished from sight. Duncan and Edward could see that the experiment was failing (due to the affects on the other crewmen). They tried to shut down the various generators and transmitters, but nothing seemed to be working. They then decided that the safest course of action was to abandon ship. Jumping overboard, they fell through a time tunnel and ended up at Montauk in the year 1983.

Found by members of the Montauk Project, the two brothers were then escorted into one of the buildings on base. There, they met Dr. John von Neumann, the man who had been behind many aspects of the Montauk Project since 1943. He informed them that he had been waiting for the two to appear, and that Duncan and Edward needed to return to 1943 to turn off the generators and end the experiment being conducted on the *Eldridge*.

Both Duncan and Edward agreed to this plan, making a number of time trips for the Montauk researchers before returning for good to 1943. Finally, the brothers reappeared on the *Eldridge* and managed to shut off the generators, mainly by smashing transmitters and cutting any cables they could find.



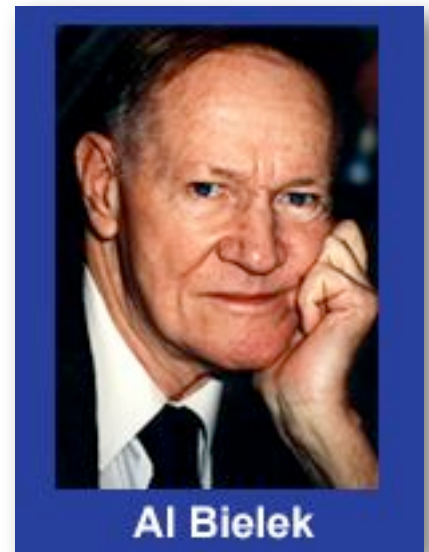
Just before the *Eldridge* returned to its proper place in the time stream, Duncan went back through the time portal and returned to Montauk in 1983. It is unknown why he did so, although it's suggested that he may have been "programmed" to. Once in 1983 for good, Duncan found himself severed from the time stream. He grew old at a fantastic rate and began to die from the effects of extreme aging.

Using unspecified techniques, the Montauk scientists managed to save Duncan by transferring his mind (or "signature") to a new body. This new body was obtained through the help of Duncan Cameron Sr., the father of Duncan Jr. and Edward. Using a time portal, Montauk personnel contacted Duncan Sr. in 1947, informing him of their need to save his son's life. The solution was for Duncan Sr. to have another son.

In 1951, the second Duncan Cameron Jr. was born. In 1963, when this Duncan was 12, the Montauk scientists transferred the old Duncan's mind into the child's body. This forced the second Duncan "out," a fate that remains unexplained.

Meanwhile, Edward remained with the *Eldridge*. A final test was run with the ship in October of 1943. This experiment used an unmanned vessel, with all controls located on a secondary ship. After the test it was discovered that a large amount of equipment was missing, including transmitters and generators. The experiment was then abandoned for good. Edward continued on with his naval career afterwards, becoming involved with a number of experiments dealing with "free energy" vehicles and devices. At some point he was made to forget all he had seen and done in connection with the Philadelphia Experiment.

Edward's final fate may be even more bizarre than his brother's. He was apparently put through a series of age regression procedures that reduced him to the age of a small infant. He was then sent to live with the Bielek family to replace their baby boy, who had recently died. Given the name of Al Bielek, he grew up ignorant of his true past until certain events in the late 1980's triggered his memories. He now devotes his time to researching the Philadelphia Experiment in an attempt to uncover the truth.



USING DUNCAN CAMERON IN THE CAMPAIGN

The big question facing a prospective Game Master after reading this little "history" is "how does this all fit together?." Well, it doesn't. According to the history of the Montauk Project, the shutting down of the August 12th experiment forced the project to be terminated. If that is the case, then how did Duncan and Edward travel through time to return to 1943? Not once, but *multiple* times. It is also said that Duncan was being used in Montauk Project experiments as of 1971, this would make him only 20, a rather young, although not impossible, age for such testing. Then there's the question of who regressed Edward, when they did this and why. Of course, considering the claims made in the book, perhaps it's wisest to simply ignore this paradoxes and get to the heart of the matter, using Duncan (or a character like him) in one's campaign.

Duncan should be used not as an master villain, but more as the tool of a villain (or a villainous agency). He can act as a spy, move troops to distant places, control minds (especially of troublesome officials and enemy agents), and harass the enemies of the agency from the safety of his Montauk Chair. He certainly shouldn't be the mastermind behind the entire operation, that role should be given to someone more sinister, someone with more of a megalomaniac bent -- Duncan seems to come across as a less than self-assured individual. If Duncan is used as a member of a villainous corporation or agency (such as VIPER or PSI), it would probably be best for him to have some strong measure of loyalty

to that organization, *unless* his eventual defection is an important part of the game Master's plot.

Physically, Duncan shouldn't be a superhuman out of the Chair. He should have unusual psychic powers, but these should be more like the psychic effects first described in *Pulp Hero*, not the typical full-blown abilities given to most comic book mentalists. However, in the chair, Duncan's psychic abilities should be devastating.

Below I present a possible character sheet for Duncan Cameron. A great deal of attention is given his powers, while less is detail is given for his history and personality, since these elements of the character are very GM dependent.

DUNCAN CAMERON

Val	CHA	Cost	Roll	Notes
10	STR	0	11-	Lift 100 kg; 2d6 HTH Damage [2]
15	DEX	10	12-	
15	CON	5	12-	
18+7	INT	8	13-/14-	PER Roll 13-/14-
20+10	EGO	10	13-/15	
15	PRE	5	12-	PRE Attack: 3d6
5	OCV	10		
5	DCV	10		
7	OMCV	12		
7	DMCV	12		
3+3	SPD	10		Phases: 4, 8, 12/2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12
3	PD	1		Total: 3 PD (0 rPD)
3	ED	1		Total: 3 ED (0 rED)
4	REC			
30	END	2		
10	BODY			
25	STUN	3		Total Characteristics Cost: 99

Movement: Running: 12m/24m
Leaping: 4m/8m
Swimming: 4m/8m

Cost Powers & Skills

2	<i>Expanded Perceptions:</i> +7 INT; OAF Immobile (Montauk Chair; -2)
3	<i>Expanded Willpower:</i> +10 EGO; OAF Immobile (Montauk Chair; -2)
10	<i>Expanded Perceptions:</i> +3 SPD; OAF Immobile (Montauk Chair; -2)
34	<i>The Seeing Eye:</i> Clairsentience (Sight, Hearing, Smell/Taste And Touch Groups), Mobile Perception Point (can move up to 24m per Phase), Reduced Endurance (0 END; +½), MegaScale (1m = 100 km; +1 ½); OAF Immobile (Montauk Chair; -2), Extra Time (20 Minutes, Only to Activate, minimum time to setup and configure chair; -1 ¼), Blackout (-½), Only Through The Senses Of Others (-½)
70	<i>Mental Scanning:</i> Mind Scan 15d6 (Human and Animal classes of minds), Invisible Power Effects (Fully Invisible; +½), Partial Lock-On (+½), Reduced Endurance (0 END; +½), One Way Link (+1); OAF Immobile (Montauk Chair; -2), Extra Time (20 Minutes, Only to Activate, minimum time to set up and configure chair; -1 ¼)

The Montauk Project

- 57 *Radar Frequency Modulation:* Multipower, 255-point reserve, Extra Time (20 Minutes, Only to Activate, Character May Take No Other Actions, minimum time to setup and configure chair; -1 ½); all slots OAF Immobile (Montauk Chair; -2)
- 6f 1) *Thought Projection:* Mind Control 15d6 (Human and Animal classes of minds), Telepathic (+¼), Invisible Power Effects (Fully Invisible; +½), Reduced Endurance (0 END; +½); OAF Immobile (Montauk Chair; -2)
- 6f 2) *Mood Alteration:* Mind Control 10d6 (Human and Animal classes of minds), Telepathic (+¼), Invisible Power Effects (Fully Invisible; +½), Reduced Endurance (0 END; +½), Area Of Effect (24m Radius; +1); OAF Immobile (Montauk Chair; -2), Set Effect (only to control/inflict emotions; -½)
- 5f 3) *Psychokinesis:* Telekinesis (35 STR), Alternate Combat Value (uses OMCV against DCV; +0), LOS (+½), Reduced Endurance (0 END; +½), Invisible Power Effects (Fully Invisible; +1); OAF Immobile (Montauk Chair; -2)
- 4f 4) *Thought Reading:* Telepathy 15d6 (Human class of minds), Invisible Power Effects (Fully Invisible; +½), Reduced Endurance (0 END; +½); OAF Immobile (Montauk Chair; -2), Receive Only (-½)
- 4f 5) *Mental Programming:* Major Transform 4d6 (remove or change target's memories, heals back by another application of this power, or normal healing), Alternate Combat Value (uses OMCV against DMCV; +¼), Works Versus EGO Not BODY (+¼), LOS (+½), Partial Transform (+½), Reduced Endurance (0 END; +½), Invisible Power Effects (Fully Invisible; +1); OAF Immobile (Montauk Chair; -2), Limited Target (human memories; -1)
- 7f 6) *Space/Time Warping:* Extra-Dimensional Movement (Any Point in Time within 50 Billion Years, future or past, Any Physical Location), x8 Increased Weight, Usable By Other (+¼), Grantor pays the END whenever the power is used, Grantor controls the power totally, Grantor can only grant the power to others, Recipient must be within Limited Range of the Grantor for power to be granted, Area Of Effect (8m Radius; +½), Constant (+½), Reduced Endurance (0 END; +½); OAF Immobile (Montauk Chair; -2), Gate (-½)
- 5f 7) *Beast From The Id:* Summon 380-point Beast from the Id, Reduced Endurance (0 END; +½), Specific Being (creature from Duncan Cameron's Id; +1); OAF Immobile (Montauk Chair; -2), Violent (-¾)
- 71 *Creation Of Solid Objects:* Variable Power Pool (Gadget Pool), 60 base + 60 control cost, No Skill Roll Required (+1); OAF Immobile (Montauk Chair; -2), Extra Time (20 Minutes, Only to Activate, minimum time to setup and configure; -1 ¼), 20th Century Technology Only (-½), Requires A Roll (11- roll; -½); all slots IIF (all powers bought through the VPP must have at least -¼ of this limitation; -¼)
- 7 *Expanded Willpower:* Mental Defense (20 points total); OAF Immobile (Montauk Chair; -2)
- 10 *Psychometry:* Retrocognitive Clairsentience (Sight And Hearing Groups); Extra Time (1 Turn (Post-Segment 12), Character May Take No Other Actions, minimum, if not longer; -1 ½), Retrocognition Only (-1), Concentration, Must Concentrate throughout use of Constant Power (½ DCV; -½), No Range (-½), Psychometry (*Pulp Hero*, page 285; -½), END 5
- 10 *Aura Vision:* Detect Auras 13-/14- (Sight Group), Discriminatory
- 5 *Sensitive:* Mental Awareness, Discriminatory
- Skills**
- 24 +4 with all Mental Powers
- 2 AK: Long Island 11-
- 1 AK: Mars 8-

The Montauk Project

2	AK: New York City 11-
2	Bureaucratics 10-
3	Computer Programming 13- (14-)
3	Electronics 13- (14-)
3	KS: The Psychic World 13- (14-)
0	Language: English (idiomatic; literate)
3	Mechanics 13- (14-)
2	Navigation (Temporal) 13- (14-)
1	SS: Orgone Energy 8-
2	SS: Psychotronics 11-
2	SS: Space/Time Manipulation 11-
3	Shadowing 13- (14-)
1	Streetwise 8-
3	Systems Operation 13- (14-)
3	Tactics 13- (14-)

Total Powers & Skill Cost: 377

Total Cost: 475

400+ Matching Complications

5	Distinctive Features: Psychic Signature (Not Concealable; Noticed and Recognizable; Detectable Only By Technology Or Major Effort)
20	Hunted: The Montauk Project Very Frequently (Mo Pow; NCI; Watching)
20	Physical Complication: Split Personality (normal mind/primitive mind) (Frequently; Greatly Impairing)
15	Psychological Complication: Addicted To Using The Montauk Chair And The Power It Brings (Common; Strong)
15	Psychological Complication: see notes (Common; Strong) Notes: Ducna's normal mind is amoral and unconcerned with the needs or wants of others. His primitive mind is overconfident and highly open to suggestion due to its base desires.
0	Social Complication: Secret Member Of The Montauk Project Frequently, Major
0	Vulnerability: 2 x Effect from Mind Control when in the Montauk Chair (Uncommon)
75	Experience Points

Total Complications Points: 475

Background/History: The character sheet given here is not for "the" Duncan Cameron, but for "a" Duncan Cameron. It presumes Duncan is a member of the Montauk Project and has been working with the Project for some time. His exact origins are left up to the GM; he could be ex-Navy (much like the original Duncan), a former operative for the CIA, a Project scientist, or simply a promising young psychic recruited by the company backing the Montauk Project. Note this character sheet presumes the Project has witnessed most -- if not all -- of the events given for the history of the Montauk Project.

Personality/Motivation: This version of Duncan Cameron is presumed to be lacking in any serious consideration of right and wrong. He enjoys the sense of power the Chair brings him and is addicted to its use. He also looks down on those he manipulates, considering them little more than playthings for him to toy with. The experiments with mind control and the manipulation of time have affected thousands of lives, some of them adversely, but none of this matters to Duncan, all he is concerned with is the advancement of science and the further exploration of the Montauk Chair's abilities.

When in the Chair, Duncan's primitive mind is allowed to surface. This mind operates off of primal emotions, and is rather unsubtle in its actions. Due to the strong emotional

The Montauk Project

content of this mind, Duncan is very suggestible and can be talked into actions he normally wouldn't do. Scientists at the Montauk Project have discovered this fact and take advantage of it by having Duncan perform some of the more dangerous experiments (such as manipulating time and space) while his primitive mind is active.

Quote: *"This chair allows me to control time and space. Imagine what could be done with such power!"*

Powers/Tactics: Duncan is a psychic who's innate power has been pushed to its fullest potential by the amplification process of the Montauk Chair. Out of the Chair, Duncan is fairly normal, although he does possess several useful psychic gifts. These powers include the ability to see another's "aura," which gives Duncan a good idea of a person's personality and mental well being. He also can read the psychic impressions of people by handling objects they have once owned. This talent is especially useful when it's used to find targets for Duncan's "The Seeing Eye" power. Finally, Duncan is especially sensitive to the use of psychic powers similar to his own and can usually detect those powers if they are used in his general vicinity. This last ability doesn't have much range however, and requires Duncan be rather close to the person using their psychic abilities in order for him to detect the use of those abilities.

Once in the Chair, Duncan gains access to a whole host of powers. He can control minds -- both singly and in small groups, read minds, and "rewrite" a person's memories, covering over actual memories with false ones. He can also sense for desired minds at great distances, a useful power since the Chair is effectively immobile. A useful side effect of these powers is the fact they cannot be detected by the person targeted. Although a person affect by the Duncan's Chair-enhanced powers may be aware some sort of mental intrusion has taken place, they will be unable to trace back this attack to the Montauk Project and Duncan himself. Duncan is also careful to try and use extra dice in his Mind Control and Telepathy attacks to ensure the target is unaware the attack ever took place (or thinks any results of a Mind Control attempt were their own idea to begin with).

The telepathic aspects of the Chair can also be used to view the world through a target's senses. This power (called "The Seeing Eye") requires an object of some sort from the target -- such as a lock of hair -- in order to operate. When The Seeing Eye is being used, Duncan can see, hear, and feel whatever the target person is experiencing. This power can be used on anyone all over the world. Duncan can also manifest a limited form of Telekinesis while in the chair.

One of Duncan's more impressive powers is the ability to create tunnels though time and space. He can connect to almost any time in history and can even open a gateway between Earth and Mars. The gates are quite large, allowing trucks to pass though, although any large vehicles must do so slowly.

Aside from being able to project thoughts to control other's actions, Duncan can also make his thoughts come real. Usually, his uses this power to create objects. These objects are limited to modern day technology, since although he can visualize such items from the past of the future, his subconscious doesn't "understand" such items sufficiently to allow him to make them "real." The activation roll is used to determine if the object remains real or if it fades immediately. Duncan can also summon his subconscious mind and make it come to life. This aspect of his mind manifests as a huge monster or beast. For more information on Duncan's Beast From The Id, see the next entry.

Appearance: Duncan is of average appearance and height, standing 5'9" and weighing 180 pounds. His hair is brownish-blond and falls to his shoulders. Duncan has a normal build for someone of his height and weight. He dresses in casual clothing, although when using the Montauk Chair he tends to wear shorts and a t-shirt.

THE BEAST FROM THE ID

Val	CHA	Cost	Roll	Notes
50	STR	40	19-	Lift 25.6 tons; 10d6 HTH Damage [5]
20	DEX	20	13-	
30	CON	20	15-	
8	INT	-2	11-	PER Roll 14-
10	EGO	0	11-	
20	PRE	10	13-	PRE Attack: 4d6
7	OCV	20		
7	DCV	20		
3	OMCV	0		
3	DMCV	0		
4	SPD	20		Phases: 3, 6, 9, 12
25	PD	-2		Total: 25 PD (25 rPD)
25	ED	-2		Total: 25 ED (25 rED)
15	REC	11		
60	END	8		
15	BODY	5		
55	STUN	18		
				Total Characteristics Cost: 186

Movement: Running: 16m/32m
Leaping: 10m/20m
Swimming: 4m/8m

Cost Powers & Skills

74	<i>Thick And Hairy Hide:</i>	+25 PD, Resistant (+½) plus +25 ED, Resistant (+½)
15	<i>Claws:</i>	HKA 1d6 (4d6+1 w/STR) 1
6	<i>Heavy:</i>	Knockback Resistance -6m
15	<i>Strength Of The Id:</i>	Mental Defense (15 points total)
3	<i>Strong Legs:</i>	Leaping +6m (10m forward, 5m upward), END 1
4	<i>Long Legs:</i>	Running +4m (16m total), END 1
9	<i>Sharp Senses:</i>	+3 PER with all Sense Groups
40	<i>Strength Of The Id:</i>	LS (Eating: Character does not eat; Immunity All terrestrial poisons; Immunity: All terrestrial diseases; Longevity: Immortal; Safe in High Pressure; Safe in High Radiation; Safe in Intense Cold; Safe in Intense Heat; Safe in Low Pressure/Vacuum; Self-Contained Breathing; Sleeping: Character does not sleep)
2	<i>Reach:</i>	Stretching 2m, Reduced Endurance (0 END; +½); Always Direct (-¼), No Noncombat Stretching (-¼), No Velocity Damage (-¼)

Skills

16	+2 with HTH Combat
3	Climbing 13-
7	Tracking 13-

Total Powers & Skill Cost: 195

Total Cost: 380

175+ Matching Complications

- 45 Enraged: Berserk combat (Very Common), go 14-, recover 8-
- 20 Physical Complication: Vanishes If Reduced to 0 STUN, 0 BODY, Or If Duncan Is Removed From The Montauk Chair (Infrequently; Fully Impairing)
- 10 Physical Complication: Large (3m tall, +2 OCV, +2 to PER Rolls to perceive) (Infrequently; Slightly Impairing)
- 15 Physical Complication: Near Human Intelligence (Frequently; Slightly Impairing)
- 20 Psychological Complication: Overriding Desire To Destroy (Very Common; Strong)
- 215 Experience Points

Total Complications Points: 380

Background/History: The Beast From The Id is a terrifying creation pulled from Duncan's subconscious mind. When summoned it becomes an unstoppable monster that exists only to destroy.

Personality/Motivation: The Beast has only one purpose: to destroy. it's huge, hungry, and very nasty. When summoned, it will try and wreck everything in sight and eat anything it can find.

Quote: "Roooooaaaarrrrrr!!!"

Powers/Tactics: The Beast's main powers are its great size and strength. As it has no real tactical sense, it tends to destroy what ever is closest and eat anything edible. If struck, it will usually try to attack its attacker. If Berserk (a common occurrence) it will try and smash whatever is closest (even inanimate objects), and then move on to the next item.

Appearance: The Beast stands 9" tall, with a shaggy, hairy coat, and a bestial face complete with long snout, small eyes, and a mouthful of large teeth. it's humanoid in shape and resembles a horrid cross between a gorilla and a wolf. The Beast is the dark shape seen here near a Montauk tunnel entrance.



A TIME LINE OF THE MONTAUK PROJECT

123,000 BC	Evidence of intelligent life on Mars.
1856-1943	Nikola Tesla, father of modern electronics
1892-1957	William Reich, discoverer of Orgone energy.
1939-1945	World War II.
Early 40's	First stage of Project Rainbow.
July 20, 1943	First test of the Philadelphia Experiment.
August 6, 1943	Three UFOs sighted over the <i>USS Eldridge</i> .
August 12, 1943	Second test of the Philadelphia Experiment. Duncan Cameron Jr. (1) and Edward Cameron are transported to August 12, 1983.
October 28, 1943	Last test of the Philadelphia Experiment.
Late 40's	Second Stage of Project Rainbow.
--	Phoenix Project, development of the radiosonde.
1947	Duncan Cameron Sr. contacted.
Early 50's	Project Rainbow and the Phoenix Project merge.
1951	Duncan Cameron Jr. (2) born
1962	Alleged landing of men on Mars.
1963	Duncan Cameron Jr. (1) placed in Duncan Cameron Jr.'s (2) body.
1967	Phoenix Project complete.
1969	Phoenix Project ordered to disband by Congress.
1971	Formation of Phoenix II (a.k.a. the Montauk Project).
1973	Experiments with mood alteration and mind control
1974	Creation of the first Montauk Chair, further experiments with mind control.
1976	Creation of the Montauk Chair Mark II.
1977	Creation of solid objects by thought alone, experiments with "The Seeing Eye," mind control and telekinesis.
1979	Experiments with time travel.
1979-1980	Installation of the Orion Delta T antenna.
1980-1981	Calibration of new equipment and further time travel experiments.
1981-1983	Exploration and manipulation of the time stream.
1982-1983	Exploration of Mars.
August 12, 1983	Last major experiment of the Montauk Project. A time tunnel is created back to August 12, 1943. Duncan releases the Beast From The Id. Preston Nichols shuts down the Montauk transmitter.
Late 1983	Montauk Project disbands.
May/June 1984	"Black Berets" purge Montauk AFB.
Late 1984	Removal of most Montauk Project equipment. Cement used to seal off underground areas of the base. Montauk AFB abandoned.
2180-2280	Possible time period that 3,000 -- 10,000 people were sent to.
6037	Time "Aryan" children were sent to to view a ruined city with a golden horse statue.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

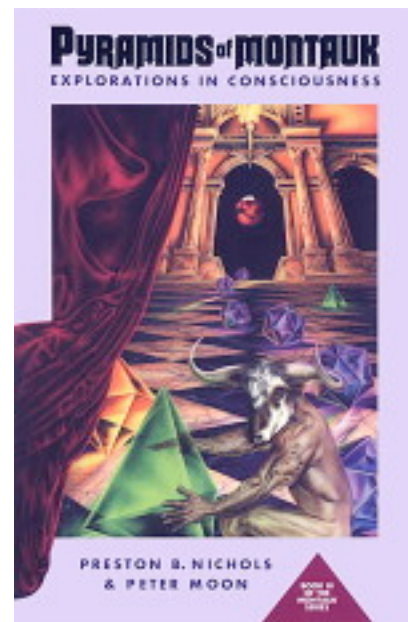
USEFUL READING

Charles Berlitz and William Moore, *The Philadelphia Experiment*

Preston B. Nichols and Peter Moon, *The Montauk Project*

Preston B. Nichols and Peter Moon, *Montauk Revisited*

Preston B. Nichols and Peter Moon, *Pyramids of Montauk*



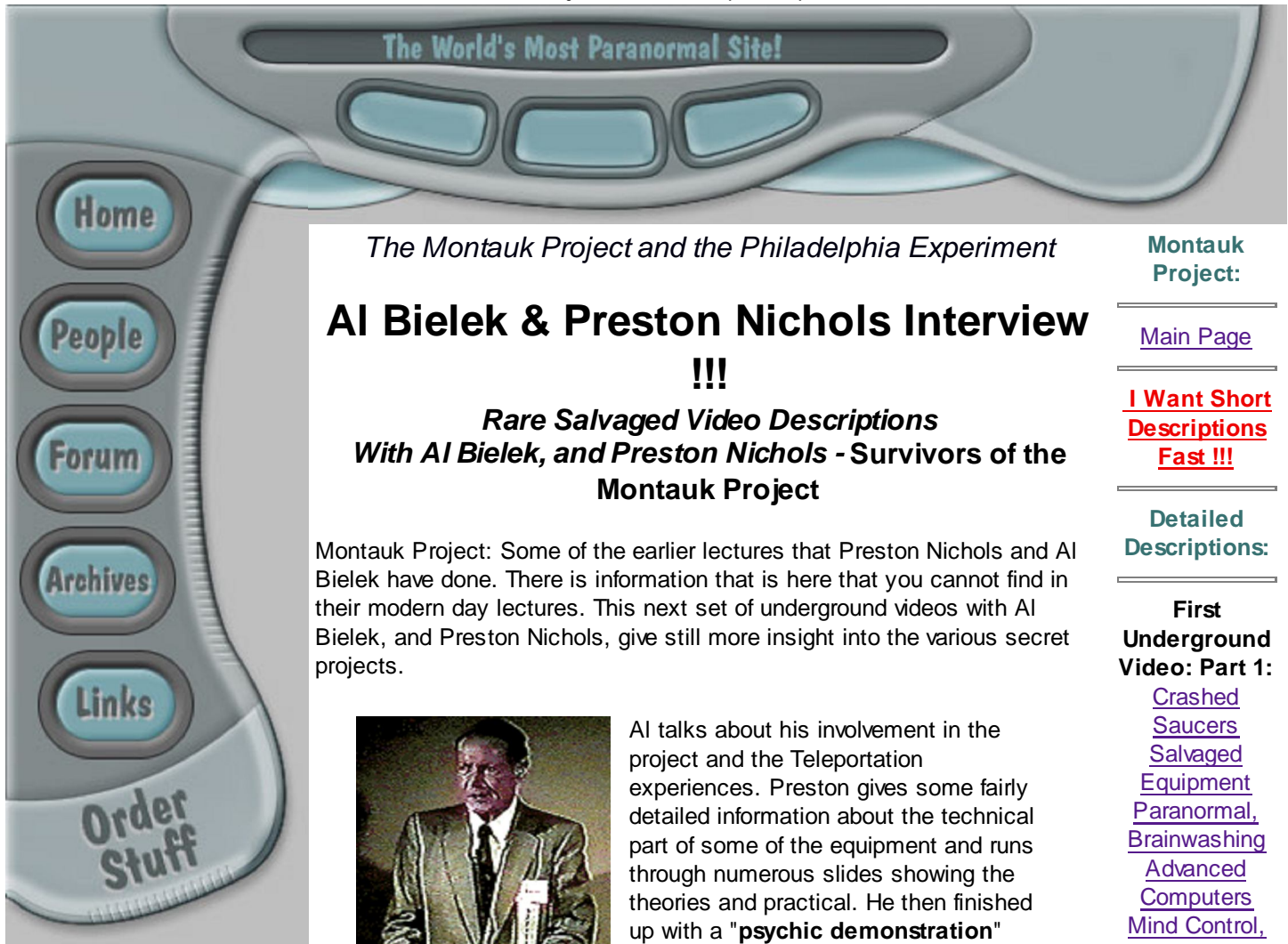
WEB SITES

Montauk Project: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Montauk_Project

Philadelphia Experiment: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Philadelphia_Experiment

Entering many of the names in this article into Google will turn up all sorts of sites discussing the Montauk Project. Some of them even contain my original 1998 *Haymaker* article (taken directly from my website!) I'll admit to swiping some of the images seen in this article from said websites, figuring it was a fair exchange.

The author would also like to thank Darren Hansen for introducing him to the mysteries and speculation surrounding the Philadelphia Experiment, and the bizarre tales of the Montauk Project.



The World's Most Paranormal Site!

Home
People
Forum
Archives
Links
Order Stuff

The Montauk Project and the Philadelphia Experiment

Al Bielek & Preston Nichols Interview

!!!

**Rare Salvaged Video Descriptions
With Al Bielek, and Preston Nichols - Survivors of the
Montauk Project**

Montauk Project: Some of the earlier lectures that Preston Nichols and Al Bielek have done. There is information that is here that you cannot find in their modern day lectures. This next set of underground videos with Al Bielek, and Preston Nichols, give still more insight into the various secret projects.

Montauk
Project:

[Main Page](#)

**[I Want Short
Descriptions
Fast !!!](#)**

**Detailed
Descriptions:**

**First
Underground
Video: Part 1:**

[Crashed
Saucers
Salvaged
Equipment
Paranormal,
Brainwashing
Advanced
Computers
Mind Control,
Telepathy
Teleportation
Time Travel
Nicola Tesla
Von Neumann
Albert Einstein
The Rainbow
project Project
Invisibility
Extra-
Terrestrials
Tesla Resigns
Project
Psychic &
Metaphysics
Incarnated](#)

**First
Underground
Video: Part 2:**
[Phoenix
Project Space-
Time
Laboratories](#)



Al talks about his involvement in the project and the Teleportation experiences. Preston gives some fairly detailed information about the technical part of some of the equipment and runs through numerous slides showing the theories and practical. He then finished up with a "**psychic demonstration**" where by he transfers an electronic psychic thought through the Delta-T antenna into the minds of volunteers from the audience.

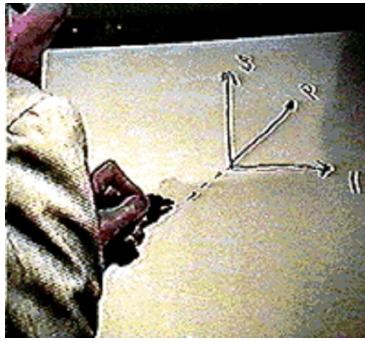
General Summery: Al Bielek Video: Part 1, 45 min.

Al Bielek lectures of his experiences working at the Montauk base. Al Bielek (his now identify) was born in 1916, as the son of **Alexander Cameron**. He and his brother, **Duncan Cameron** joined the US Navy and both became Navel Officers. They were eventually assigned to **Project Invisibility** at the **Institute of Advanced Studies at Princeton University**.

The first test of **radar invisibility** was slated to begin on Aug 12 1943. It was a failure (see first underground video for more details). After the project was canceled in 1948, Al was removed from the Army, **brain washed**, and had all of his **memory erased**. He was given a new identify-he was then **reborn (incarnated)** as Albert Bielek (**a walk in**). This rebirth was done using the technology of the **Aliens** under the direction of the government to "**erase**" his personal existence and knowledge of his **Montauk involvement**.



Checkout ▶



Al explains 5 Dimensional Reality



Mother Earths 5 Bio Rhythms

Al's new life started when he **entered the body** of a one year old child after the child had natural died. Al's had a new life and a new family. He went to engineering school in 1958 and retired in 1988. It took him a great part of his life to **regain his memory** of his life before, some 50 years. This all happened through a series of **strange co-incidence**.

One day Al unexpectedly passed someone on the street that **looked familiar** but could not recall where they had met. After an introduction to each other, the other person also realized that they had met somewhere. The other person happened to be **Duncan Cameron**. Al then realized that he had inadvertently met many other people in the past who also seemed familiar - **they were his ex-coworkers**. To make a long story short, they and others, managed to piece the puzzle together and verify it.

Among the many memories, Al Bielek explains how the **Phoenix Project** started in 1931 with **John Hutchinson Sr.** in charge. The whole ordeal started when a **Nicola Tesla** announced to president **Roosevelt** that he was in contact with **Extra-Terrestrials**. Al Bielek tells of how in the midst of the depression and onset of war, the desperate US had Roosevelt meet with two groups of Aliens - **the K-group**, and a **certain race of the Pleadians** (see the pervious Third Underground Montauk Video for more details on this).

After meeting both sides of these **Alien races**, Roosevelt decided to work with the **Grays**. The Pleadians then went and made a deal in Germany with **Hitler**.

In 1938 a deal was struck regarding **Atomic Energy**. Military advised against it, and so did Roosevelt. The Grays left after they couldn't work out the terms of their trade. In 1940, the military, **now realizing what they were dealing with**, set up **Psy-Core**, a psychic research and development group that would dabble into the **world of the Paranormal**.

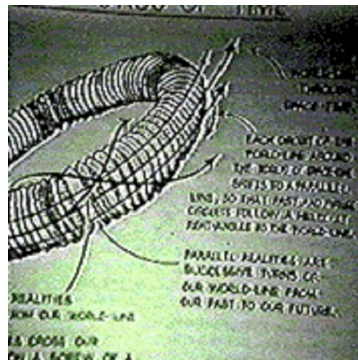
Their intentions were to set up a higher level of "**psychic spying**" to not only track what their rivals were doing in Germany, but also in a hope to keep tabs on the different **Alien races** now known to be intermingled in Earths businesses. They advertised and recruited anybody who claimed to have **psychic** or extra ordinary abilities and housed a warehouse in secret to do **psychic experiments**. The psychics were given new identities and worked closely under **Dr. Von Neumann**. As a result of this, the **CIA** formed as an offshoot.

[Tunneling](#),
[Teleportation](#)
[The Montauk](#)
[Chair Alternate](#)
[Reality Warp](#)
[Space Time](#)
[Past & Future](#)
[To The Year](#)
[6048](#)
[Unrecognizable](#)
[Ruins USS](#)
[Eldridge](#)
[Weather](#)
[Control](#)
[Wilhelm Reich](#)
[Z-Argon Gases](#)
[Time Lines](#)
[Altered States](#)
[Of Reality "No](#)
[Perception](#)
[Time" Mind](#)
[Control Altered](#)
[Auras Extra-](#)
[Terrestrial 25](#)
[bases Montauk](#)
[Ran Off Billions](#)
[Stealth](#)
[Technology](#)

Second
Underground
Video: Part 1:
[Grays](#),
[Pleidians The](#)
[Reptilians](#)
[Rainbow](#)
[Experiments](#)
[Nicola Tesla](#)
[Sabotaged](#)
[Tests Of](#)
[Invisibility](#)
[Hyper Space](#)
[Space-Time](#)
[Continuum](#)
[Worm Holes](#),
[Space Time](#)
[Time Travel 40](#)
[years Into The](#)
[Future](#)
[Incarnation](#)
[Invisibility](#)
[Machines](#)
[President Bush](#)
[Hypo-](#)
[Meditation](#)
[Wilhelm Reich](#)

They needed to find a **"Psychic trainer"** to act as a director and organize this newly formed group, which they found (he turned out later to be member of one of the K-Groups, an **Alien walk in**). They provided a 40 year time **tunnel between** the 1940's and the 1980's to move the necessary equipment to mold the past for the future economy, and also to allow certain **saucers** in. The grays needed that **riff in time** to let their ships through.

To further confuse the matter, a series of **Gray crashed saucers** occurred in 1947, 1948, and 1949. One of the Aliens was still alive and after a few years when it got sick, the military realized that they didn't know how to care for it. In 1953 the government sent out message into space for a plea to help save the Alien. A **Gray ship** came and they exchanged some information.



The **vortex** is a function of the **Earth's four bio-rhythms** that all were set to a certain configuration at a certain time. That certain time was on Aug 12 1943 when they all peaked out. The ancients knew about this, that the mother **Earth** was actually a **living entity** and has a conscious that is not fully understood. They do know that they do peak out every 40 years, usually on Aug 12. These dates were given to the US military from **Nicola Tesla** and were verified also by the **Aliens**.

A deal was made with the Grays when **President Eisenhower** disappeared during one of his regular golfing weekends. This deal was to include a **non-interference** of races in exchange for technology, and that the government would provide **75 underground bases** who's construction would start some time in 1959. The grays returned in 1954 in very large numbers in one ship and many smaller shuttles at Edward's Air force Base. It is estimated that there are **over 1 million Grays on the Earth** today.

The **Orion Alien** groups were also involved and helped set up new science and technologies. By 1975 the **Phoenix Project** was a full function project when it was eventually sabotaged again in 1983. At that time the **USS Eldridge** was parked in the US Navy yard, dismantled, and never seen again (AI shows various slides of the site, the Maps, the transmission antenna, and the Eldridge.).

Using a black board, AI explains the theory of the **multi-dimensional universe** we live in, showing that time is actually a mathematical **Torus of 5 dimensions**. He states that **if time is non existent, then the physical universe could also not exist** (again, confirmed at the **Robert Monroe Institute** on "no-time"). They are a requirement of each other.

We are talking 5th order realities.

- **1st, 2nd, 3rd Order Realities**-The **three dimensional space** in which we live in.
- **4th Order Reality-Time** it self.

[Weather Control Send "Psychic" Signals Psychic Frequency](#)

Second Underground Video: Part 2:
[Tesla Towers Bodies Found Embedded Albert Einstein Teleported To Planets Teleportation Atlantis Frogs Falling Down Teleportation Machines Crashed Ship Extraterrestrial Bases Tesla Arranges ET's Pleiadians, Then The Grays Bavarian Alps Reptilian Illuminati Alchemy](#)

Third Underground Video Part 1:
[Philadelphia Experiment Survivors Eldridge Hilga Marro Teleportation Alien Race Magnetic Field Montauk Base closed 86 Four Underground Levels Albert Einstein Mind Control Von Neumann Finite Space & Time First Electronic Computer Teleported Zero-Time Frame](#)

- **5th** Order Reality-Time **rate of flow**.
- **6th** Order Reality-**Isolation field** between other **realities**.
- ...
- **11th** Order Reality-**Hyper space**.
- **12th** Order Reality-Moving into hyper space and **altering the riff**.



AI explains 5th order realities on the Video.
AI farther explains how 2 scientists were pulled from the future to fix the Von Neumann personnel problem (as mentioned in the First Underground video).

Video Tape:

Montauk Project: AI Bielek & Preston Nichols Lecture - AI Bielek \$30.00



General Summery: Preston Nichols Video: Part 2, 45 min.



Preston Nichols lectures and shows, with a **slide presentation**, the details of all the workings of the Montauk "**Teleportation Chair**" and other areas of the project with many **actual photos, schematics**, and **block diagrams** of how the system worked. Preston was one of the key engineers and designers of the Montauk Project.

The chair was basically a **mind amplifier**. Using a **time wave receptor**,

[Reference](#)
[Stealth](#)
[Bombers 1](#)
[Billion](#)
[Dollars/Copy](#)
[Time Travel](#)
[Under Mars](#)
[Caverns Dead](#)
[Civilizations](#)
[Teleportation](#)
[Psychic Nature](#)
[Akashic](#)
[Location](#)
[System Take](#)
[Pictures](#)
[Teleportation](#)
[Tunnel "Joy](#)
[Rides" To Mars](#)
[Religious](#)
[Artifacts Alien](#)
[Machines Alien](#)
[Walk Ins](#)

Third
Underground
Video: Part 2:
[Time Vortex](#)
[Face Of Mars](#)
[Ancient](#)
[Civilizations](#)
[Mars Ruins](#)
[Telepathic](#)
[Thought](#)
[Project "God](#)
[Edge" Manifest](#)
[Objects](#)
[Powers Of The](#)
[Mind Alternate](#)
[Realities](#)
[Artificial](#)
[Intelligence](#)
[Albert Einstein](#)
[Computer Self](#)
[Conscious](#)
[Monster](#)
[Manifested](#)
[Walking into](#)
[Time Tunnel](#)
[Create](#)
[Anomalies In](#)
[Time Alien](#)
[Intervention](#)
[Secret](#)
[Societies](#)
[Aliens](#)
[Celestial](#)
[Management](#)

they found a way to be able to record certain **psychic brain wave patterns** on a computer, and be able to connect them into a physical computer thus controlling the **actual reality** in which we live. This consisted of three coils which were passed on to three receivers: X, Y, and Z. The standard equipment was manufactured by ITT, the giant electronic manufacture at that time. These receivers were modified **RF-amplifiers** using a **crystal oscillators** to phase the inputs properly (remember now, this is 1940,s to 1960,s technology). The chair would connect to computer and convert the information in to a thought form using the **Delta-T antenna**.

This technology was called **Psycho-tronics** and the computer essentially became a **conscious machine**. Just as you, as a person, reject a form which is not your own, the transmitter rejects a form which is not its own (it gets a little complicated here-Preston explains it on the video better). A machine could now **electronically produce a consciousness**, and thus **create a reality** surrounding it.



Actual photo where the equipment was housed

A psychic would essentially sit in the chair and the computer would decipher the patterns and send the information to a transmitter that Preston built. The transmitter was composed of a 1000 KW noise amplifier, and a **Delta-T transmitter**. It implemented **white noise** and a magnet to spin a thought form between two periods. This had to **bend time** in order to compensated for the proper rotation thus creating a **time vortex**. The result was that now a field of time waves were sent out. This is **Quantum Electro Dynamics**. (now currently studied by **Richard Feynman**).

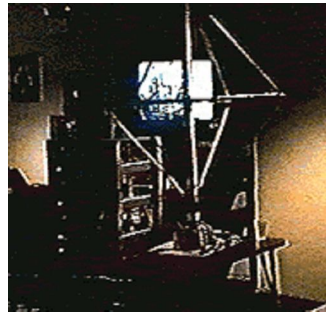
Among some of the many interesting slides shown were the **Discriminator Module**, **Helmoss Coils**, and the famed **Delta-T antenna** (at the end of this video tape, Preston does a neat **psychic demonstration** with members of the audience using this Delta-T antenna. He was able to send out computer generated thoughts into members of the **audiences minds** - and yes, it does seem to work !!!).

Preston does "Psychic Brainwave Transmition" using his Dele-T Antenna

[management](#)

Public Lectures Part 1-AI Bielek:

[Project Invisibility Institute Of Advanced Studies Princeton University Radar Invisibility Radar Invisibility Reborn \(Incarnated\) Strange Co-Incidence Phoenix Project Started Nicola Tesla & ET'S President Roosevelt Extra-Terrestrials Groups Of Aliens K-Group Atomic Energy Psy-Core World Of The Paranormal Psychic Spying Alien Races Intermingled CIA Psychic Trainer Time Tunnel Earth's Four Bio-Rhythms Actually A Living Entity Nicola Tesla Verified Gray Crashed Saucers Aliens still alive Exchange](#)



Preston's home build Delta-T Antenna

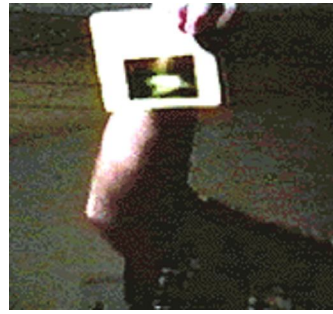


Photo that was implanted in audiences's mind electronically

The Delta-T transmitter was simply an antenna that could translate **time waves** into a receivable format, a type of **time wave receptor**. This Delta-T transmitter was originally designed and built by a man the name of **Nicola Turbo**, which we now know today is really **Nicola Tesla**. Tesla knew about the technology of the **Delta Time Factor** which was crucial if you wanted to return safely from any **alternate reality** back to this one. These Delta-T antenna were placed below ground level. This **time manipulation** was designed by Tesla in the 1930's (amazing huh!).

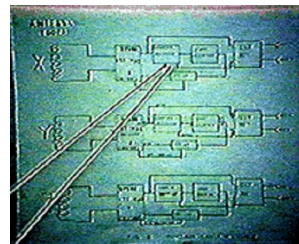


This system was so large that it filled rooms. It needed both humidifiers, and de-humidifiers to regulate the temperature and composition of the **amplitrons** and **magnetron oscillators**. A **Cray 1** computer, the most advanced at that time, could not "talk" to the technicians directly. A smaller **PDP-11** computer was used to "talk" to the operators. They used these to calculate many **Esoteric functions** including the **Levenston time form**.

Some of the big problems they faced at Montauk was that not only were these **Psychic** transmissions picked up clearly in the laboratory, but they were also pickup up outside the laboratory to any unsuspecting soul that happened be to walking by. The **conscious mind** was turned off. **Tesla's zero time reference** created noise and required **hyper spiral white noise processors** so as to not disturb the other equipment. Preston shows many **actual photos** of the Montauk base buildings (inside and outside) among which, at that time, were **top secret**.



Actual Antenna used in experiments



Antenna blueprints

[Exchange Technology Exchanged Information President Eisenhower Edward's Air force Base 1 Million Grays On Earth Orion Alien Groups USS Eldridge Shows Various Slides Multi-Dimensional Universe Torus Of 5 Dimensions Time Is Non Existent Robert Monroe Institute 5th Order Realities Other Order Realities Hyper Space Travel](#)

Public Lectures Part 2 Preston Nichols:
[Secret Projects Teleportation Experiences Theories Practical Psychic Demonstration Slide Presentation Teleportation Chair Actual Photos Mind Amplifier Psychic Brain Patterns Controlling Actual Reality Psycho-Tronics Create A Consciousness Create A Reality Delta-T Transmitter White Noise](#)

Much of this information was received from **crashed UFO's** and **Alien technology** exchange. AIL, the company that Preston used to work at, was surprised to find out years later, that after his **brain washing** wore off, he was able to pull back memories of him working there. When he inquired about his work record, AIL denied that he had ever been there-yet he could describe their equipment perfectly.

Video Tape:

Montauk Project: Al Bielek & Preston Nichols Lecture -
Preston Nichols
\$30.00



Order The Combanation Set:

Montauk Project: Al Bielek & Preston Nichols Lecture
Two Video Set Special
Price \$55.00 Set



Order The Combanation Set:

The Complete Montauk Project 8 Video Set
Special Price \$175.00 Set



Free Gifts


See All Products [Here](#)

What more can I say !!! These videos are excellent.
These videos are private collection and can't be bought in
stores. Yet still another "must have" Video.

[Creating A Time Vortex](#)
[Quantum Electro Dynamics Discriminator](#)
[Module Time Waves Nicola](#)
[Turbo Nicola Tesla Alternate Reality Time Manipulation](#)
[Cray 1 Computer Esoteric Functions Levenston](#)
[Time "Psychic" Transmissions Tesla's Zero Time Reference Photos Of Montauk Base Crashed UFO's Alien Technology](#)



The World's Most Paranormal Site!



The Montauk Project and the Philadelphia Experiment

Second Underground Interview !!!

Rare Salvaged Video Descriptions

With Al Bielek, and Preston Nichols - Survivors of the Montauk Project

Survivors of the Eldridge Tell All Publicly

The Montauk Project personnel-Al Bielek, Preston Nichols, give more advanced information and details about the Phoenix project, Teleportation, and treaties with the Grays, Pleiadians, and the Reptilians.

Montauk Project:

[Main Page](#)

I Want Short Descriptions Fast !!!

Detailed Descriptions:

First Underground Video: Part 1:

[Crashed Saucers Salvaged Equipment Paranormal, Brainwashing Advanced Computers Mind Control, Telepathy Teleportation Time Travel Nicola Tesla Von Neumann Albert Einstein The Rainbow project Project Invisibility Extra-Terrestrials Tesla Resigns Project Psychic & Metaphysics Incarnated](#)

First Underground Video: Part 2:

[Phoenix project Space-Time Laboratories](#)



Checkout ▶



More talk about the famed, **secret Montauk Base**. Discussions continue on the list of events that occurred in 1934 regarding the **Rainbow Project** experiments in Chicago. **Al Bielek** discusses events from which lead **Nicola Tesla** to start the project in 1934, to his eventual **sabotage and resignation** of the project in 1942.

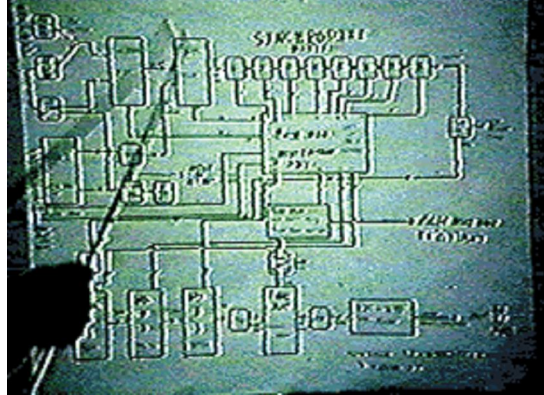
General Summery: Second Underground Video: Part 1, 60 min.

After **Dr. Von Neumann** took over the Rainbow Project in 1943, he carried on full force working almost around the clock to meet the Navy deadline. In spite of Tesla's plea to discontinue any farther testing until the personnel problem has been fixed, a small test of **invisibility** was scheduled for July 22 1943.

The actual test of invisibility was a success, however the crew on board were very sick with **electromagnetic radiation poisoning** and other disorders.

A third test was scheduled for Aug 12 1943 and the battle ship **left the space time continuum**, entered **hyper space** for four hours. It was a disaster. Most of the personnel died instantly, some seemed to be phasing in and out of reality almost appearing **like ghosts**. Some were lost in the **space-time continuum**. Some people lost their mind completely, while other had parts of their body **embedded into the ships steel hull** as if their body and the ships hull were occupying the same physical space.

The US Navy decided that yes, there may be a personnel problem and **aborted** the project in Oct 1943. Under the direction of Von Neumann, the project was again started up in 1947 with the so called personnel problem apparently sorted out. In 1952, a new ship was sent to England under a new project, **Project Phoenix**.



Schematic of the Delta-T Generator

Project Phoenix included data from the previous experiments and was implemented into different phases 1 through 9.

- Phase 1 **Mind control**
- Phase 2 **Invisibility**
- Phase 3 **Worm Holes/Space Time**
- Phase 4 **Time Travel**
- ...
- Phase 7 **Helicopters, Stealth Technology, and Mind Alteration**
- Phase 8 and Phase 9 were fixed location of projects located in **Lake Mishear**, Louisiana (NASA) and Canada.



Al discusses what may have happened if a **time machine** was used to intercept the bombing of Pearl Harbor. He also discusses German technology using sound and brain wave training, various **mind bending drugs**, and **hypo-meditation**.

On Aug 12 1983 (40 years into the future at that time), the **USS Eldridge** battle ship was to become **visible**. **Al Bielek** and **Duncan Cameron** noticed all the fussing with people on fire, that they decided to jump off the ship. Expecting to hit water, they ended up on dry ground - **only 40 years into the future** (more on this in later videos). Al Bielek and Duncan Cameron in 1983 were sent back to smash the equipment in 1943 to "turn off" the experiment 40 years sooner. Duncan deserted the ship and went back to 1883 when he realized that the project's orders were that all survivors were to be eliminated if the experiment was unsuccessful. Al stayed behind and was eliminated by the Navy by being **reborn** in 1951 in

[Tunneling,](#)
[Teleportation](#)
[The Montauk](#)
[Chair Alternate](#)
[Reality Warp](#)
[Space Time](#)
[Past & Future](#)
[To The Year](#)
[6048](#)
[Unrecognizable](#)
[Ruins USS](#)
[Eldridge](#)
[Weather](#)
[Control](#)
[Wilhelm Reich](#)
[Z-Argon Gases](#)
[Time Lines](#)
[Altered States](#)
[Of Reality "No](#)
[Perception](#)
[Time" Mind](#)
[Control Altered](#)
[Auras Extra-](#)
[Terrestrial 25](#)
[bases Montauk](#)
[Ran Off Billions](#)
[Stealth](#)
[Technology](#)

Second
Underground
Video: Part 1:
[Grays,](#)
[Pleiadians The](#)
[Reptilians](#)
[Rainbow](#)
[Experiments](#)
[Nicola Tesla](#)
[Sabotaged](#)
[Tests Of](#)
[Invisibility](#)
[Hyper Space](#)
[Space-Time](#)
[Continuum](#)
[Worm Holes,](#)
[Space Time](#)
[Time Travel 40](#)
[years Into The](#)
[Future](#)
[Incarnation](#)
[Invisibility](#)
[Machines](#)
[President Bush](#)
[Hypo-](#)
[Meditation](#)
[Wilhelm Reich](#)
[Weather](#)

another body of a new born that had, in that time, just died. This was AI's second (unnatural) **incarnation into another body**. The machines used were **Alien technology**, under order of the government.

The Technology had now advanced so far as to build **portable invisibility machines** about the size of a briefcase. AI shows a photo of **president Bush** and a secret service man fishing in a stream. Along side of Bush is a fishing pole just floating in mid air as if someone was there holding the rod, but we cant see him. This is alleged to be a third, **invisible**, secret service man.



Actual screen where slide show is shown



Another Alleged non-existence machine

They discuss **perceptions beyond the normal physical reality** and **altered states of consciousness**. Also explained is information on the development of **psychic ability** by **Wilhelm Reich** during between 1947 to 1952, when Wilhelm Reich had a 5 year contract with this origination, now called the **CIA**. Wilhelm died in prison in 1957 when he would not talk to the CIA about secret information **connecting the conscious with the subconscious** mind.

AI displays an **electronic box prototype** that was designed by Wilhelm Reich to do **weather modifications** and **weather control**. He also tells about how Preston Nichols ran an experiment on how he used a transmitter to **send "Psychic" signals** over a city, and for the people who got this psychic signal were hypnotized to call a certain telephone number. Over 6000 calls were received in a period of several days. Some callers call numerous times. There were public demonstrations in Mexico whereby a certain **electronic psychic frequency** would stop a bull in its tracks.

He also discusses the new **Alien micro chip implants** that are **biological** and can no longer be detected with modern day technology.

Video Tape:
Montauk Project:
Second
Underground Video-
Part 1 \$30.00

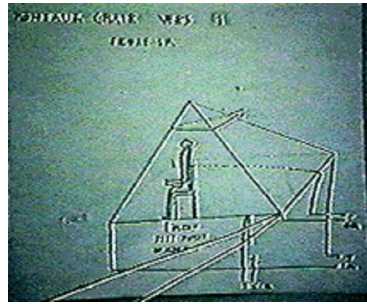
[Control Send](#)
["Psychic"](#)
[Signals](#)
[Psychic](#)
[Frequency](#)

Second
Underground
Video: Part 2:
[Tesla Towers](#)
[Bodies Found](#)
[Embedded](#)
[Albert Einstein](#)
[Teleported To](#)
[Planets](#)
[Teleportation](#)
[Atlantis Frogs](#)
[Falling Down](#)
[Teleportation](#)
[Machines](#)
[Crashed Ship](#)
[Extraterrestrial](#)
[Bases Tesla](#)
[Arranges ET's](#)
[Pleiadians,](#)
[Then The](#)
[Grays Bavarian](#)
[Alps Reptilian](#)
[Illuminati](#)
[Alchemy](#)

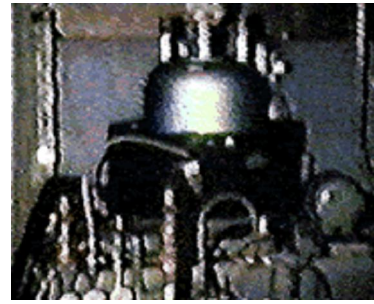
Third
Underground
Video Part 1:
[Philadelphia](#)
[Experiment](#)
[Survivors](#)
[Eldridge Hilga](#)
[Marro](#)
[Teleportation](#)
[Alien Race](#)
[Magnetic Field](#)
[Montauk Base](#)
[closed 86 Four](#)
[Underground](#)
[Levels Albert](#)
[Einstein Mind](#)
[Control Von](#)
[Neumann](#)
[Finite Space &](#)
[Time First](#)
[Electronic](#)



General Summary: Second Underground Video: Part 2, 60 min.



Slide Show Drawing of the Montauk **Teleportation Chair**



Rare photo of the **Generator** to power the **Teleportation Computers**

Al Bielek discusses how transmissions from the **Tesla towers** at **Montauk** in Long Island were shut down in 1986 when the base officially closed. Amateur radio buffs had a field day when they were told that of all the millions of dollars of electronic equipment at the base, they could have all they want for free - just take it.

While the base was being dismantled, and building were being torn down to make room for the new developments, **bodies were found embedded in the brick walls** of some buildings. **Albert Einstein**, years earlier, had concluded that a "materialization of matter could instantly come from a **different dimension**", which confirmed what was going on at Montauk.



Al talks about how people are **teleported to other planets**, other solar systems, even **other domains**. This makes you wonder why with all the advancement with today's technology, NASA is still using **rocket fuel** to launch rockets. Rocket fuel which is a 75 year old technology!. The **German moon and mars projects** are also discussed. These projects all tie in to a new physics of light propagation and **anti-gravity**.

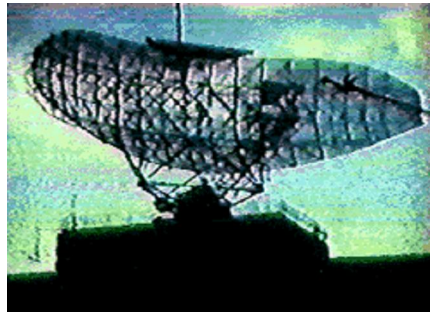
Discussions are made regarding the "**Alternate III**" moon exploration done as early as the 1890's (you now know this is possible with time travel). Al describes his **Teleportation travels** to the moon and describes the **ruins** left behind there from the **civilizations** that used to live there under the

[Electronic](#)
[Computer](#)
[Teleported](#)
[Zero-Time](#)
[Frame](#)
[Reference](#)
[Stealth](#)
[Bombers 1](#)
[Billion](#)
[Dollars/Copy](#)
[Time Travel](#)
[Under Mars](#)
[Caverns Dead](#)
[Civilizations](#)
[Teleportation](#)
[Psychic Nature](#)
[Akashic](#)
[Location](#)
[System Take](#)
[Pictures](#)
[Teleportation](#)
[Tunnel "Joy](#)
[Rides" To Mars](#)
[Religious](#)
[Artifacts Alien](#)
[Machines Alien](#)
[Walk Ins](#)

Third
Underground
Video: Part 2:
[Time Vortex](#)
[Face Of Mars](#)
[Ancient](#)
[Civilizations](#)
[Mars Ruins](#)
[Telepathic](#)
[Thought](#)
[Project "God](#)
[Edge" Manifest](#)
[Objects](#)
[Powers Of The](#)
[Mind Alternate](#)
[Realities](#)
[Artificial](#)
[Intelligence](#)
[Albert Einstein](#)
[Computer Self](#)
[Conscious](#)
[Monster](#)
[Manifested](#)
[Walking into](#)
[Time Tunnel](#)
[Create](#)
[Anomalies In](#)
[Time Alien](#)
[Intervention](#)

surface. Other places also visited through the use of Teleportation and **time machines** were **Atlantis**, **Napoleonic wars**, and other evolution's of the Earth which are now gone. They can still be visited even though they are in the past. Detailed records and videos of these journeys exist in the **tightly sealed vaults** of the Government.

There was some write ups in local and national tabloids about animals and **frogs falling down from the sky** into terrain's that are foreign to these species. Physicists were lost for the explanations and they were written off as the result of some type of **Teleportation experiments**.



Delta-T Transmitter that requires no receiver



Non Existent High Voltage Label

One of the unique properties of these Teleportation machines are that they only require a transmitter, and not a receiver. This means that you can **teleport** a person or some equipment to any destination with out a receiving station, and so long as the **vortex** is open, the objects can still be retrieved. This technology was tested from 1977 to 1983 and was given to the Government by the **Aliens** as a result of a **crashed ship**.

Other information on this video is the discussion of various **Extra-Terrestrial Bases** and the involvement of the **Pleiadians** in the US and Germany. Reports confirmed by **Billy Mier**, stated that space-time technology was exchanged by a certain race of Pleiadians with **Hitler** in Germany during 1933 to 1934. When **Nicola Tesla** claimed that he was in contact with some races of Extra-Terrestrials, the government asked if it were possible to meet with the Aliens. **Tesla said he could arrange it**. After the presidents initial shock, they made arrangements to meet with the Pleiadians, and then with the **Grays**.



This certain group of Pleiadians offered **technology** to the US in exchange for un-interrupted "**Earth Space**" to build under ground bases in the deserts and the Antarctic. The president decided to first listen to the Grays proposal before deciding on an agreement.

The Grays offered similar technology in exchange for **abducting** humans and doing **genetic experiments**. The US Government decided to work

[Intervention](#)
[Secret Societies](#)
[Aliens](#)
[Celestial Management](#)

Public Lectures
Part 1-AI Bielek:

[Project Invisibility](#)
[Institute Of Advanced Studies](#)
[Princeton University](#)
[Radar Invisibility](#)
[Radar Invisibility](#)
[Reborn \(Incarnated\)](#)
[Strange Co-Incidence](#)
[Phoenix](#)
[Project Started](#)
[Nicola Tesla & ET'S President](#)
[Roosevelt](#)
[Extra-Terrestrials](#)
[Groups Of Aliens K-Group](#)
[Atomic Energy](#)
[Psy-Core](#)
[World Of The Paranormal](#)
[Psychic](#)
[Spying Alien](#)
[Races](#)
[Intermingled](#)
[CIA Psychic](#)
[Trainer Time](#)
[Tunnel Earth's](#)
[Four Bio-Rhythms](#)
[Actually A Living Entity](#)
[Nicola Tesla](#)
[Verified Gray](#)
[Crashed](#)
[Saucers Aliens](#)
[still alive](#)
[Exchange](#)
[Technology](#)
[Exchanged](#)

with the Grays and the Pleiadians went to Germany to work out a treaty with **Hitler**.

Hitler got involved when a **saucer** crashed in the **Bavarian Alps** in 1936. This was a head start for them when they dismantled the ship and found some new technology. Hitler apparently gave up people from the concentration camps in exchange for technology and that no Germans would be abducted. After several years of working together, the Pleiadians decided that they could no longer work with Germany and pulled out in 1941, and would no longer support Hitler.

The video goes on to say that some of the **saucer crashes** may have been orchestrated as a method of contact to get the higher government interested, and to pull out interest of the keys people. AI explains how **Atlantis** was destroyed by created international earthquakes, and after which two humans and one from the **Reptilian** race formed the early **secret societies** leading to the ultimate development of the **Illuminati**.

The underground reserve gold bases that were produced by **alchemy** was performed through the **chemical manipulation of matter**. Some elements, such as **plutonium**, were man made elements created by alchemy. These and other elements did not exist in the periodic table.

Video Tape:

**Montauk Project:
Second
Underground Video-
Part 2 \$30.00**



**Order The Combination
Set:**

**Montauk Project: Second
Underground Two Video
Set**

Special Price \$55.00 Set



See All Products [Here](#)

Editors Note:An extremely interesting set of videos. It gets into the details of things that are **beyond our comprehension**. It ties in with many other events regarding

[Exchanged Information President Eisenhower Edward's Air force Base 1 Million Grays On Earth Orion Alien Groups USS Eldridge Shows Various Slides Multi-Dimensional Universe Torus Of 5 Dimensions Time Is Non Existent Robert Monroe Institute 5th Order Realities Other Order Realities Hyper Space Travel](#)

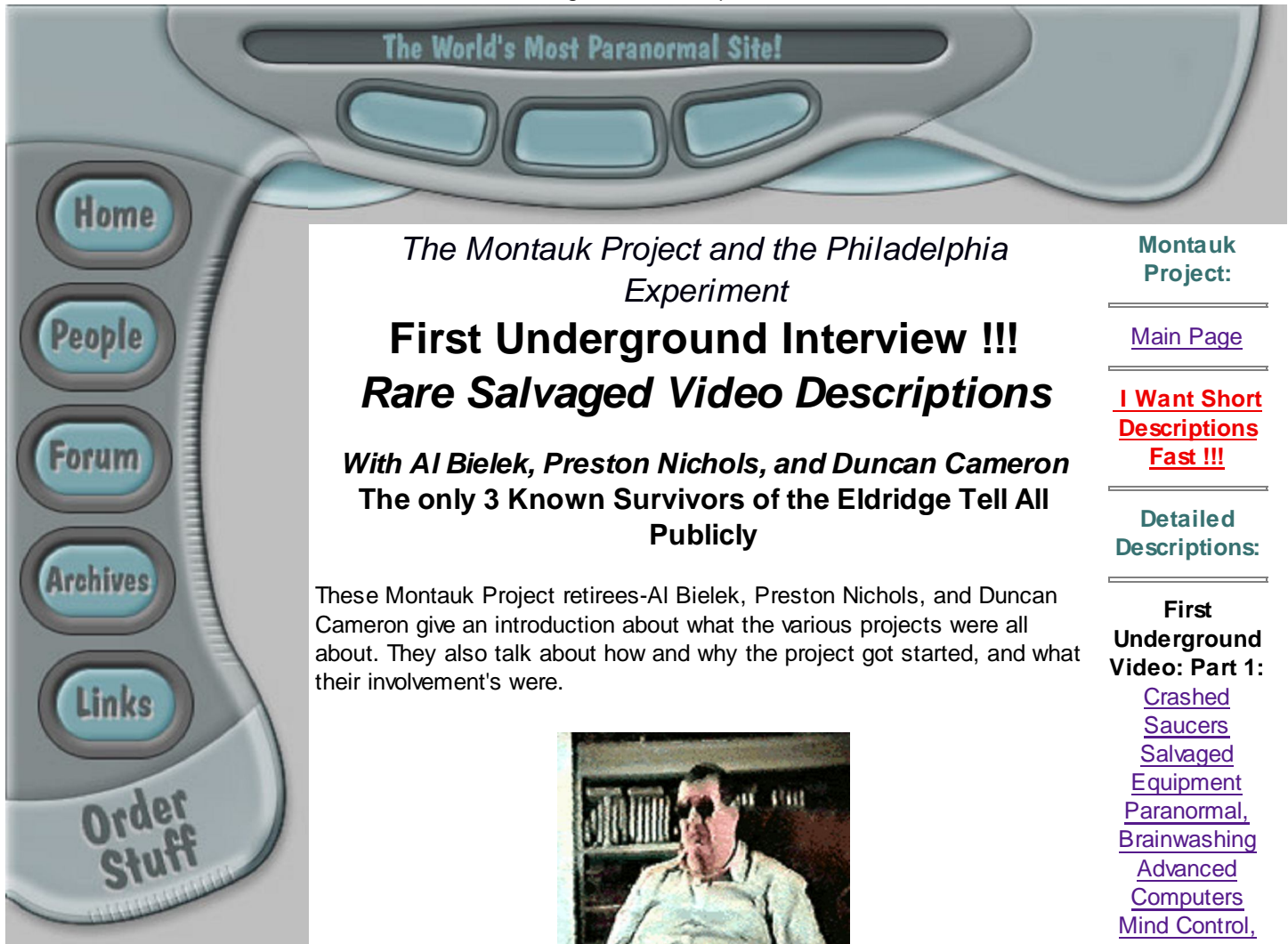
Public Lectures Part 2 Preston Nichols:
[Secret Projects Teleportation Experiences Theories Practical Psychic Demonstration Slide Presentation Teleportation Chair Actual Photos Mind Amplifier Psychic Brain Patterns Controlling Actual Reality Psycho-Tronics Create A Consciousness Create A Reality Delta-T Transmitter White Noise Creating A Time Vortex](#)

comprehension. It ties in with many other events regarding **UFO's** and other black projects. Whether you believe all the material presented by these ex-Montauk employees or not, you just Gat'ta think about it don't you?. An absolute must for the collector.

Next: Third Underground Video...

[TIME VORTEX](#)
[Quantum](#)
[Electro](#)
[Dynamics](#)
[Discriminator](#)
[Module Time](#)
[Waves Nicola](#)
[Turbo Nicola](#)
[Tesla Alternate](#)
[Reality Time](#)
[Manipulation](#)
[Cray 1](#)
[Computer](#)
[Esoteric](#)
[Functions](#)
[Levenston](#)
[Time "Psychic"](#)
[Transmissions](#)
[Tesla's Zero](#)
[Time](#)
[Reference](#)
[Photos Of](#)
[Montauk Base](#)
[Crashed UFO's](#)
[Alien](#)
[Technology](#)





The Montauk Project and the Philadelphia Experiment

First Underground Interview !!! Rare Salvaged Video Descriptions

With Al Bielek, Preston Nichols, and Duncan Cameron
The only 3 Known Survivors of the Eldridge Tell All Publicly

These Montauk Project retirees-Al Bielek, Preston Nichols, and Duncan Cameron give an introduction about what the various projects were all about. They also talk about how and why the project got started, and what their involvement's were.

Montauk Project:

[Main Page](#)

[I Want Short Descriptions Fast !!!](#)

Detailed Descriptions:

First Underground Video: Part 1:

[Crashed Saucers Salvaged Equipment Paranormal, Brainwashing Advanced Computers Mind Control, Telepathy Teleportation Time Travel Nicola Tesla Von Neumann Albert Einstein The Rainbow project Project Invisibility Extra-Terrestrials Tesla Resigns Project Psychic & Metaphysics Incarnated](#)

First Underground Video: Part 2:



[Checkout](#)



Preston Nichols-Philadelphia Project
 Engineer, Builder of the Eldridge
 Generators Delta-T Antenna

General Summary: First Underground Video: Part 1, 90 min.

After a series of crashed saucers in New Mexico and other parts of the world, the government decided that they needed to set up a series of bases to investigate this phenomena and find personnel that could decode the salvaged equipment into a working new technology (reverse engineering).

The Montauk Project was to be an elite black project investigating paranormal, psychic, and unconventional sciences. It was to include the most intelligent respected scientists in the world using the most sophisticated advanced computer equipment available.



Al Bielek-Philadelphia project Retiree

The Montauk project turned out to become a huge project branching off into many other smaller projects including Mind Control, Telepathy, Teleportation, and Time Travel.

- **Al Bielek**, one of the key people involved in the group, gives an introduction about the project and talks about how the project started with the following three pioneer people:
- **John Hutchenson Sr.**, Dean of the University of Chicago.
- **Dr. Kurtenhauer**, Austrian Physicist (who later formed the Institute of Advanced Studies in Princeton, New Jersey).
- **Nicola Tesla**, visionary, and world's greatest inventor.
- Invited to join later were **Dr. John Von Neumann**, acclaimed mathematician and physicist, and Albert Einstein, Nobel prize winner, physicist. Both of which accepted and worked in the project, Einstein resigned in 1932 for his own unknown reasons.
- **Von Neumann** was a well educated doctor of physics, and there was a lot of fighting between him and Tesla, as Tesla had no formal education and relied mostly on his visionary talents.



The first project: The Rainbow project (project invisibility), was founded in 1936.

Nicola Tesla was named Director of the project. Tesla was given anything that was required by him for the testing of the project. Tesla required and was given a navy battle ship on which the experiments were to be tested. The first test of invisibility occurred in 1940 and was slated as a full success when a navy ship with no crew on board vanished from this plane of existence (see map of vanished location).

Tesla stated that there would be a serious problem with personnel if anyone were to enter the ship while the gauss coils were turned on and the

Video: Part 2:

[Phoenix](#)
[project Space-Time](#)
[Laboratories](#)
[Tunneling](#)
[Teleportation](#)
[The Montauk](#)
[Chair Alternate](#)
[Reality Warp](#)
[Space Time](#)
[Past & Future](#)
[To The Year](#)
[6048](#)
[Unrecognizable](#)
[Ruins USS](#)
[Eldridge](#)
[Weather](#)
[Control](#)
[Wilhelm Reich](#)
[Z-Argon Gases](#)
[Time Lines](#)
[Altered States](#)
[Of Reality "No](#)
[Perception](#)
[Time" Mind](#)
[Control Altered](#)
[Auras Extra-](#)
[Terrestrial 25](#)
[bases Montauk](#)
[Ran Off Billions](#)
[Stealth](#)
[Technology](#)

Second Underground Video: Part 1:

[Grays](#)
[Pleiadians The](#)
[Reptilians](#)
[Rainbow](#)
[Experiments](#)
[Nicola Tesla](#)
[Sabotaged](#)
[Tests Of](#)
[Invisibility](#)
[Hyper Space](#)
[Space-Time](#)
[Continuum](#)
[Worm Holes](#)
[Space Time](#)
[Time Travel 40](#)
[years Into The](#)
[Future](#)
[Incarnation](#)
[Invisibility](#)
[Machines](#)

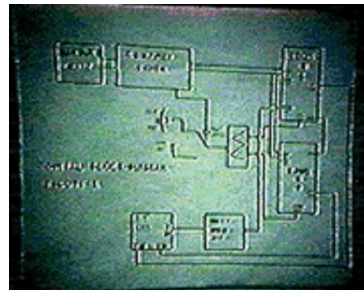
Electro Magnetic radiation would damage them within this reality. He said in numerous occasions that **he was in contact with Extra-Terrestrials** and that the ET's had also confirmed that there would be a problem.

Tesla wanted to clarify the problem before any farther experiments would begin. However the Navy said no, they were fighting a war and had no time to wait. On the second experiment, Tesla, not wanting to destroy lives, **discreetly sabotaged the controls**, and when they pulled the switch, nothing happened. He then resigned and quit the project in 1942.

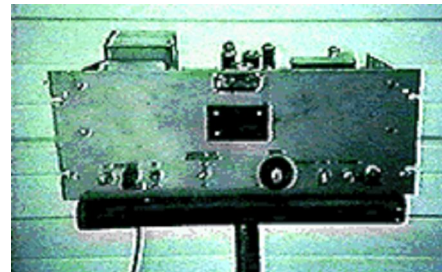
Joining the now called **Philadelphia Project**, under the direction of Dr. Von Neumann, were **Dr. Gustoff** and **Dr. Clarkson** to farther investigate these problems.

Also called in was **Dr. Levinson** (1912-1976), of which there seems to be no history of his existence. He however he did leave behind 3 books, all of which were **banned** and destroyed, regarding the Levinson time equations of space. **Dr. David Hilbert**, born 1912, was signed up due to his knowledge of multiple and **alternate reality's**, and **multi space time**. Von Neumann died later in 1957.

Al Bielek was invited to join the project in Aug 1939 due to his unique knowledge and ability in **Psychic** and **Metaphysical ability**. He was educated by the Navy as to the projects intentions, through to 1940. He was assigned to providing detailed reports on the projects progress.



More of Preston's Drawings



Montauk Tuner

Bielek, a rather unique character, was borne in Aug 1916 as **Edward A. Cameron**, and after retiring from the project, was de-briefed and **brainwashed**. He had his **memory erased** of all the Montauk events, and then had his **consciousness removed** and put into another body and **incarnated** and born as **Duncan Cameron** in 1917. With much deprogramming and regression analysis, Bielek was able to pull back and verify most of his memory.

Video Tape:
[Montauk Project:](#)
[First Underground](#)
[Video-Part 1 \\$30.00](#)

[President Bush](#)
[Hypo-](#)
[Meditation](#)
[Wilhelm Reich](#)
[Weather](#)
[Control Send](#)
["Psychic"](#)
[Signals](#)
[Psychic](#)
[Frequency](#)

Second Underground Video: Part 2:

[Tesla Towers](#)
[Bodies Found](#)
[Embedded](#)
[Albert Einstein](#)
[Teleported To](#)
[Planets](#)
[Teleportation](#)
[Atlantis Frogs](#)
[Falling Down](#)
[Teleportation](#)
[Machines](#)
[Crashed Ship](#)
[Extraterrestrial](#)
[Bases Tesla](#)
[Arranges ET's](#)
[Pleiadians,](#)
[Then The](#)
[Grays Bavarian](#)
[Alps Reptilian](#)
[Illuminati](#)
[Alchemy](#)

Third Underground Video Part 1:

[Philadelphia](#)
[Experiment](#)
[Survivors](#)
[Eldridge Hilga](#)
[Marro](#)
[Teleportation](#)
[Alien Race](#)
[Magnetic Field](#)
[Montauk Base](#)
[closed 86 Four](#)
[Underground](#)



General Summery: First Underground Video: Part 2, 60 min.

The Philadelphia project, became the **Phoenix project** when the case was re-opened again in 1947 at the **Brook-haven space-time laboratories**, to see if they could salvage some this "non-working" project, and hide their ships and aircraft from radar (today's **Stealth Technology**).



Al Bielek and Duncan Cameron Talk about their Experiences on the **Philadelphia Project**

Al Bielek and **Duncan Cameron** were assigned to the psychic division of Montauk and worked with **time tunneling and Teleportation**. One of these are the famed "**Montauk Chair**". The Montauk Chair was essentially a mind amplifier. They found that they could easily re-program people when they were put into the **orgasmic state of emotion**, this would separate the conscious mind, and free up the unconscious submissive mind and allow programming. The chair would pick up this thought. With the help of a psychic and machines, anyone who sat in the chair could simply concentrate and an **alternate reality would be created**.

During these tests at Montauk from 1947 to 1987, they developed the technology that a transmitter could **warp space and time** just like gravity. **Preston Nichols** built this transmitter. They were able to find a **time vortex** that would tunnel them back and forth between 1983 and 1943. This vortex was about 5 miles in diameter and could teleport you as far as 100 light years away, to and from **any time in the past or future**. They experimented to see the earth a thousand years in the future but found that anything beyond the year 2021 was unrecognizable and found **no tangible future beyond 2021**. Preston explains also that if someone were teleported back into time say 3 minutes, they would eventually meet themselves and explode.

With this transmitter, what ever you could think of would appear. Al Bielek and Duncan Cameron describes the many adventures of **going through the vortex** to not only different times, but also different locals. Cameron would psychically create it, while Bielek would be teleported to it. Objects could be taken to and from these different locals and times instantly. He tells of a Time-Life magazine that was taken from 1987 back to 1947 during a test. You could take a picture or video tape anything while in the **tunnel** and take it back with you. There may however be repercussions. By having knowledge about the future, this knowledge has now altered the present.

[Levels Albert Einstein Mind Control Von Neumann Finite Space & Time First Electronic Computer Teleported Zero-Time Frame Reference Stealth Bombers 1 Billion Dollars/Copy Time Travel Under Mars Caverns Dead Civilizations Teleportation Psychic Nature Akashic Location System Take Pictures Teleportation Tunnel "Joy Rides" To Mars Religious Artifacts Alien Machines Alien Walk Ins](#)

Third Underground Video: Part 2:
[Time Vortex Face Of Mars Ancient Civilizations Mars Ruins Telepathic Thought Project "God Edge" Manifest Objects Powers Of The Mind Alternate Realities Artificial Intelligence Albert Einstein Computer Self Conscious Monster Manifested](#)



Al Bielek describes the fluid like structure and the cork screw sensations when he passes through the vortex.

Many people were lost when the generator received fluctuation or was turned off. This is the reason why they used single people with no family and no previous history, so that they would not be missed. Many recruits were **sent to the year 6069** and then returned to describe what they saw. If they described what they saw what was known to be there, then they would continue in the project since their testimony could be validated. Duncan **describes the Earth in the year 6069** as a city of unrecognizable ruins in a different evolution than the one Earth is in now. A big **gold horse** (with a dial on its belly) monument of some kind caught his notice (i.e. the front cover of the first Montauk book).

Al Bielek and Duncan Cameron were also assigned to be on the **USS Eldridge**. Both jumped off when they found that they were starting to phase out of this reality (more on this in latter videos).

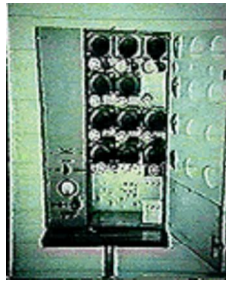
Preston **Nichols**, a receiver / transmitter specialist, was assigned to the design of **weather control technologies** using techniques of **Wilhelm Reich** !!! They were able to control storms, tornadoes, and various other weather systems using **Z-Argon** gases at the 406 MHz frequencies. These were to be incorporated into the Phoenix Project.

The projects developed from weather control and **invisibility**, to **Human Mind Control**. Their Idea was to control the mind of the enemy and make them surrender. By setting the emotions of people, then recording their psychic brain wave patterns, they found that when they replayed these patterns to other people, they too would be set to that emotion.

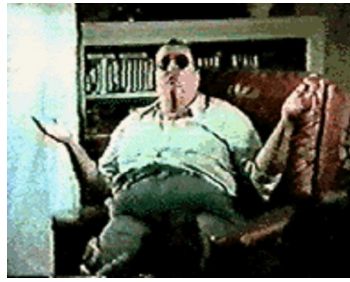
Preston also explains on the video how **Teleportation to a future fixed point** would alter the return to the same fixed point of a past, and that this would set up a re-occurring loop of a certain time line, while leaving other **alternate past point time lines** in perfect alternate possible futures (it gets complicated here), and sets up a locked time line. Preston farther explains how **altered states of reality** works in the "**No perception of time**" state (**Robert Monroe's** Local 12?).

[Walking into Time Tunnel](#)
[Create Anomalies In Time](#)
[Alien Intervention](#)
[Secret Societies](#)
[Aliens](#)
[Celestial Management](#)

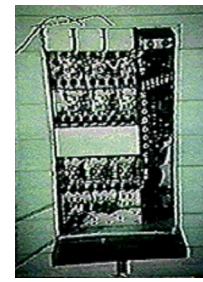
Public Lectures
Part 1-Al Bielek:
[Project Invisibility](#)
[Institute Of Advanced Studies](#)
[Princeton University](#)
[Radar Invisibility](#)
[Radar Invisibility](#)
[Reborn \(Incarnated\)](#)
[Strange Co-Incidence](#)
[Phoenix Project Started](#)
[Nicola Tesla & ET'S President](#)
[Roosevelt](#)
[Extra-Terrestrials](#)
[Groups Of Aliens K-Group](#)
[Atomic Energy](#)
[Psy-Core](#)
[World Of The Paranormal](#)
[Psychic Spying Alien](#)
[Races](#)
[Intermingled](#)
[CIA Psychic](#)
[Trainer Time](#)
[Tunnel Earth's](#)
[Four Bio-](#)



Modified Control Panel



Look at all this evidence !!!



"Mind" Hardware

The Montauk Air force base was used for this testing from 1969 to 1979. These devices were perfected to the point where they could produce a **mind control laser beam** to make a person feel anything they wanted: love, hate, depression, etc. They could point this beam at a school of fish and make them swim in any direction that they wanted. Some 250,000 people were mind programmed and tested during this time. A side effect of this programming was that the people who were used for testing, some of them without their knowledge, all obtained an **altered Aura**. These altered Auras that can still be seen today by psychics and equipment. They had the **power of creation** so long as the power was supplied to the transmitters which required gigs and terra watts.

After the project was over, employees were **de-briefed, brainwashed, reprogrammed**, and had their **memories erased** with the knowledge from the project. In addition to this Al Bielek's conscious was put into another child's body after birth. Much of this technology was given to the upper government by a number of **Extra-Terrestrial** races in exchange for control and treaties (more on this in later Videos).

These **Black Projects** costs billions and billions of dollars to run, and it was not only one base at Montauk, but 25 bases all across the land all **running in parallel**. The question arises "where did all the money come from?". Its interesting to note that the money was not funded by the government!. Apparently the money used to fund these projects came from some **secret society** that got the money from a Nazi gold train carrying 10 billion dollars that disappeared during the war, and was found 10 years later in Montauk, only now the value was hundreds of billions of dollars due to inflation. The projects ceased on Aug 12 1983 when Montauk ran out of these billions.

The projects continue on in many veins ,contributing to some of the technology today, such as the B3 bombers (**Stealth Technology**).

At the end of the video, Preston presents a slide show showing about a **hundred photos of the Montauk base** and all the equipment's, antennas, transmitters, and the many buildings that they were found in.

Montauk Base Slides of the Philadelphia Experiment and Rainbow Project



[Rhythms](#)
[Actually A](#)
[Living Entity](#)
[Nicola Tesla](#)
[Verified Gray](#)
[Crashed](#)
[Saucers Aliens](#)
[still alive](#)
[Exchange](#)
[Technology](#)
[Exchanged](#)
[Information](#)
[President](#)
[Eisenhower](#)
[Edward's Air](#)
[force Base 1](#)
[Million Grays](#)
[On Earth Orion](#)
[Alien Groups](#)
[USS Eldridge](#)
[Shows Various](#)
[Slides Multi-](#)
[Dimensional](#)
[Universe Torus](#)
[Of 5](#)
[Dimensions](#)
[Time Is Non](#)
[Existent](#)
[Robert Monroe](#)
[Institute 5th](#)
[Order Realities](#)
[Other Order](#)
[Realities Hyper](#)
[Space Travel](#)

Public Lectures
Part 2 Preston Nichols:
[Secret Projects](#)
[Teleportation](#)
[Experiences](#)
[Theories](#)
[Practical](#)
[Psychic](#)
[Demonstration](#)
[Slide](#)
[Presentation](#)
[Teleportation](#)
[Chair Actual](#)
[Photos Mind](#)
[Amplifier](#)



Actual Invisibility
Generator



A Building at Montauk



Both Videos are Filmed in the Basement of an
unknown Location.

Editors Note: An extremely interesting set of videos. It gets into the details of things that are just beyond our comprehension. It ties in with many other events regarding **UFO's** and other **black projects**. Whether you believe all the material presented by these three ex-Montauk employees or not, I know that you will certainly **re-think what our reality is** all about. After watching this video my whole understanding of how the **universe works**, has changed. I know that there is more than just what we perceive in the physical world. An absolute must for the collector.

Note also the patter of the individuals. Al Bielek is a retired reporter for the Navy-he sounds like a retired navy personnel. Duncan Cameron in a psychic-he acts and speaks like a psychic. Preston Nichols is a technical engineer-he acts and talks like a zany techie. The personality seems to match the person.

Special Note: These two videos, First underground interview, part 1 and part 2, were filmed in a basement somewhere with a camcorder interviewing these three key players of the Montauk Project: Al Bielek, Preston Nichols, and Duncan Cameron, one of the rare appearances of them speaking out together since their depart from the project. Due to the less than ideal conditions of this videotaping, these two tapes part 1 and part 2, are not of the greatest quality. Audio and Video are slightly dimmed, but still perfectly watchable. They are extremely rare and cannot be bought in stores. They are from a private

[Psychic Brain](#)
[Patterns](#)
[Controlling](#)
[Actual Reality](#)
[Psycho-](#)
[Tronics Create](#)
[A](#)
[Consciousness](#)
[Create A](#)
[Reality Delta-T](#)
[Transmitter](#)
[White Noise](#)
[Creating A](#)
[Time Vortex](#)
[Quantum](#)
[Electro](#)
[Dynamics](#)
[Discriminator](#)
[Module Time](#)
[Waves Nicola](#)
[Turbo Nicola](#)
[Tesla Alternate](#)
[Reality Time](#)
[Manipulation](#)
[Cray 1](#)
[Computer](#)
[Esoteric](#)
[Functions](#)
[Levenston](#)
[Time "Psychic"](#)
[Transmissions](#)
[Tesla's Zero](#)
[Time](#)
[Reference](#)
[Photos Of](#)
[Montauk Base](#)
[Crashed UFO's](#)
[Alien](#)
[Technology](#)

Montauk Magnetic Travel Experiments ...
and cannot be bought in stores. They are from a private
collector.

Video Tape:

**Montauk Project:
First Underground
Video-Part 2 \$30.00**



**Order The Combination
Set:
Montauk Project: First
Underground Two Video
Set**

Special Price \$55.00 Set



See All Products [Here](#)

Next: The Second Underground Video...

